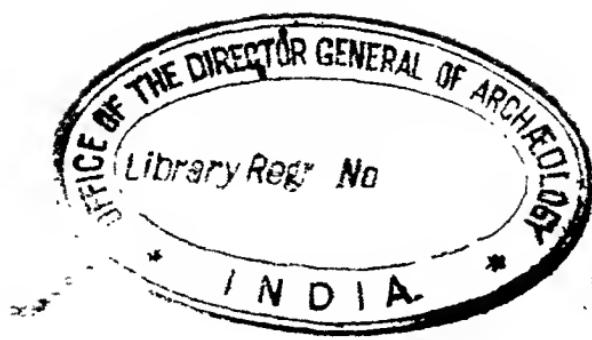


GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA
CENTRAL
ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

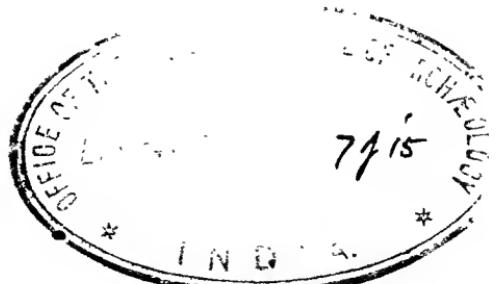
ACCESSION NO. 11972
CALL No. 079.55/Mir/Bra.

D.G.A. 79



0.91
23.3.15

THE PRESS AND POETRY
OF MODERN PERSIA



CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS

C. F. CLAY, MANAGER

London: FETTER LANE, E.C.

Edinburgh: 100 PRINCES STREET



Berlin: A. ASHER AND CO.

Leipzig: F. A. BROCKHAUS

New York: G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS

Bombay and Calcutta: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

Toronto: J. M. DENT AND SONS, LTD.

Tokyo: THE MARUZEN-KABUSHIKI-KAISHA

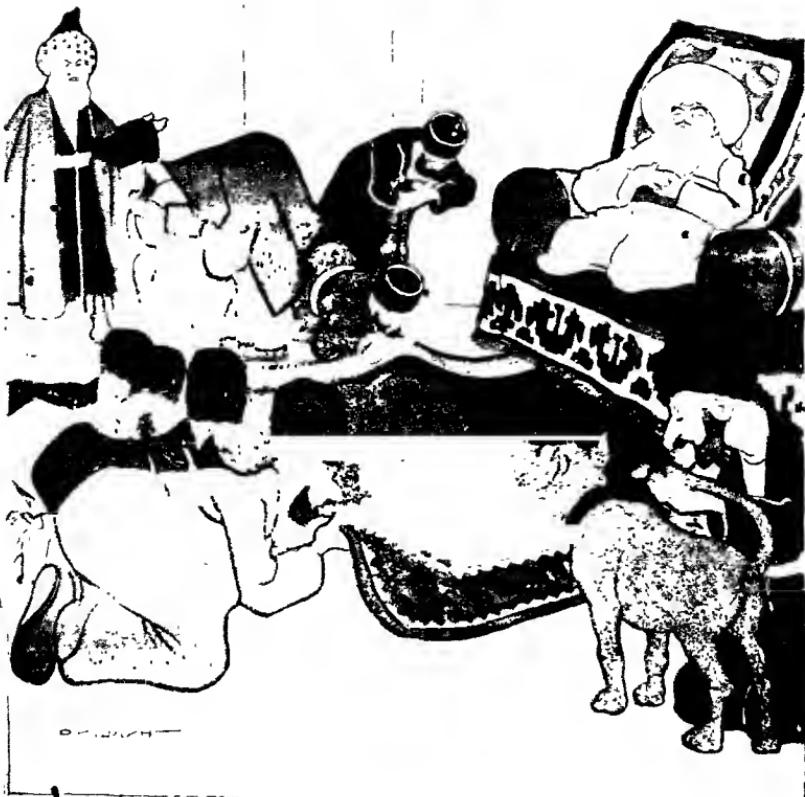
All rights reserved



مِلَّةُ الْمُرْسَلِينَ

№ 36.

٣٦



بیوکل سوزن : یاد نمایند که این سد توریم و بیان و عذر تور علیک اور این عرض چشم اوری باشد برای
- نماین اینکه آنکه جو دک در پیش بینی کشیده قاتل اورت کرکی بخشن می مرد از این
- "شیعی خمیه بات"

Superstitious veneration of a *Mulla*

(From *Milla Nasu'd-Din*, No. 36, Oct. 7, 1907, a Caucasian Turkish illustrated
comic weekly, published at Tiflis)

THE
PRESS AND POETRY
OF
MODERN PERSIA
PARTLY BASED ON THE MANUSCRIPT WORK
OF
MÍRZÁ MUHAMMAD 'ALÍ KHÁN "TARBIYAT"
OF TABRÍZ

11972

by

EDWARD G. BROWNE

M.A., M.B., F.B.A., F.R.C.P.

Sir Thomas Adams' Professor of Arabic
and Fellow of Pembroke College in the
University of Cambridge



Cambridge :
at the University Press

1914

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 11972

Date 28/12/62

Call No. 079.55/Mir/R20

Cambridge:

PRINTED BY JOHN CLAY, M.A.

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS



TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE	ix
PART I.	
AUTHOR'S PREFACE	1
AUTHOR'S INTRODUCTION	7
LIST OF PERSIAN NEWSPAPERS IN ALPHABETICAL ORDER	27
OTHER MODERNIZING INFLUENCES IN THE PERSIAN PRESS	154
PART II.	
SPECIMENS OF THE POLITICAL AND PATRIOTIC POETRY OF MODERN PERSIA	167
No. 1. From Mírzá Báqír's <i>Shumaysa-i-Landaniyya</i>	168
,, 2. Ballad of the Girls of Qúchán	174
,, 3. "Í Kabláy!" (from the <i>Sír-i-Isráfil</i>)	179
,, 4. "Aywáy-i-Wáfan, Wáy!" (by Ashraf)	182
,, 5. "Durd-i-Írán bí-dáwídíst." (by Ashraf)	185
,, 6. A Patriotic Appeal (probably by Ashraf)	187
,, 7. Remonstrance of a Reactionary (by Ashraf)	188
,, 8. A Letter from Qazwín (probably by Ashraf)	190
,, 9. Another Reactionary's Remonstrance (by Ashraf)	191
,, 10. "Needs must our Caravan be lame and late!"	194
,, 11. "How can hearing be like seeing?" (by Ashraf)	196
,, 12. "Námí-sháwad!"	198
,, 13. "Háy, háy!" (a <i>taṣníf</i>)	199
,, 14. In Memory of Jahángír Khán (by Dakhaw)	200
,, 15. "He is a man..."	204
,, 16. Greeting to the <i>Sípahídár</i>	206
,, 17. "What'll I do?"	207
,, 18. The Auction	212

	PAGE
No. 19. "Ibni dīgūr nīgūr!"	216
„ 20. "Al-kāmidū lillih!" by Bahár	218
„ 21. Muḥammad 'Alí Mírzá's Dream at Odessa	220
„ 22. "Bāh, bāh, chi bū-jū shud!"	222
„ 23. A Patriotic Lullaby by Láhútí	224
„ 24. Raḥím Khan and the Russians by Láhútí	227
„ 25. "Cock-a-doodle-do!"	229
„ 26. "Mother dear!"	232
„ 27. "You mind your own concern!" by Ashraf	234
„ 28. "Mubārik-ast"	238
„ 29. Congratulation	241
„ 30. Muḥammad 'Alí Mírzá's despair	242
„ 31. Muḥammad 'Alí Mírzá's lament	246
„ 32. The Leaders and the Nation (from the <i>Sūr-i-Isrāfil</i>)	248
„ 33. Lament on the departure of Mr Morgan Shuster by 'Árif	250
„ 34. "A Critical Tribute to Sir Edward Grey" by Bahár	253
„ 35. An Ironic Welcome to Germany	257
Nos. 36-47. Additional poems by Bahár	260
„ 48-51. Poems by <i>Pīr-i-Dēwād</i>	289
„ 52-53. Poems by <i>Jafar-i-Khāmna'ī</i>	295
No. 54. Poem on bread-cornerers	299
„ 55. Poem by <i>Adībū'l-Mamālik</i>	300
„ 56. The Lament of the Kine	302
Nos. 57-61. Five Epigrams by <i>Malikū'l-Kalām</i> and others	305
CHRONOLOGY OF THE PERSIAN REVOLUTION	309
INDEX	337

تمنای مخصوص از قارئین ایرانی *At end*

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

(1)	"Sayings of the Great," illustrated, from <i>Mullá Nasru'd-Dín</i>	Frontispiece
(2)	The Cemetery of Journals, from the <i>Ázarbáyján</i>	To face p. xiii
(3)	The human locusts, from <i>Mullá Nasru'd-Dín</i>	.. 16
(4)	Prince Malkom Khán <i>Názimü'd-Dawla</i>	.. 18
(5)	A typical <i>Shab-náma</i>	.. 21
(6)	<i>Amínu's-Sulṭán</i> preparing to sell Ázarbáyján to the foreigner, from the <i>Ázarbáyján</i>	.. 27
(7)	Specimen page of the old <i>Írán</i>	.. 49
(8)	Russia stopping Shuster's reforms, from the <i>Buhlúl</i>	.. 57
(9)	Specimen page, partly in French, of the <i>Tábríz</i>	.. 60
(10)	Áqá Sayyid Janíál the Orator	.. 70
(11)	Muhammad 'Alí Sháh and his myrmidons, from the <i>Hasharátu'l-Arz</i>	.. 76
(12)	<i>Khuláyatú'l-Hawádith</i> , the oldest Persian daily	.. 80
(13)	Before and after the Honeymoon, from <i>Mullá Nasru'd-Dín</i>	.. 85
(14)	Portrait of <i>Amínu's-Sulṭán</i> , from the <i>Sharífat</i>	.. 109
(15)	Russia's Second Ultimatum, from the <i>Shaydi</i>	.. 113
(16)	Mírzá Jahángír Khán of Shíráz and his paper the <i>Sír-i-Isráfil</i>	.. 116
(17)	A journalistic Aviary, from the <i>Qásimü'l-Ikhbár</i>	.. 124
(18)	Specimen page of the <i>Revue Transcaspienne</i>	.. 134
(19)	The Poet-prophet Mírzá Muhammad Báqir of Bawánát with some of his friends and disciples	.. 168
(20)	The Poet Sayyid Ashrafu'd-Dín of Gilán	.. 182
(21)	Mullá Muhammád Kázim of Khurásán, the great ecclesiastical supporter of the Constitution	.. 187
(22)	Amenities of Muslim family life, from <i>Mullá Nasru'd-Dín</i>	.. 193

(23)	The reactionary Sayyid Muhaminad of Yazd teaching the Demons how to overthrow the Constitution	<i>To face p. 194</i>
(24)	Two contemporary poets, Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán "Dákhaw" and Mírzá Ḥusayn Dániš	.. 200
(25)	English tourist buying Persian tiles, from <i>Mullá Navváid-Dín</i>	.. 213
(26)	The Boy-Colonel's nurses trying to induce him to go to his bath	.. 237
(27)	Russia and England driving out Mr Morgan Shuster from Persia, from the <i>Shaydá</i>	.. 250
(28)	The poet 'Árif of Qazwín	.. 252
(29)	The poet Bahár <i>Maliku'sh-Shwári</i>	.. 260
(30)	Rahím Khan and his Russian friends	.. 274
(31)	The poet Púr-i-Dáwúd	.. 289
(32)	The Lament of the Kine, from the <i>Chanta-i-Pá-barahna</i>	.. 302

ERRATUM

On p. 294, l. 20, second half, read :—

وزیر محتشم عنوان پرستد



THE TRANSLATOR'S PREFACE

THIS book treats of two different though kindred subjects, the Persian Press, more particularly Persian Journalism, and the political and patriotic poetry of Modern Persia; in other words, with two aspects of Persian literary activity in recent years, especially since the Proclamation of the Constitution in 1906. It falls, therefore, into two distinct parts, of the first of which I am the translator, and of the second the compiler. Of each of these two parts something must now be said.

Part I (pp. 1-166) contains as complete a list of Persian newspapers, with particulars concerning each, as it has been possible to compile, preceded by a Preface and Introduction (pp. 1-6 and 7-26), and followed by a brief essay on some of the more important products of the Persian Press other than newspapers, especially such as conducted, directly or indirectly, to the "Awakening of Persia" (pp. 154-166). The whole of this portion is translated from a Persian treatise, at present unpublished, entitled, for reasons explained by the Author, Mírzá Muhammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat," at p. 5 of his Preface, "A Page from the History of the products of the Persian Press"; and all that I have done besides translating it is to add a few explanatory foot-notes (the majority of which, however, are the Author's) and to append to the description of each newspaper in smaller type some additional particulars concerning its size, price, etc., derived from the inspection of copies in my own possession, of which, thanks to the generosity of Mr H. L. Rabino, whereof I shall shortly speak, I have a fairly extensive collection. It is important that the reader should bear in mind that these

ورقی از دفتر تاریخ مطبوعات ایرانی و فارسی

paragraphs in smaller type are added by myself to the original articles, in order that he may not be puzzled by occasional discrepancies which appear between them and the paragraphs in larger type which precede them; for on the one hand I have not thought it right to modify (save in a few cases of evident inadvertence) the sense of the Author's statements, and on the other I have indicated, whenever reference to a copy of the paper in question was possible, the result of my own observations, inasmuch as the Author wrote in exile, for the most part from memory and scanty notes, and, as he has explained in his Preface (pp. 1-3), was unable to refer to the rich material which he had collected for the compilation of this work, and which is now, unhappily, lost beyond recall.

The Author's work, as he has explained in his Preface, was prior in conception, though subsequent in execution, to that of Mr H. L. Rabino, who was, until about two years ago, British Vice-Consul at Rasht in Persia, and is now at Saffi in Morocco. Mr Rabino, whom I have never had the pleasure of meeting, is one of those consular officers who take delight in devoting the time which they can spare from their official duties to the careful study of the language, history, literature, antiquities, customs and resources of the country in which they find themselves, and it is a matter of profound regret rather than of surprise that one so well acquainted with and so sympathetic to the Persians, and so well instructed in all that concerns them and their country, should have been removed thence to a distant and (I imagine) uncongenial post. At all events he made the best use of his time in Rasht, which has in many ways been fruitful of valuable results, especially in the domains of history, geography and geology, and not least in this hitherto almost unexplored field of Persian Journalism. In 1911 he published at Rasht what is, so far as I know, the first systematic treatise on this subject, a Persian pamphlet of 29 large pages (measuring 35 x 22.5 centimetres), printed at the '*Urwatul-Wuthqa* Press, of which the full title, both in Persian and English, and some description are given at pp. 2-3 of the Author's Preface and in the foot-notes thereto. In a short Preface of two pages he sketches the history of Persian Journalism from its beginnings (in or about 1848) down to

the time of writing (August 29, 1911). This Preface is followed (pp. 6-25) by a list of 243 papers, arranged alphabetically, published in Persian or in Persia¹. Each page is divided into ten columns, of which the first contains the ordinal number of the paper in the list, the second the title of the paper, the third the place of publication, the fourth the intervals of publication (daily, weekly, fortnightly, monthly, etc.), the fifth the method of production (print, lithography, or "jelly-graphy"), the sixth the date of inception, the seventh the date of conclusion, the eighth the political tendency, the ninth the name of the proprietor or editor, and the tenth and last any additional observations. Of the papers enumerated Nos. 1-226 are Persian, Turkish or Arabic, Nos. 227-230 French, and Nos. 231-236 Armenian, while Nos. 237-243 are additional Persian papers omitted in their proper place. Blank spaces are left, numbered 244-269, for additional entries, while the last two pages (28-29) contain a list of *errata*.

A French translation of Mr Rabino's Persian pamphlet by M. L. Buvat appeared in the *Revue du Monde Musulman* for 1913 (pp. 287-315). It was made, I believe, without Mr Rabino's knowledge or concurrence, and, by reason of mistranslations and omissions, is regarded by him as not wholly satisfactory. I possess a copy of these pages with numerous annotations and corrections in Mr Rabino's hand. One distinctive merit, however, it possesses, for foot-notes are added which give "*les principales indications bibliographiques, les comptes rendus et les Traductions* in extenso *données par la Revue des journaux persans.*"

In English, so far as I know, little has hitherto appeared on the Persian Press, except a small brochure of my own, originally delivered as a lecture to and afterwards published by the Persia Society under the title of *the Persian Press and Persian Journalism*², which was practically a very brief *résumé* of this present work, and, like it, owes whatever value it possesses to

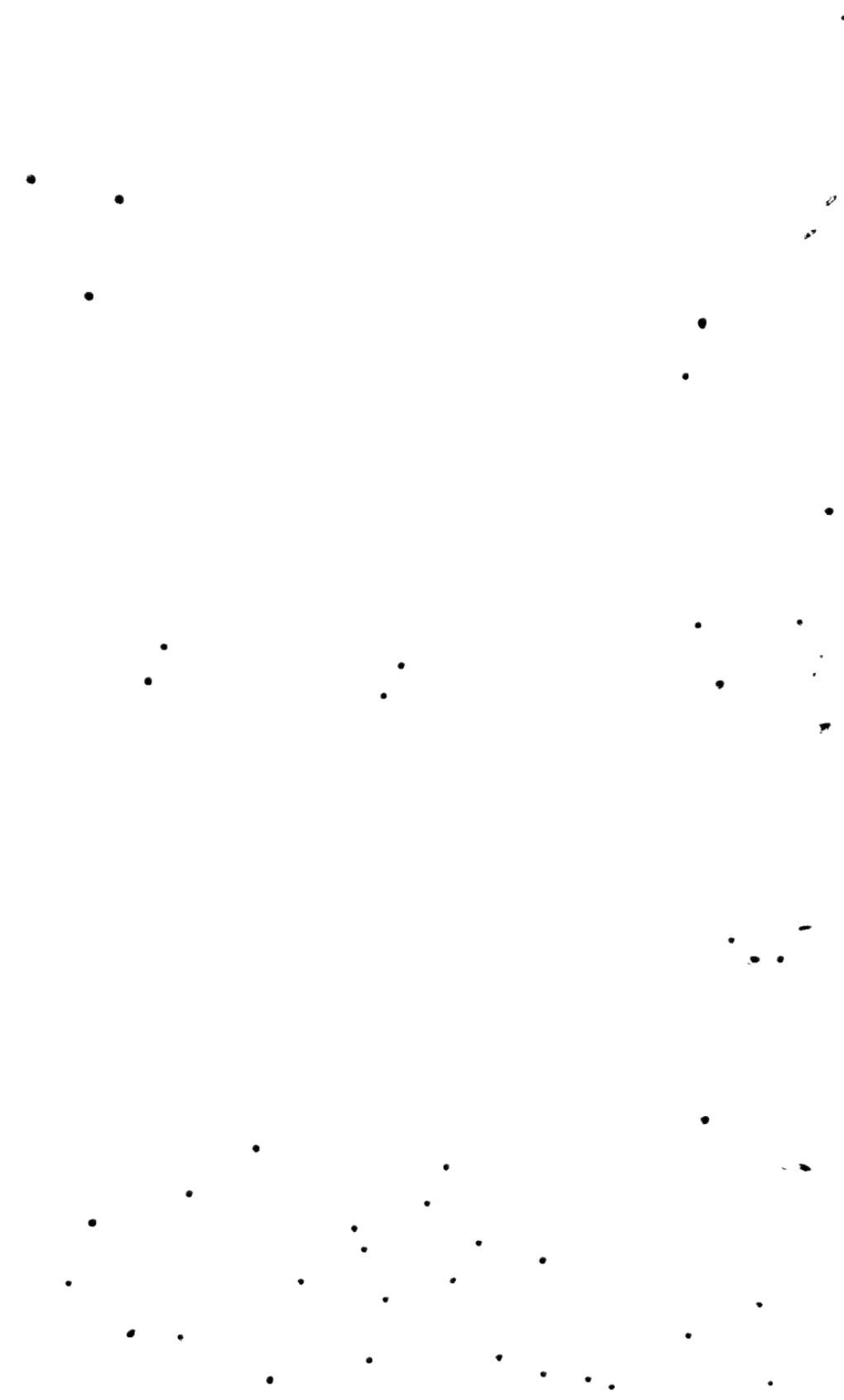
¹ As in the present treatise, mention is made of all Persian newspapers, whether published in Persia or abroad, and of all papers, whether in Persian or in some other language (Armenian, Syriac, Turkish, French, etc.), published in Persia. This is what is meant in the title of this work by *Irání* (i.e. published in the Persian Kingdom) and *Fársí* (published in the Persian language).

² The lecture was delivered on May 23, 1913, and was afterwards published for the Society by John Hogg, 13, Paternoster Row, London, at the price of one shilling. It contains 28 pages.

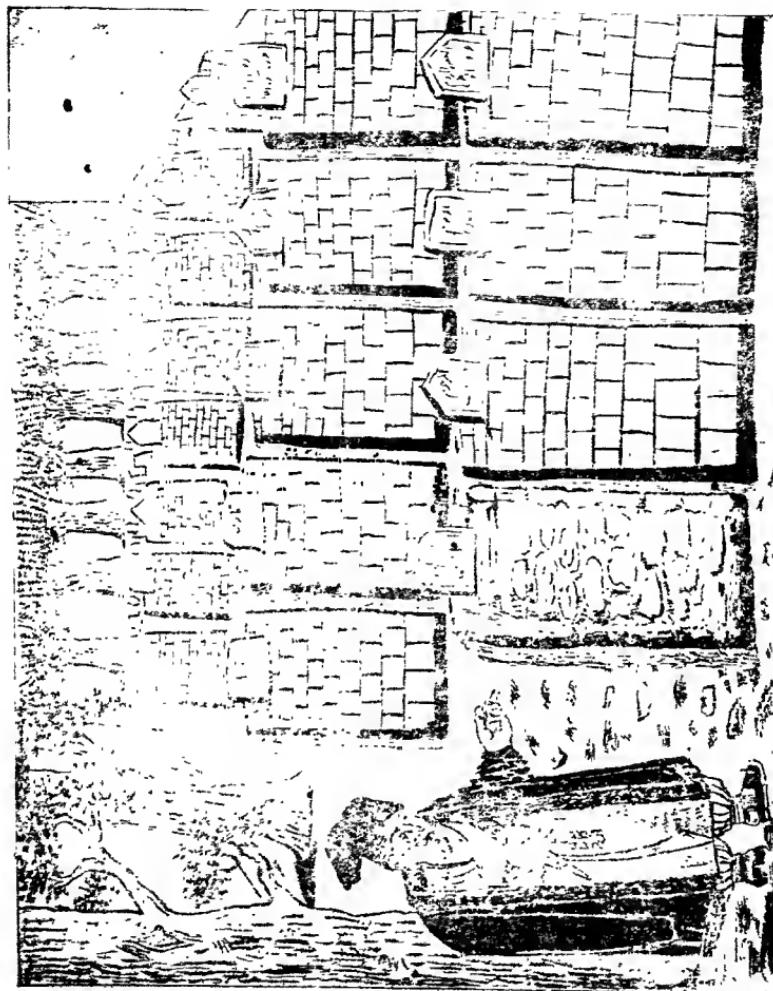
the work of Mr Rabino and Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat." The *Times*, which, in pursuance of the reactionary and obscurantist policy which generally characterizes its views on Eastern politics, made some disparaging remarks on the "mischievous and dangerous" character of "the free Press of Persia" and "other Oriental lands" in its issue of July 2, 1908, published a short article on the subject on October 29, 1909¹: while the *Standard* of November 15, 1909, contained a good and sympathetic account of Sayyid Hasan, the editor of the daily Tíhrán *Hablu'l-Matín*, who had recently been imprisoned on the charge of speaking disrespectfully of the religion of Islám. Towards the end of May, 1910, the English daily press also contained some account of the protests evoked amongst Persian journalists by the suppression of the *Sharq*, and the violent scenes to which this high-handed measure gave rise in the National Assembly. The *Times* of June 28, 1910, again, contained some account of the printers' strike at Tíhrán. The *Manchester Guardian* of September 28, 1910, contained an article on "Persian newspapers and their work." Lastly, the almost complete suppression of the Press on December 26, 1911, two days after the forcible closure of the National Assembly, was chronicled in several English papers. A certain amount of information about Persian newspapers, together with several translations of articles from some of them, is also contained in my *History of the Persian Revolution*, published in October, 1910.

As one would expect, the fortunes of the Press in Persia follow very closely those of the Constitutional Movement. Before the granting of the Constitution by Muẓaffaru'd-Dín Sháh in August, 1906, but few newspapers were published in Persia, and these were politically of no account, and only valuable, when they had any value at all, from the literary

¹ The disparaging article appeared ten days after the now deposed Sháh, Muham-mad 'Alí, had succeeded, with the aid of Colonel Liakhoft and the other Russian officers in his service, in destroying the First National Assembly, and when his cause appeared to have triumphed. The second article, which, though far from sympathetic, at least takes the Persian Press more or less seriously and gives a few more or less accurate facts about it, was written shortly after the Nationalist triumph and the deposition of the ex-Sháh. No one has ever accused Printing House Square of being "the home of lost causes."



الآن يرى في المقابر التي يحيى فيها الموتى في المقابر التي يحيى فيها الموتى



The Cemetery of deceased Newspapers

(From the illustrated comic weekly *Tarhifin*, No. 6, March 30, 1907)

point of view, on account of the poems and critical articles which they occasionally contained. In the latter part of 1906 several important newspapers, printed with moveable types, began to appear, such as the *Majlis* (on November 25, 1906) and the *Nidá-yi-Waṭan* a month later. During the following year (1907) many more appeared, and the number continued to increase until the *Coup d'État* of June 23, 1908, which marked the beginning of the period known to the Persians as "the Minor Despotism" or "Lesser Autocracy" (*Istibdád-i-Ṣaghír*), when the free Press was practically destroyed for the time being. As the Constitutional forces began to rally and make headway in Gilán and Isfahán, the Press also began to revive in these localities, until, on the triumphant entry of the victorious Nationalists into Tíhrán and the deposition of Muḥammad 'Alí in July, 1909, it speedily attained a luxuriance even greater than during the "First Constitutional Period," and (save for a brief period in August, 1910, after the fighting which attended the disarmanent of the *fidd'is* in Tíhrán, when for some days the *Istiqlál-i-Írán* was the only paper appearing in the capital) continued in this flourishing condition until the forcible closure of the Second National Assembly and the violent aggressions of Russia during the last days of 1911. Since that time it has again been in abeyance: the only notable papers published in Tíhrán since the beginning of 1912 are, so far as I know, the official or semi-official *Aftáb* ("Sun"), and the rather more independent *Írán-i-Kunúní* ("Present Persia")¹; while at Tabríz, Rasht and Mashhad Russian brutality has effectually extinguished not only the Press, but every other manifestation of Liberalism and national life. Two infamous reactionary and anti-patriotic papers, the *Fikr* ("Thought") and the *Tawfíq* ("Divine Favour"), were successively promoted and subsidized by the Russians in Tabríz, but to describe them as worthless would be to pay them too high a compliment.

Of the Persian newspapers published outside Persia, which are naturally much more independent of political events in that

¹ The *Barg* ("Lightning") has since reappeared, No. 1 "of the Fifth Year" being dated October 12, 1913. Since November 27, 1913, it has changed its name to *Ra'd* ("Thunder").

country than those published within its borders, the most important have been or are the *Akhtar* ("Star"), printed at Constantinople (1875-1895); the *Qánún* (1889-1890) in London; the *Hablu'l-Matín* (Calcutta) founded in 1893 and still continuing; the *Thurayyá* (1898-9) and *Parwarish* (1900), printed in Cairo; the *Hikmat* and *Chihra-numá*, founded in Egypt, in 1894-3 and 1904-5 respectively, and still continuing; and the *Shams* ("Sun") of Constantinople, founded in 1909 and still continuing.

During the greater part of the Constitutional Period I regularly received a certain number of the principal papers, such as the *Majlis*, *Nidá-yi-Waṭan*, *Tamaddun*, *Súr-i-Isráfil*, *Musáwát*, *Hablu'l-Matín* and *Şubh-i-Şádiq* during the First Constitutional Period; and the *Irán-i-Naw*, *Barq*, *Sharq*, *‘Aṣr*, *Waqt*, etc. during the Second. I also inherited a number of papers left by Shaykh Hasan of Tabríz, formerly teacher of Persian in this University, on his return to Persia. Yet my collection would have been very imperfect had it not been for the extraordinary generosity of Mr H. L. Rabino, who, on his transference from Rasht to Morocco, presented me with the whole of his extensive and valuable collection, which contained complete or almost complete sets of several papers, especially of those published in Rasht, such as the *Nasím-i-Shimál*, *Kinkásh*, *Şadá-yi-Rasht*, *Gílán* and *Khayru'l-Kalám*, and some specimens at least of nearly all the papers mentioned in his pamphlet. Thanks to this act of generosity, I believe that I possess the most complete and extensive collection of Persian newspapers which exists outside Persia, and this has been of enormous help to me in the preparation of the present work.

One notable feature of the modern Persian Press is the large amount of excellent verse which is to be found in it, especially in the Rasht papers enumerated at the end of the preceding paragraph, in the *Bahár* of Mashhad, and in the *Súr-i-Isráfil*, *Irák-i-Naw* and other organs of the Tíhrán Press. Much of this verse is "topical," referring to the stirring events of the recent Revolution and the principal *dramatis personæ*; or patriotic, inciting the youth of Persia to deeds of heroism and self-sacrifice; or satirical. It is, in my opinion, of great interest

both from the historical and the literary points of view, and is often equally remarkable for its merit and its originality. As it has hitherto remained almost unnoticed in Europe, I have thought it desirable to include in this volume a selection of these recent patriotic and political poems, chosen more or less at random out of a great number contained in the bound volumes of newspapers in my possession, or supplied to me by some of my Persian friends and correspondents, to whom I here desire to tender my sincere thanks.

Part II of this book (pp. 167-308), which is devoted to these poems, is, therefore, an addition made by myself to the original book of which the translation constitutes Part I. Certain European students of Persian whose researches stop short at the period which, four hundred years ago, produced Jámí, the most celebrated of the later "classical" poets, and his contemporary Dawlatsháh, the most widely-read and one of the least trustworthy of their biographers, constantly assert that there is no modern Persian poetry worth reading, a statement which I can only account for by supposing that they have not taken the trouble to look for it or read it, but which is nevertheless widely credited. In a lecture on *the Literature of Persia* which I delivered before the Persia Society on April 26, 1912¹, I spoke briefly of this modern poetry, and gave some specimens of it, and after the lecture several of those present expressed surprise at learning that there was any modern poetry to speak of. This determined me to devote some attention to the refutation of a pernicious error chiefly attributable to the rarity of intimate relations between the literary worlds of Europe and Asia, but fostered and encouraged to some extent by those who desire for political reasons to represent such Asiatic peoples as the Persians as entirely decadent and degenerate, whereas in fact they have during the last eight years shown a vitality which, under happier circumstances, had it been unimpeded by malignant external forces entirely beyond the control of the Persian people, would, I am firmly convinced, have ultimately effected the moral and material regeneration of the country.

¹ Published for the Society by John Hogg, 13, Paternoster Row, London, E.C., price one shilling.

Of this renewed vitality the modern Press and Poetry are a reflection and manifestation, and I venture to think that neither the originality nor the merit of the literary products of the Persian Revolution, whether in prose or verse, will be denied by any competent and unprejudiced observer. True literature is the mirror of contemporary thought and sentiment, and the alternating phases of hope and despair of the Persians during the last eight years (1905-1913) are well reflected in the ephemeral literature of that period. It is for this reason that I have, as far as possible, arranged the poetical selections which conclude this volume in chronological order, and have chosen specimens representative of all the principal types, ranging from the classical *musammat*, *mustazád* and *mathnawí* to the popular ballad (*taṣníf*) often abounding in slang and dialect.

At this point it may not be out of place to insert a few particulars concerning some half-dozen contemporary Persian poets, most of whom are represented in Part II of this book, which were supplied to me in January, 1913, by Mírzá Ḫusayn Kázim-záda, to whose help the latter portion of this book owes much.

1. *Bahár Maliku'sh-Shu'ará* ("the King of Poets").

"He is a native of Mashhad, and is one of the attendants of the Shrine of the Imám Rízá. He is about thirty-five years of age. During the latter period of the Constitution he founded the newspaper *Bahár* ('Spring') at Mashhad. In No. 18 of the Calcutta *Hablu'l-Hatín* of the present year was inserted a poem of his entitled 'A critical offering to His Excellency Sir Edward Grey'.

2. *Ārif of Qazwín*.

"He is a man of dervish-like disposition, and often sings his poems to the accompaniment of music at public and patriotic meetings, where he is warmly applauded by all. On the occasion of a representation given in Tíhrán a month before² the heart-rending catastrophe of Tabríz by the Literary Circle of the Democratic Party under the title of 'the National Festival to commemorate the Victory of the supporters of the Constitution

¹ This poem is No. 34 of the collection at the end of this volume, and will be found, with a versified translation, at pp. 253-257 *infra*.

² i.e. about the end of November, 1911.

and the defeat of Muḥammad 'Alī, 'Árif undertook the rôle of minstrel, and, in a most charming and affecting manner, sung the poem which he had composed for this occasion, and which begins as follows :

پیام دو شم ز پیر می گوش آمد. بنوش باده که یک ملتی بگوش آمد.
هزار پرده ز ایران درید استبداد، هزار شکر که مشروطه پرده پوش آمد:
'Last night a message reached me from the old Wine-seller:
'Drink wine, for a whole Nation has come to its senses!
'Despotism tore away from Persia a thousand veils:
'A thousand thanks that the Constitution has come to replace these veils!'

Most of 'Árif's poems, which consist of *ghazals* (odes), have been printed², and are sung in public and private assemblies. In consequence of a verse³ offensive to the Regent he was imprisoned with other Democrats early in 1913, but shortly afterwards escaped to Isfahán.

3. Mírzá Muṣṭáṣá 'Farhang.'

He is a young man about twenty-eight years of age, who founded the newspaper *Kháwaristán* ('the Eastern Land') in Tíhrán during the first Period of the Constitution. During the second Period he was Chief of Police, first at Samnán and afterwards at Qum. He is at present studying in Paris.

4. Sayyid Ashraf of Gílán.

He is about forty years of age. During the Second Period of the Constitution he founded the paper *Násím-i-Shímgl* ('Breeze of the North') at Rasht⁴. After the tragic occurrences

¹ "To tear away veils" here means to expose the nakedness or defects, and "to replace the veils" to restore self-respect.

² I possess a printed pamphlet of 13 pp. containing six of these poems, arranged for the use of singers. It is dated the 26th of Shawwál, A.H. 1329 (= Oct. 20, 1911), and is described as "offered to the Literary Society in memory of the glorious Festival of the Victors," i.e. the Nationalists who captured Tíhrán in July, 1909.

³ This is the verse in question :—

آن کسی را که درین ملک سلیمان حکردند، ملت امروز بفهید که او اهرمن است.

⁴ See No. 354 (pp. 148-9 *infra*), from which it will be seen that this paper first appeared on Sept. 10, 1907, nine months before the destruction of the First National Assembly, and therefore during the First Period of the Constitution.

which took place there [in December, 1911, and January, 1912] he was compelled to leave that city, and his printing-press was destroyed [by the Russians]. The poems which he wrote criticizing the *Mullás* are much appreciated.

5. *Púr-i-Dázwíd.*

"He is a young man about twenty-five years of age. He studied French in Beyrouth (Syria) and is now studying Law in Paris, where he has helped to found, and actively supports, the 'Literary and Scientific Society of the Persians in Paris.' He is especially skilful in the employment [in his poems] of old Persian words.

6. *Ja'far-i-Khámna'í.*

"He learned French surreptitiously in Tabríz, his father, a fanatical and old-fashioned merchant, having forbidden him to study foreign languages, or to write poetry, for which he shewed a natural aptitude. Hence his poems are, as a rule, unsigned."

Some twenty poems accompanied these brief biographies, of which the best are included in Part II (pp. 260-299). Other notable contemporary poets, of whose work I have not been able to give specimens here, are Malik-i-Sásání, Shúrída and Badi'u'z-Zamání of Shíráz, Adíb of Níshápúr, Husámu'l-Islám "Dánish," Ahmad Suhaylí of Tabríz (hanged by the Russians in January 1912), Husayn Khán Dánish, etc.

It seems natural at this point, for the sake of comparison, to say a few words about modern Arabic and Turkish patriotic poetry.

The best modern Arabic verse with which I am acquainted has been produced in Egypt. Of contemporary poets in that country Shawqí Bey and Háfíz Ibráhím are two of the most famous. The former is essentially a Court poet, who writes graceful but insincere verses in praise of the Khedive or in description of State Balls and other Court functions. Háfíz Ibráhím is a much more sincere and therefore effective poet, and his verses deal with a much wider range of subjects. Thus, to

take at random a few of the poems contained in the second part of his *Diwan* (published at Cairo in 1907) we find two in praise of the Japanese; another addressed to the Empress Eugenie; another appealing for greater recognition of the Arabic language; another in praise of Victor Hugo: another on the victims of a fire at Mit Ghazir; another on the dearness of food; a threnody (*marthiya*) on the late Mufti of Egypt, Shaykh Muhammad 'Abduh; another threnody on Mahmud Sámi Pasha al-Bárudí; another addressed to the late King Edward the Seventh on the occasion of his Coronation, etc. The two finest of his poems, however, were called forth by the lamentable tragedy of Denshawi (or Deneshwáy) in the summer of 1906, of which, both on account of the celebrity which it attained, and of the painful and humiliating reflections which it evokes, I shall say nothing more in this place¹. The first of these two poems (pp. 44-47 of the edition above mentioned) begins:

• أَيُّهَا الْقَائِمُونَ بِالْأَمْرِ فِينَا، هَلْ نَسِيْمَ وَلَاءُنَا وَالْوَدَادَا،

The second (pp. 102-104), which is the finer of the two, is addressed to Lord Cromer on his return to Egypt in the autumn of the same year, and begins:

قَصْرُ الْدُّوْبَارَةِ هَلْ أَتَاكَ حَدِيشَا، فَالشَّرْقُ رَيْعَ لَهُ وَضَحَّ الْمَغْرِبُ،
أَهْلًا بِسَاكِنَكَ الْكَرِيمُ وَمَرْحَبَا، بَعْدَ التَّسْحِيمَةِ إِنْتَنِي أَتَعْتَبُ،

A line or two further on the poet finely says, addressing Lord Cromer:

لَا عَلِمْتَنَا مَعْنَى الْحَيَاةِ فِيمَا لَنَا، لَا نَشَرَّبُ لَهَا وَمَا لَكَ تَغْضِبُ،
أَنْقَمْتَ مِنَا أَنْ نُحَسَّ وَإِنَّمَا، هَذَا الَّذِي تَدْعُونَا إِلَيْهِ وَتَنْدَبُ،

“Thou didst teach us the meaning of Life, and why should we not aspire to it, and wherefore shouldst thou be angry?

“Art thou wrath with us because we have feelings [of patriotism]? It is even unto this that thou art wont to urge and incite us!”

¹ The circumstances of this affair are ruthlessly exposed by Mr Wilfrid Scawen Blunt in a little pamphlet published by T. Fisher Unwin in August, 1906, and entitled *Atrocities of Justice under British Rule in Egypt*. See also Mr Bernard Shaw's *Preface for Politicians* (pp. xliv-lxx; “the Denshawai Horror”) prefixed to *John Bull's other Island* (London: Constable & Co., 1907).

This poem, which is written with equal power and restraint, undoubtedly expressed the deepest feelings of the Egyptian people, but it is to be feared that it was never read by him to whom it was addressed.

Another book of Arabic verse which created a great stir in Egypt, leading to the flight of the author to Constantinople, the prosecution and imprisonment of the Nationalist leaders, Muḥammad Ferid Bey and Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Azíz Shawish, and the confiscation of the book, was a collection of patriotic poems entitled *Waṭanīyyatí* ("My Patriotism"), by Shaykh 'Alí al-Gháyátí. Most of these poems are topical, referring to such events as Lord Cromer's departure from Egypt on May 6, 1907; the revival of the Press Law by Buṭrus Pasha on March 25, 1909; the assassination of Buṭrus Pasha by Ibráhím Efendi Násif al-Wardáni on February 20, 1910; the execution of al-Wardáni on June 28, 1910; Roosevelt's speech of March 29, 1910, at Cairo, and his Guildhall speech of May 31, 1910, both of which caused intense annoyance to the Egyptians, etc. Some of the earlier poems, composed in 1907, originally appeared in the paper *al-Mu'ayyad*, but most of the later ones were first published in the celebrated Nationalist organ *al-Liwa* ("the Standard"). Proceedings were instituted against the poet and against Ferid Bey and Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Azíz Shawish (each of whom had contributed a preface to the little volume) on July 14, 1910. Ferid Bey was at the time in Europe, and the poet Shaykh 'Alí al-Gháyátí¹ succeeded, as mentioned above, in escaping to Constantinople, so that Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Azíz Shawish was left for the moment to bear the brunt of the prosecution. He was sent for trial on July 26, and on August 6, 1910, was sentenced to three months' imprisonment, and Ferid Bey on his subsequent return to Egypt suffered a similar fate.

So effective was the suppression of this little book *Waṭanīyyatí* that it cost me an infinity of trouble to obtain even the loan of a

¹ I have recently learned that the poet al-Gháyátí has renounced his Nationalist opinions and reconciled himself to the Khedive, in whose honour he composed a panegyric on the occasion of his anniversary, January 8, 1912, and from whom he now receives a pension on which he lives at Geneva, shunned by his former comrades, who call him "the Egyptian Gapon."

copy, and its rarity and inaccessibility may therefore excuse me for briefly describing it. It comprises 129 pages of 18 x 13 centimetres, and contains: (1) the Author's Preface (pp. 2-3); (2) his dedication of the work to the dead Nationalist leader, Muṣṭafá Kámíl Pasha, and his living successors, Feríd Bey and Shaykh 'Abdu'l-Āzíz Shawísh (pp. 4-5); (3) Feríd Bey's Preface (pp. 6-8) on "the influence of Poetry in the education of Nations"; (4) Shaykh Shawísh's Preface (pp. 9-11) on "Poetry and the Poet"; (5) an Introduction (pp. 12-32), apparently by the poet, dealing chiefly with the dearth of patriotic verse in Egypt at the time of writing, the history and influence of the *Marseillaise*, and a panegyric on the French Revolution. This concludes the preliminary prose portion of the book, which also contains signed portraits of the three collaborators. It is followed by the poems, forty-six in number (pp. 33-128), which are fully annotated to explain the circumstances under which each was written.

I have not at hand an account of the trial, but, so far as my recollection serves me, the prosecution was chiefly based on three poems (Nos. 15, 27 and 30), of which the first (published in the *Litwá* on August 19, 1909) was addressed to Dingra (the murderer of Sir Curzon Wylie) who had been executed two days previously: the second dealt with the assassination of the Coptic Premier Butrus Pasha, who was shot by al-Wardáni on February 20, 1910; and the third (a short poem of four verses) described the condemnation to death of al-Wardáni, who was executed on June 28, 1910. The Prefaces contributed by Feríd Bey and Shaykh Shawísh contained nothing which would appear to justify a prosecution for sedition according to English ideas, but the writers seem to have been held responsible for the utterances of the poet whose work they thus in some measure endorsed, in spite of their contention that they had not read all the poems contained in the volume to which they placed themselves in the position of sponsors. In order to enable the reader to judge for himself how far the utterances of Feríd Bey and Shaykh Shawísh merited such draconic reprisals, and also because their remarks are of interest in connection with the general development of patriotic poetry in the East (a quite recent though widely-spread

phenomenon), a complete translation of their two Prefaces is here given. Feríd Bey's Preface is as follows :

"The Influence of Poetry in the Education of Nations."

"Poetry is one of the most active agents in awakening nations from their lethargy and in inspiring them with the spirit of vitality, even as it is one of the chief incentives to battle and inspirers of heroic endeavour and risking of life in war. Hence from ancient times we find such heroic poetry prevalent amongst the Arabs and other noble nations, such as the Romans, the Greeks, and so forth.

"No one will deny that the French song composed by the French officer, Rouget de l'Isle, and entitled 'the Marseillaise,' was one of the most potent causes of the victory of France over the kings of Europe, who had combined to extinguish the Spirit of Freedom on its first appearance.

"Hence some writers amongst us have written much on the necessity of composing patriotic elegies and songs, so that our children may learn them by heart and sing them in their leisure hours or recite them in their play-time, instead of the songs and verses which the street-children repeat, especially during the nights of Ramazán the Blessed. So likewise they have written on the necessity of changing the songs which are sung on festive occasions, all of which revolve round one point, to wit Love and the attribution to the Beloved of qualities '*which God hath not revealed anything to authorize!*'

"One of the results of the autocratic government of an individual, equally in the West or in the East, is the destruction of heroic poetry, and the inducing of poets, by the means of gifts and favours, to compose insipid panegyrics and futile encomiums on kings, nobles and ministers, and to withdraw themselves from everything which can educate men's minds and implant in them the love of Liberty and Independence. So likewise another result of this despotism is the complete absence from the sermons delivered in places of worship of anything which might profit the hearer, since all of them revolve round the subject of withdrawal

¹ These words are a quotation from the *Síratu'n-Najm*, or "Chapter of the Star," in the *Qur'án* (lxxi, 23).

from the world, mingled with incitements to idleness and the patient expectation of daily bread without any effort or work.

“ Hence those nations which have undergone political subjugation, becoming apprized of this fact, make the production of patriotic poems and heroic verses (in the classical language for the educated class and in the common language for peasants, artizans and others of the uneducated classes) one of the first of their principles ; and this becomes one of the most potent factors in inspiring all classes with a spirit of patriotism. And I rejoice that this auspicious *Risorgimento* has permeated our country, and that most of the poets have left off composing panegyrics on nobles and governors, and have turned their attention to, and used their gifts for, the production of patriotic poetry, and the employment of it to describe the political circumstances which engage public attention. The present work, *Waṭaniyyatī*, has appeared in the vanguard of this auspicious and righteous revival.

“ My joy is increased by the fact that village poets have composed verses and songs about the Denshawi affair and what grew out of it ; about the late Muṣṭafá Kámil Pasha and his patriotic efforts ; and about the Suez Canal question and the repudiation of its legality by the General Assembly¹ ; and that they have begun to sing them around their camp-fires and at their festivals to the accompaniment of their simple instruments of music. This, please God, is a movement full of promise, proving that the efforts of the patriotic party have borne fruit, and that their efforts have reached the depths of men’s hearts in all classes of the people, promising a speedy deliverance, by God’s permission, from the occupation and from the despotism of an individual.

“ It therefore behoves the poets to abandon the habit of composing laudatory poems and panegyrics on the occasion of notable anniversaries and recognized festivals, and to employ their lofty and God-given talents for the service and education of the people, instead of devoting them to the service of the rich

¹ The deliberations of the General Assembly as to the proposed prolongation of the Suez Canal concession lasted from February 9 until April 9, 1910, when it was unanimously rejected by all the members of the Assembly with the exception of the Copt Marqus Bey Sumayka.

and the flattery of nobles, or using them as a means to gain the favour of Ministers : seeing that the rulers pass away, while the Nation remains.

“ Peace be upon him who heareth and remembereth, and who succeeds in serving his country and striving for it : ‘ *Verily his striving shall be regarded, and God will reward him with an abundant recompence*’.”

Here follows Shaykh ‘Abdu'l-Azíz Shawísh's Preface :

“ *Poetry and Poets.*

“ Some poetasters are wont to imagine that poetry consists merely in metrical sentences in which due regard is paid to the proper rhyme. Hence you see them as bold as can be in composing *qasídás* (panegyrics) and in laying claim to poetic talent, relying herein on the ignorance of the majority as to the real nature of poetry, its essential qualities, and the conditions on which depend its correctness and perfection, and well aware of the rarity of persons of sufficient culture to discriminate between the bad and the good, or to comprehend the subtle differences which distinguish fruitful from barren verses. Especially is this the case at this time, when the faculty of properly wielding the Arabic language has grown weak, in consequence of the growth of foreign influences over the Arabs and the bad taste which accompanies this, so that the very construction of its phrases is in the utmost need of rectification.

“ If you wish to know what good poetry is, put away from yourself metrical feet and undue regard for rhyming letters and elaborate verbiage, and pay heed only to the effect which it leaves in your spirit. For indeed the best poetry is that which possesses your heart until you put it aside, even as the finest pictures are those which hold your vision until they are hidden from it. If, therefore, you would know the difference between natural and artificial poetry, if you perceive when you hear it that the ideas which it expresses are, as it were, spirits which whisper to you, while its words come forth almost

¹ This quotation is also from the *Súratu's-Najm* (*Qur'án*, lxx, 41-2). In the original text a fac-simile of Ferid Bey's signature is subjoined.

spontaneously from your mouth, that is natural poetry ; while if its motives enter your heart in diverse ways, and its exordium and arrangement do not harmonize when heard, that is artificial poetry¹, of the shallow outpourings of which none will drink the dregs save the ignorant poetaster or the hireling poet. For how can poetry be beautiful or sweet to hear when it issues forth from a heart unmoved and a soul unaffected ? Or is poetry aught else than a mirror wherein are seen the effects of psychical influences controlling the spirit of the composer ?

“ ‘Abdu'l-Malik once said to Arṭāt ibn Suhayya², ‘ How is it now with thy poetry ? ’ ‘ By Allāh,’ he replied, ‘ O Commander of the Faithful, I neither rejoice, nor am angry, nor desire, nor fear : and poetry is not produced save as the result of one of these four emotions ! ’

“ That is not poetry which results from the poet's contemplation of fantastic forms which transcend realities, or from his pursuing the path of exaggeration in praise and blame. Poetry is naught else than the depicting of the images which circulate in the mind ; and just as the most skilful painter is not he who combines incompatible elements or who pourtrays on his canvas something which does not correspond with any existing eternal reality, but rather he who turns his attention to something which does exist and pourtrays it with so fine a shading that it seems to him who gazes on it as though he were looking at its subject as something endowed with external existence, so likewise the most skilful poet is he who attains to true conceptions and judgements and sets them forth to the hearer in sentences which captivate his intelligence and impel him to act in conformity with their requirements.

“ All that the poet has to do, therefore, after he has fully endowed his poetry with its due measure of sincerity and discriminating insight, is to clothe it in well-conceived sentences

¹ The writer's meaning is, I think, that the artificial poetry of the panegyrists which he is denouncing is generally a mere display of rhetorical figures not bound together by any strong underlying motive, so that such emotions as it evokes are disconnected and incoherent.

² ‘Abdu'l-Malik, the fifth Umayyad Caliph, reigned A.D. 685-705 (A.H. 65-86). Arṭāt was one of the most eminent poets who belong exclusively to the Umayyad period.

and emphasize the harmony of the ideas one with another. For the composition of poetry is only like setting words to music and adapting them to song; and just as melody is not pleasing to the ear except when its component parts harmonize, so also poetry, when its sentences do not harmonize and its ideas do not accord, is a mere deafening of the ears and a grief to the spirit of man.

"If anyone would see a specimen of poetry which combines grace of words with wealth of ideas, and strength of structure with sincerity of diction, let him read a little of this book *Wataniyyatí*; and let him who will enquire of its effects from these growing energies, and these ardent souls, and these loyal resolutions, for they are of its planting and of the fairest of its fruits."

As regards the poems of Shaykh 'Alí al-Gháyátí, while it is impossible to ignore their spirit and vigour, or to deny that many of them contain only legitimate though sometimes caustic criticisms of men and measures obnoxious to the author's political creed, several of them are quite indefensible, especially the poem on Dingra, which, in spite of certain qualifications made by the author in his notes, does undoubtedly convey the impression that he condoned to a certain extent the terrible and tragic crime with which this man's name is associated. It may be questioned whether any murder in recent times has produced results so evil and so far reaching. The assassin had no grudge, personal or political, against his victim Sir Curzon Wylie, who, indeed, was known as a friend and benefactor of Indian students of a kind greatly needed and too rarely found in this country in the present day. This fact greatly increased the indignation aroused by a crime which seemed almost insane in its purposelessness, and this indignation manifested itself, illogically enough, in a widespread and undiscriminating alienation of sympathy from the whole body of Indian students, most of them hard-working, peaceable, intelligent and deserving men, who visit this country, and even tended to increase that unhappy antipathy which has grown up in recent years between the West and the East. The more one loves the East, appreciates its virtues, and sympathizes

with its aspirations, the more must one deplore this unhappy event, and desire that it should be buried in oblivion rather than enshrined in verse.

How far, in English law, the writer of a preface is held responsible for the contents of the book to which it is prefixed is another question ; but neither of these prefaces, especially that of Shaykh Shawish, would appear to the unprejudiced reader to contain in itself any matter so seditious or objectionable as to deserve so harsh a punishment as was meted out to its author. There is moreover a certain irony in the general attitude assumed by the most powerful "Liberal" Government of modern England towards freedom of speech and freedom of the Press in its Eastern dependencies which constantly recalls to my mind the following anecdote concerning the above-mentioned Umayyad Caliph 'Abdu'l-Malik related in that delightful history of the Caliphate the *Kitābū'l-Fakhri*¹:

"'Abdu'l-Malik before he succeeded to the Caliphate, was one of the pietists of al-Madīna, so that he was nicknamed 'the Mosque Dove,' because of his indefatigable reading of the Scripture. But when his father died, and he was acclaimed Caliph, he closed the Sacred Volume and said, 'This is a separation between me and thee²!'"

When I read or recall this passage there rises before my mind's eye the form of a veteran "Liberal" statesman on the eve of the "Seven fat years" reading, marking, learning, and inwardly digesting John Stuart Mill's *Liberty*. To him enter his enthusiastic followers and admirers to announce the triumph of "Liberalism" and his elevation to the rank of Secretary of State and Cabinet Minister ; whereupon he lays aside the treatise on *Liberty*³, saying, as 'Abdu'l-Malik said more than twelve hundred years ago, "This is a separation between me and thee!"

¹ There are three editions of this book (composed in the thirteenth century of our era), that of Ahlwardt (Gotha, 1860), that of Derenbourg (Paris, 1895), and the cheap but excellent Egyptian reprint (A.H. 1317). The anecdote here quoted occurs on p. 110 of the latter. A French translation of the text by Émile Amar has recently been published by Leroux of Paris.

² This is a quotation from the *Sūratu'l-Kahf* (*Qur'ān*, xviii, 77).

³ Not only in Egypt but also in India the Press Law is now (November, 1913) excessively stringent. A pamphlet entitled "Come over into Macedonia and help us."

It would be out of place here to speak at length of the contents of *Wataniyyati*, though most of the forty-six poems which it contains are interesting both on account of their intrinsic merit and because of their connection with recent political events. I will only mention two excellent ones (Nos. 33 and 34, pp. 108-112) addressed to Mr Roosevelt in remonstrance against the speeches he delivered at the Egyptian University in Cairo on Monday, March 29, 1910, and at the Guildhall in London on May 31 of the same year. I subjoin a score of verses from the first, which is at once the more spirited and the more graceful.

لعمُك لستَ بِالرَّجُل الْهَمَامُ
كَرَامَ النَّاسِ أَصْدَقُهُمْ حَدِيثًا.
وَأَبْعَدَ عَنِ الْكَذَابِ اللَّهَامُ
فِيهَا لَكَ لَمْ تَقْمُرْ فِي التَّلِيلِ إِلَّا.
إِذَا عَدَ الْهَمَامُ مِنَ الْكَرَامِ
أَرَأَيْتَ بِهَا بَلَادَ بَغْيِرِ عَيْنٍ
وَأَبْعَدَ عَنِ الْكَذَابِ اللَّهَامُ
شَائِيْنَا دُونَ قَوْمَكَ فِي الْمَعَالِيِّ.
لَنَا خَطْرُ عَلَى الْأَيَامِ نَامَ،
رَوَيْدَا يَا فَتَى الْتَّارِيخِ إِنَّا.
إِسَاطِيْنَا الْدِينَ وَالْدُّنْيَا وَكُنْتَا،
جَمِيعُنَا الْدِينَ وَالْدُّنْيَا وَكُنْتَا.
فَمِنْ أَنْتُمْ إِذَا أَفْتَرَتْ شَعْوبَ
بِمَجِيدِ فِي ذُرَا الْأَهْرَامِ سَامَ.

appealing for help for the Turkish victims of the Balkan Crusaders, and published by Mohammed 'Ali, the editor of the Indian *Comrade*, was confiscated; and the same fate has, I understand, overtaken my pamphlet entitled "*The Reign of Terror in Tabriz*," describing the cruelties perpetrated by the Russians at the beginning of 1912 in that unhappy city. The law is so stringent that it can, apparently, be employed to suppress historical statements of facts, even if unaccompanied by unfavourable comments and criticisms, as appears from the following paragraph from the *Delhi Comrade* of November 13, 1912: "Again, there is the question of the liberty of the Press, which has of late been rising in the scale of public notice. The Press Act of 1910 has given a rude check to the progress of what is known in the West as the Fourth Estate, and has almost choked the mouth of the Indian Journalist, who gasps at the freedom of writing which is practically enjoyed by the Anglo-Indian section of the Press in spite of the dreaded Act. The worst features of the Act have been signally brought to light by the judgment on the application of Mr Mohammed 'Ali, by a Special Bench of the Calcutta High Court, against an order of the Bengal Government declaring, under Section 12 of the said Act, a perfectly harmless pamphlet entitled *Come over into Macedonia and help us* forfeited to His Majesty. In the course of the judgment we have seen how the learned Judges have exposed the absurdity of Section 4, which condemns the printing and publishing of 'any newspaper, book or other document containing any words, signs or visible representations which are likely or may have a tendency, directly or indirectly, whether by reference, suggestion, allusion, metaphor, implication or otherwise (the italics are ours) to bring into hatred or contempt any class or section of His Majesty's subjects in British India.'"

وَ مَا كُنْتُمْ هنالك فِي الْأَنَامِ
أَصَانَاهُ وَ أَنْتَمْ فِي ظَلَامِ

لَنَا مَا كَانَ مِنْ مَجْدٍ تَلَيْدُ
فَإِنْ شَتَّمْ سَلُوا التَّارِيخَ أَنَا

* * * * *
أَبَاغِي الْحَرْبُ أَنْتَ أَمْ السَّلَامُ
وَ تَرْمِينَا بِطَائِشَةِ السَّهَامِ
عَبْسَتْ وَأَنْتَ فِي دَارِ أَبْتِسَامِ
فَكَانَتْ رَمِيمَةً مِنْ غَيْرِ رَامِ
بِالْقَابِ الدَّكَاتِرِهِ الْفَخَامِ
رَوَى مَا قَالَ عَنْ حَزْبِ الْخَصَامِ
عَلَيْنَا مَا رَوَيْتَ عَنِ الْطَّغَامِ
أَرَى رُوزْفِلْتَ أَخْلَقَ بِالْمَلَامِ
وَ أَكْبَرَ مَا نَرَوْمُ مِنْ الْمَرَامِ
رَوَاهِ النَّيلُ عَنْ رَبِّ الْكَلَامِ
أُصِيفَ إِلَى مَصَائِبِنَا الْجَسَامِ

* * * * *
أَرَاكَ وَ قَدْ جَهَلْتَ قَلْيَتْ شَعْرِيَّ
تَهَبْ فَتَرْسِلُ الْبَهَانَ فِينَا
فَهِلْ أَعْدَاكَ طَبَعَ الْوَحْشَ حَتَّىَ
جَطَبْتَ وَ لَقَبَوْا مِنْ غَيْرِ عَلِمِيَّ
لِعُمرِكَ أَنْ كَوَّا مِنْكَ أُولَىَ
نَرَاهُمْ كَذَّبُوهُ وَ لَا نَرَاهُ
وَ لَكَنَّا نَرَاكَ وَ أَنْتَ تُلْقِيَّ
كِلَا الرِّجَلَيْنِ مُخْتَلِقٌ وَ لَكَنَّ
فَلَا تَنْقَمِرُ عَلَيْنَا بَعْدَ هَذَا
وَ دُونَكَ مِنْ بَنَاتِ الْشِّعْرِ بَيْتًاَ
”جَطَبْتَ فَكُنْتَ خَطِبًا لَا خَطِيبًاَ“

(Translation)

“By thy life, thou art not a magnanimous man, if the magnanimous man is reckoned amongst the noble !
The noble ones of mankind are the most truthful in their speech,
and the furthest removed from the falsehoods of meaner men.
What ails thee that thou didst not stand up by the Nile save,
to cause us to listen to vain words ?
I perceive that thou regardest [other] countries with a different
eye from that wherewith thou didst regard thine own country
a year ago !
As though we were inferior to thy people in lofty qualities, and
inferior to thee in the [use of] the pen and the sword !
Gently, O champion of history ! For we hold a position which
waxes with the days ;
We combine [preeminence in] this world and in the Faith, and
have been lords of creation since the days of Shem !

Who are ye, what time the nations boast of glory high enthroned
on the pinnacles of the pyramids?

We had what we have of ancient glory when you were not there
amongst mankind.

If you will, ask history concerning us, for verily we illuminated
it when you were still in darkness.

* * * * *

I see thee ignorant, and would that I knew whether thou seekest
war or peace!

Thou breathest forth and sendest calumny amongst us, shooting
at us with arrows which miss the mark.

Hath the nature of the wild beasts¹ passed over into thee, until thou
frownest when thou art in a place where thou should'st smile?

Thou didst make a speech, and they gave thee a title without
[thy having] any knowledge, and it was [a case of] 'a bow
drawn at a venture'.

By thy life, verily Cook² hath a better claim than thee to the title of
'Honorary Doctor'!

We see men calling him a liar, but we do not see him relating
what he says on the authority of a hostile faction.

But we see thee casting up against us what is reported by ignoble
persons.

Both men were fabricators of falsehood, but I consider Roosevelt
the more deserving of blame.

Henceforth do not cast reproach on us, nor on the greatest of the
objects at which we aim!

Enough for thee is one verse of the daughters of song which
the Nile hands down from that Master of Words:

Thou didst speak, and thou wast not an orator, but rather a
burden which was added to our other great calamities!³

¹ i.e. the wild beasts which Mr Roosevelt went to Africa to hunt, and by the
slaughter of which he earned the *soubriquet* of "the Butcher of Africa" (*fazāru Ifriqiyā*).

² i.e. the American Cook, who claimed to have reached the North Pole, and was at
first received with great honour, but afterwards became the laughing-stock of all.

³ i.e. even if he told lies, they were not inspired by malice, nor did he injure
his fellow-men.

⁴ The last verse is a quotation or "insertion" (*tadmine*) from one of Shawqi Bey's
poems.

Lord Cromer's work, *Modern Egypt*, called forth some angry verses, and although the poet exaggerates when, in a footnote on p. 36, he describes this book as "crammed with vituperation and calumny of Egypt and the Egyptians and Islám and the Muslims," it undoubtedly contains statements and expressions which are unnecessarily wounding to Egyptian and Muslim sentiment, and in some cases quite unjustifiable. One specimen of each kind may be given. In vol. ii, pp. 228-9, Lord Cromer says: "It should never be forgotten that Islám cannot be reformed; that is to say, reformed Islám is Islám no longer; it is something else; we cannot as yet tell what it will eventually be"; and he quotes the opinion of Sir William Muir in support of this view, which I believe to be incorrect, and which, thus baldly phrased, is certainly calculated to wound Muslim sentiment. This point, however, is susceptible of argument and discussion; but it is otherwise when Lord Cromer speaks (vol. i. p. 324) of "some illiterate Egyptian of the type of Arábi or Mahmúd Sami." 'Arábi Pasha, a simple soldier, had no pretensions to literary culture, though he was far from illiterate in his own language; but Mahmúd Sámí Pasha was not only a great bibliophile but one of the most notable poets of modern Egypt, some of whose verses are included in every anthology of modern Arabic poetry¹. No doubt Lord Cromer spoke in perfect good faith, being obsessed by the idea "that there was only one true civilization in the world, and that was the civilization of Europe"²; but the very fact that he did not even know, after spending nearly a quarter of a century in Egypt, that so famous a man as Mahmúd Sámí Pasha was a great poet amongst his own people shews better than anything else can do how far removed he was from any real sympathy with or interest in the higher manifestations of the intellectual life of that people concerning whose material circumstances he writes with such unquestioned authority.

Waṭaniyyatí is undoubtedly a remarkable book, deserving a

¹ See, for example, the anthology of Arabic verse published in A.H. 1322 (A.D. 1904) at Cairo by Amín 'Umar al-Bájúrí and Muḥammad Ḥasan Mahmúd, pp. 248-252. Mahmúd Sámí himself compiled an extensive anthology of Arabic verse, which has been published since his death (in A.H. 1322=A.D. 1904-5) in four volumes comprising 1803 pages.

² *Op. cit.*, vol. ii, p. 343.

fuller notice than can here be accorded it. If, on the one hand, it contained, as already admitted, certain things which had better have remained unwritten and unpublished, it also contained genuine poetry inspired by a fervent though indiscreet patriotism —poetry of the kind so well described by Shaykh Shawish as “that which possesses your heart until you put it aside,” and the ideas embodied in which “are, as it were, spirits which whisper to you, while its words come forth almost spontaneously from the mouth”; or which, in the words of a much older Oriental critic, the twelfth century Persian poet Nizámí-i-‘Arúzí of Samarcand, “by acting on the imagination excites the faculties of anger and desire in such a way that by its suggestion men’s temperaments become affected with exultation or depression, whereby it conduces to the accomplishment of great deeds in the order of the world¹.”

Patriotic poetry, as we understand it, hardly existed in the Muhammadan East until the most recent times. The nearest approach to it is to be found in such old Arabic poems as the *Mu‘allqa* of ‘Amr b. Kulthúm, who, writing in the “Days of Ignorance” or “Barbarism” (*Ayyámu'l-Jáhiliyyat*) before the advent of the Prophet Muhammad, boasted of the prowess of his tribe in words which, *mutatis mutandis*, might, as my old friend the late Sayyid ‘Alí Bilgrámí used to say, have been written by Rudyard Kipling about the English, as where he says (to quote one verse only):

مَلَّا نَا الْأَرْضُ حَتَّىٰ ضَاقَ عَنَّا، وَ نَحْنُ الْبَحْرُ نَمْلُوْهُ سَفِينَا،

“We have filled the earth until it hath become too narrow for us,
And the sea likewise we have filled with our ships.”

In Persia some four centuries later (early eleventh century of the Christian era) the great Firdawsí displays in the “Epic of the Kings” or *Sháh-náma* something of the same spirit of pride in his nation and race and that love of heroic deeds and high achievements which the Arabs call *Hamásá*. Such poetry in

¹ See my translation of the *Chahír Magála* (“Four Discourses”) of this poet, published by the J. R. A. S. (pp. 42-43 of the *tirage-à-part*), and the text of the same, published in the Gibb Memorial Series, vol. xi, p. 26.

ancient times is, however, so far as my studies go, always of the triumphant, victorious and imperialistic type; while of the more subtle and moving patriotic verse of the conquered and helpless nation (that verse wherein Ireland stands supreme¹), which can only strive to maintain its spiritual life under the more or less galling yoke of the foreign invader, and must sustain its sense of nationhood by memories of a glorious past and hopes of a happier future, there is hardly a trace in Persian or Arabic until this present century.

In this connection I may with advantage insert a translation of the Preface prefixed by Mírzá Áqá Khán of Kirmán, one of the first "Martyrs of the Constitution,"² to his *Sádár-náma*, a poem written in imitation of the *Sháh-náma*, of which the suppressed portions have been lately rendered accessible in the Introductory volume of the *Náṣimú'l-Islám*'s "History of the Persian Awakening" (pp. 242—4):

"Having regard to the fact that I have made use in the compilation of this brief history of ancient monuments, old writings, and the substantial discoveries of contemporary historians, I have concluded the book also with an epic ending, after the fashion and method of the poets of Europe. Possibly some of the accomplished scholars and fortune-favoured men of letters of Persia may make me the object of attack on account of this, and may say, 'What sort of versification is this, and what kind of poetical composition, wherein, setting thyself in opposition to all the poets of Persia, thou hast come out from the circle of good manners and good sense, which it behoves all good tail-wagging trencher-lickers to observe, and, abandoning the straight and safe high-road of flattery and servility, takest upon thyself to speak words of so true and serious an import? "Travel the road as previous travellers have travelled."

"To this I answer, trees must be known by their fruits, and

¹ I need hardly allude to the once proscribed but now justly admired "Spirit of the Nation"; but I should like to call attention to Alice Milligan's *Hero Lays*, a most charming little volume of verses which should be more widely known. Amongst the plays of the Irish players, Mr W. B. Yeats's *Kathleen ni Houlihan* seems to me the most beautiful and delicate expression of Irish Nationalist sentiment.

² Concerning Mírzá Áqá Khán and his *Sádár-náma*, see my *Persian Revolution*, pp. 93-96 and 409-415.

deeds must be judged by their results. No one disputes the effectiveness or originality of the old poets and orators of Persia, nor does anyone contest the brilliancy and grace of their verses, while the insolent charm inherent in the poetry of many of the moderns is a matter on which all are agreed. But he must consider what sort of effect has hitherto been produced by the writings of our poets and men of letters, what kind of fruit has been borne by the tree which they have planted in the garden of song, and what results have been given by the seed which they have sown.

“The result of their exaggerations and hyperboles has been to concentrate falsehood in the simple natures of the people.

“The result of their praise and flattery has been to stimulate kings and ministers to the commission of all manner of vile and foolish actions.

“The result of their metaphysics and mysticism has been nothing but a crop of brutish idleness and sloth, and the production of religious mendicants and beggars.

• “The result of their odes to roses and nightingales has been nothing but the corruption of our young men’s morals, and the impelling of them towards smooth cheeks and red wine.

“The result of their satires and *facetiae* has been nothing but the diffusion of vice and immorality and the promotion of sinful and reprehensible practices.

“If we examine the history of the poets of Islám and the patrons whom they flattered we shall say :

“It was the poems and panegyrics of Abú Nuwás and others like him which plunged the ‘Abbásid Caliphs into the folly of wine-drinking, mid-day slumbers, and other mischiefs.

“It was the *qasídas* of ‘Unṣúrí, Rúdagí, Farrukhí and others like them which destroyed and undermined the Royal Houses of Sámán and Ghazna.

“It was the ‘Divine Metaphysics’ and Mysticism of ‘Iráqí and Maghribí and such as they which begot all these thriftless mendicants and worthless idlers.

“It was the flatteries of Anwári, Zahír [-i-Fáryábí], Rashíd [-i-Wátwát] and Kamál [-i-Isfáhání] which produced such tyrannical, worthless and arrogant Kings.

“ It was the erotic verses of Sa'dí, Humám, and such as they which utterly corrupted the morals of the youth of Persia.

“ It was the satires and *facetiae* of Súzání, Saná'í (*sic!*) and others which gave such currency to immorality and sin.

“ It was the detestable obscurities of Khágání and such as he which involved Mírzá Mahdí Khán [the historian of Nádir Sháh], and the Sáhib ['Alá'u'd-Dín 'Aṭá Malik-i-Juwayní, the historian of the Mongols], and 'the Court Panegyrist' [*Waṣṣáf-i-Haẓrat*] in their senseless inanities of verbiage.

“ It was the long-winded rodomontades of Ṣabá, the hair-splittings of Shiháb, and the Kuláh-julís and 'Alí-qulís of Qa'ání which have to-day entirely obliterated love of virtue and hatred of vice from the natures of the Persian nobles, plunging them into extraordinary vices and vilenesses: even as God Most High says [*Qur'án*, xxvi, 224], 'As for the poets, the erring follow them.'

“ The poets of Europe have composed and do compose every variety of these poems, but they have brought poetry and the poetic art under so sound a scheme of arrangement, and have made their verses so conformable to the laws of Logic that they have no other effect than to illuminate men's ideas, dispel vain legends, endow their minds with insight, admonish the careless, educate the foolish, castigate the ignorant, incite men's souls to virtuous deeds, reprove and turn aside their hearts from vicious actions, admonish them and inspire them with zeal, patriotism and devotion to their people. This is the true meaning of 'Verily in poetry there is somewhat of wisdom.'

“ Yes, the proper effect of poetry is the stirring of men's hearts, the moving of their compassion, and the quickening of their understandings and thoughts; but it must impel them to virtues, piety and moderation, not to vile, evil and mean deeds, and the like. Of the Persian poets the only one whom European men of letters praise is that same Firdawsí of Tús, the verses of whose *Sháh-náma*, although in some places they are not free from hyperbole, do nevertheless, in some degree inspire in the hearts of Persians patriotism, love of their race, energy and courage; while here and there they also strive to reform their characters.

“ I trust that the result of my own worthless verses may also shortly become evident and apparent in the world of humanity, and may hereafter be, alike to the eloquent and effective writer, a model and exemplar leading them to imitate the poets of Europe, so that they may realize that such poetry as does not convey some moral or lead to some philosophical conclusion is merely of the nature of empty phrases and idle tales and vapourings.”

The views here advanced by Mírzá Áqá Khán are, of course, a monstrous exaggeration of the real facts, and I have only quoted them to illustrate the development amongst Persians also of a demand for patriotic poetry and for a note of greater sincerity and higher purpose in verse. His disparagement of the great classical poets is, in my opinion, ill-considered and unjustifiable: the noble mysticism of Jalálu'd-Dín Rúmí, the tender passion of Háfiz, and the practical wisdom of Sa'dí will never be superseded so long as the Persian language is spoken and studied. But this passion for the Fatherland is a new thing in Asia, or at any rate in Western and Central Asia, and it is perhaps natural and inevitable that its votaries should be impatient of the centuries of poetical talent devoted to other, and, in their eyes, less worthy objects.

Curiously enough it was the Ottoman Turks, a people far less original and talented than either the Persians or the Arabs, who, so far as the Near East is concerned, introduced the hitherto unknown ideas of “ the Fatherland ” (*Watan*), “ the Nation ” or “ People ” (*Millat*), and “ Liberty ” (*Hurriyyat*), and who succeeded in giving to these old words this new and potent significance. The origin of that movement, half literary and half political, associated with the “ New Turks ” (*Yeni Turkler*), or, as they are absurdly called, in phraseology which they themselves have now unfortunately accepted, “ Young Turks,” has been well sketched by my friend the late Mr E. J. W. Gibb in the fifth volume of his monumental *History of Ottoman Poetry*, and is elaborated in much fuller detail in a supplement to that work compiled by the learned and ingenuous Dr Rizá Tevfíq, formerly Deputy for

Adrianople in the Turkish Parliament, which I am now translating into English and hope to publish before long. The pioneers of this movement, as is well known, were Shinásí Efendi (died in 1871), Ziyá Pasha (died in 1880), and Kemál Bey (died in 1888), who was the greatest of the three. All these drew their ideas, both political and literary, from France, and the period of their greatest activity may be placed between 1863, when Kemál, then only twenty-three years of age, joined forces with Shinásí, and 1873, when he published his great patriotic play *Wāṭan, yakhod Silistra* (" Silistria, or the Fatherland ") of which the production at the theatre at Gedik Pasha caused so extraordinary an ebullition of feeling. These three eminent writers represent what Gibb calls the " Period of Preparation " (1859-1879) of Modern Turkish Poetry, the succeeding period, inaugurated in 1879 by the publication of 'Abdu'l-Haqq Hámíd Bey's *Şalırdá* ("the Country"), being what he terms the " Period of Achievement." Apart from his merits as a poet and dramatist, to Kemál Bey undoubtedly belongs the credit of giving to the three old Arabic words mentioned above the new meanings of " Fatherland," " People " and " Freedom," not only in Turkey, but throughout the Muhammadan East¹. In classical Arabic *wāṭan* means merely the place of birth or domicile; *millat* a religious community; and *hurrīyat* the state of a free man or one nobly born as opposed to that of a slave or plebeian; and Kemál's great and enduring achievement was that he succeeded in giving to these words, not only in literary circles but in the mouths of the people, and not only in Turkey but in Persia and the Arabic-speaking lands as well, the full and exact significance of *Patrie*, *Peuple* or *Nation*, and *Liberté*; so that the humblest patriots who died on the Russian gallows at Tabriz in January 1912 cried with their last breath " *Yashasun Wāṭan*" or " *Zinda bád Wāṭan*" in the full sense of " *Vive la Patrie !*"

Turkish patriotic poetry, as has been already suggested, is rather of the " Rule Britannia " than of the " God save Ireland " type, and contemplates death on the field of battle as the alternative to a glorious victory, rather than death on the gallows

¹ See Gibb's *History of Ottoman Poetry*, vol. v, p. 19.

as the alternative to the renunciation of National aspirations. Of recent Turkish patriotic poetry a very interesting example is afforded by a little book entitled *Turkja Şí'r-ler* ("Turkish poems") by Emín Bey, published in A.H. 1316 (A.D. 1898-9), the proceeds of the sale of which were assigned to the relief of the widows and orphans of Turkish soldiers killed in the war with the Greeks. This book, beautifully printed and illustrated, was produced at the celebrated printing-press of the late Ebu'-z̄ Ziyâ Tevfîq Bey, is prefaced by laudatory letters from Rijâ'i-zâdâ Ekrem Bey, 'Abdu'l-Hâqq Hamid Bey, Dr Rizâ Tevfîq Bey, and other eminent contemporary Turkish poets and thinkers, and is remarkable for the extraordinarily Turkish quality of its vocabulary, from which every endeavour has been made to banish the Arabic and Persian elements prevalent in the older Turkish literary idiom. The author may be most briefly described as a Turkish Rudyard Kipling, and his poems as *Barrack Room Ballads* of the Imperial Ottoman Army. They bear such titles as "A Voice from Anatolia : or, Going to the War"; "Crossing the Greek frontier"; "After planting the Flag on Trikhâla (Tirhâla) Castle"; "the Martyr; or the Heart of 'Osmân"; "the Orphan Child; or Ahmed's Anxiety"; "O, Fatherhood! or, Zeynab's Prayer," and the like. The illustrations are of Turkish privates, filled with the rage of battle, flushed with victory, or charging with the bayonet; and the volume concludes with a martial song, set to music, of which the opening words are as follows :

بن بر ترکم دینم جنم اولودر:
سینه‌م اوزوم آتشیله طولودر:
انسان اولان وطننگ قولودر:
ترک اولادی اوده طورماز—آه کیدرم!

"I am a Turk; my religion, my race are high;
My breast, my soul, are filled with fire!
Whosoever is a man is the servant of his Country!
The sons of the Turk stay not at home: O! I go!"¹

¹ In spite of the poet's desire to employ, as far as possible, a purely Turkish vocabulary, this one verse contains five Arabic and two Persian words.

Amongst the many bizarre developments of the most modern Turkish schools of poetry, including the "Coming Dawn" (*Fejr-i-Ātí*) and "New Literature" (*Edebiyyát-i-jedidé*), with their "Symbolists," "Parnassians," "Pre-Raphaelites," and imitators of Mallarmé, Verlaine and the like, one known as the "New Túráanian" (*Yeni Túráń*), which has a magazine called *Turk Yurdu* ("the Turkish Folk" or "Hearth") as its special organ and counts Muhammed Emín, the poet just mentioned, amongst its chief supporters, merits a few words in this place, not so much on account of its literary as of its political peculiarities. This "New Túráanian" school, of course, affects in its writings an excessively Turkish style, and endeavours as far as possible to eliminate the Arabic and Persian elements from its vocabulary, but, not content with this natural, and, to a certain extent, laudable desire to nationalize the language, it displays the most violent hatred of Arabic and Persian influences in all their forms, and even of the Arabs and Persians, especially the latter. It demands a federation of all the Turkish, Tartar, Mongolian and other allied peoples (including even the Bulgarians!) with a view to the ultimate creation of a new "Empire of Chingíz Khán." So far, indeed, does it go in its admiration for even the most barbarous forms of "Túráanism" that it idolizes the bloodthirsty Tamerlane (*Tímúr-i-Lang*, or "Limping Tímúr"), the scourge of Asia in the fifteenth century, and blames the Ottoman Sultan Báyezid "the Thunderbolt" (*Yıldırım Báyezid*) as a "rebellious vassal" who vainly strove to check the victorious advance of his Túráanian overlord, whose advent he should rather have hailed with joy as the incarnate all-conquering martial spirit of the Tartar or Túráanian race. This insane vandalism of the "New Túráanian School" in Turkey may best be likened to the literary and artistic vagaries of Marinetti and the Italian Futurists.

Here I will conclude this brief review of certain aspects (not, in my opinion, devoid of significance and interest) of the literary activities which have accompanied the strange political movements witnessed in recent years in the Near and Middle East, of which the Persian manifestations are not the least interesting or the least significant. To Mr H. L. Rabino and Mírzá Muhammed

‘Alí Khán I have already expressed the measure of my indebtedness, and it only remains for me to thank Sir Albert Houtum Schindler, Mírzá Muhammad of Qazwín, Dr Ahmad Khán, Mírzá Kázim-záda, and other friends for help in correcting the proofs and solving doubtful points arising out of the text, as well as for aiding me to obtain some of the portraits which illustrate these pages. Of the other illustrations a few have already appeared in my *Persian Revolution*, but the majority are new, and represent cartoons, caricatures or title-pages of some of the more interesting newspapers mentioned in this book. The illustrated comic paper *Mullá Naṣru’d-Dín*, being written in Turkish and published at Tiflis, is not included in the *Alphabetical List of Newspapers*, but its influence in Persia was so great, and the artistic merit of its cartoons is so considerable, that I have included six typical specimens of the latter in these pages.

EDWARD G. BROWNE,

Feb. 7, 1914.

PART I

List of Persian Newspapers, arranged in Alphabetical Order.

Compiled by Mírzá Muḥammad ‘Alí Khán “Tarbiyat,”
and translated into English
by
EDWARD G. BROWNE.



AUTHOR'S PREFACE

FOR the last fourteen years, during which first the *Tarbiyat* Library and then the office of the magazine entitled *Ganjina-i-Funún* ("the Treasury of Arts") have served as centres of distribution and interchange for most of the Persian, Arabic and Turkish papers published in Persia, and have maintained epistolary and other relations with the chief educational centres, it has been my hobby to collect specimen copies of Persian newspapers, and I have exerted myself to make this collection as complete as possible¹.

In the year A.H. 1317 (=A.D. 1899-1900) the Arabic magazine *al-Hilál*, published in Cairo, then in its ninth year, printed an account of the history and enumerated the results of the new civilization in Persia, especially the printing-presses, newspapers and colleges². Most of the information contained in this article was derived from Mírzá Mahdí Khán, the editor of the Persian periodical *Hikmat* ("Wisdom"), also resident in Cairo. Delighted as I was at the publication of such information, partial though it was, I found it to be very defective, not only in relation to the facts, but even to such particulars as I myself had acquired. From that time onwards, accordingly, I resolved to publish a tabular summary of Persian periodicals, and devoted myself with still greater assiduity to acquiring the necessary information on this subject, and to completing my collection of newspapers. The political Revolution in Persia, however, left me no leisure for such work; and finally all the documents, books, and files of newspapers, magazines and papers which I possess were left in

¹ The *Tarbiyat* Library lasted from A.H. 1316 to 1326 (=A.D. 1898-1908). The *Ganjina-i-Funún* was founded in A.H. 1320 (=A.D. 1902).

² The article in question appeared in February, 1900 (*al-Hilál*, vol. ix, pp. 257-263). The account of the Press, which is very short, is on pp. 262-263.

Tabríz and Tíhrán, where they are at present beyond my reach¹, else I should have been able to make this little pamphlet fuller and more complete.

At the beginning of this year (A.H. 1330 = January, 1912) I learned through some of my friends of the publication at Rasht of a treatise identical in aim with that which I had in view, entitled *A table of the newspapers of Persia, and of newspapers in the Persian language published outside Persia*, compiled in Persian by the learned and accomplished Mr H. L. Rabino, British Vice-Consul at Rasht². Although I was thus anticipated in the execution of a design which I had long cherished, and for the fulfilment of which I had long sought opportunity, I was nevertheless greatly delighted at the appearance of so valuable a work, and felt myself deeply indebted to the respected author, to whom I at once wrote asking for a copy. This he was kind enough to send me, together with a letter informing me that copies had become scarce.

Having perused the above-mentioned treatise, which constitutes, indeed, one of the greatest services yet rendered by any foreigner to the literary history of Persia, and is a veritable treasury of information, arousing our admiration and amazement as to how all these particulars could be collected in one corner of Persia, I hesitated at first as to the publication of the data which I had myself collected and which I had with me in the form of scattered notes and memoranda. Indeed I almost decided to abandon my original intention; but after a little consideration, and a comparison of the facts collected on either side, I resolved not to neglect or cast aside this information, of part of which I have personal cognizance, but at least to publish

¹ Unhappily they are now for ever beyond human reach, for, as I recently learned from the author, who is now at Constantinople, these and all other papers were destroyed by his family when the Russians entered Tabríz in December, 1911, and inaugurated a Reign of Terror under which no one suspected of sympathy with liberal ideas was safe.

² The Persian title of this admirable pamphlet is as follows:

صورت جراید ایران و جرایدی که در خارج ایران بزیان فارسی طبع شده است

It was printed at the 'Urwatu'l-Wuthqá Press at Rasht in A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911), and comprises 30 pp. of 14" x 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ ". A brief "Foreword" is contributed by Muḥammad Rízá son of Isma'íl of Rasht. Mr Rabino has now been transferred to Morocco.

it in some way, even in the form of disjointed notes, that perchance it may be of some little use to subsequent students who may be eager to collect details as to the preliminary signs of the Persian awakening, which will be my sufficient reward.

In comparing my own memoranda with the contents of the above-mentioned treatise, I discovered certain divergences and differences in the way of defect and excess on both sides. Chief amongst these differences were the names of 29 newspapers overlooked by me and of nearly a hundred overlooked by Mr Rabino, the remainder being included in both lists. And although it was not necessary that I should include in this compendium those with which I was unacquainted before I had read the above-mentioned treatise, yet, with a view to the completeness and comprehensiveness of this table of Persian newspapers, I supplemented my omissions and shortcomings from Mr Rabino's treatise, confident in the permission and approval of the respected author, whose sole object was the dissemination of the actual facts, but indicating in each case under the name of the newspaper in question the source of my information by means of the abbreviation "S. J. I." (س. ج.), standing for *صورت جوائی ایوان*, "Súrat-i-Jará'íd-i-Írán" ("List of Persian Newspapers"), which is the title of Mr Rabino's pamphlet. Yet withal the rule maintains that "the superiority is to the pioneer, and the first in order are the first in merit."

As has been already explained, the greater part of the material collected by me was left in Persia amongst my other papers, and though I hope in another edition to complete, revise and supplement the particulars here set forth, yet for the moment I publish this abstract so that at least some small basis for further researches may be available.

I further deem it necessary to mention here several points in connection with the subjoined text, which points are as follows :

First, what is meant by the "date of publication of newspapers," so far as it is mentioned in this treatise, is the date of their foundation and inception.

Secondly, since a division of periods is historically necessary in the recent history of Persia to indicate the successive revolutions and the sequence of momentous and continual changes and great

public events whereby it is characterized, and since a special title and fixed designation is required for each cycle and period, and for each one of the great historical events which may be reckoned as stages and landmarks, and which serve as the starting-points of yet other events wherewith they are correlated and by which they must be judged, and since such division of periods and appropriate nomenclature has not hitherto been established, therefore many names and expressions occur in the course of these pages which need to be explained to anyone who has not carefully followed the successive events of recent years in Persia. Thus the term "Period of Autocracy" (*Dawr-i-Istibdád*) is applied to the period preceding the proclamation of the Constitution (14th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1324 = August 5, 1906); the "Reactionary Triumph" (*Waq'a-i-Irtijá'iyya*), "Coup d'État" (*Zarba-i-Hukúmat*), or "Bombardment of the *Majlis*" (*Túpbandi-i-Majlis*: 23rd of Jumáda i, A.H. 1326 = June 23, 1908) to the destruction of the First National Assembly by command of Muḥammad 'Alí Sháh and at the hands of Colonel Liakhoff; and the "Minor Autocracy" (*Istibdád-i-Ṣaghír*), or, "Cycle of General Revolution" (*Dawr-i-Inqiláb-i-'Umúmi*), or "Great Revolution" (*Inqiláb-i-Kabír*), or "Revolution of Tabríz" (*Inqiláb-i-Tabríz*) to the period extending from the above-mentioned Bombardment to the second proclamation of the Constitution by Muḥammad 'Alí Sháh after the intervention of the Russian and British Governments, which synchronized with the fall of Tabríz and the entry into it of the Russian troops, and the formation of the Cabinet of Sa'du'd-Dawla (Rabi' ii, A.H. 1327 = April-May, 1909). The conquest of Tíhrán and deposition of Muḥammad 'Alí Mírzá (28th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1327 = July 17, 1909) is termed "the Restoration of the Second Constitution" (*I'áda-i-Mashrútiyyat-i-tháni*). Other important events are the "Revolution of Gílán" (Rasht) on Muḥarram 16, A.H. 1327 (= Feb. 7, 1909); the "Revolution of Isfahán" (Dhu'l-Hijjá, A.H. 1326 (=beginning of January, 1909); the last Russian Ultimatums; the sanguinary acts of aggression perpetrated by the Russians in Tabríz, Rasht and Anzalí; the dissolution of the Second *Majlis* (beginning of Muḥarram, A.H. 1330 = December 21, 22, etc., 1911); the Bombardment of Mashhad (11th of

Rabi' ii, A.H. 1330 = March 30, 1912), *et caetera*. Thus the "first period of the Constitution" is the term applied to the period of freedom preceding the Bombardment of the First *Majlis*, and the "second period of the Constitution" to that succeeding the capture of Tíhrán.

Thirdly, the list of newspapers mentioned in this treatise is not confined to those published in Persian, but includes, besides the Persian newspapers published throughout the world, all newspapers published in Persia in whatever language (French, Armenian, Syriac, Turkish, etc.).

Fourthly, in the accounts given of the different newspapers, various details and notes, apparently foreign to the subject, have sometimes been included, which, though not directly connected with the account of the publication of the journal in question, have not been withheld because they may perhaps be of use for the history of the Persian Revolution, and because such information, including biographical particulars concerning their respective editors and their adventures, might otherwise be lost.

Fifthly, since, in addition to the account of the newspapers and magazines which fills the greater part of this compendium, something has been said of the general history of printing in Persia, and of the more useful books which had some effect on the progress, revival and awakening of that country, therefore I have entitled my treatise not "A List of Persian Newspapers," but "A Page from the History of the products of the Persian Press."

Sixthly, since, in spite of my endeavours to include in the following index as far as possible all newspapers published in Persian, and all newspapers published in Persia in some language other than Persian, it is probable that some may have escaped my notice (since many of them endured but a little while, like the *Sitára-i-Sahári*, or "Morning Star," which came into being and disappeared in Tabríz in A.H. 1325 = A.D. 1907-8, and were soon completely forgotten), I hope that should any of my readers know of any Persian newspaper omitted from this list, or detect any error in its contents, or be acquainted with any fresh materials or particulars concerning any one of them, or the biographies of their editors, publishers or staff, or the names of

their editors (where they are omitted), or the dates and intervals of their publication, and other like matters of every kind which have been omitted from my List, he will communicate such information to me as a service to knowledge and history, and to preserve such memorials of the Nation's life from destruction and loss. The same request applies in a still greater degree to the list of titles of useful books contained in the concluding portion of this treatise, since, so far as I know, this sample is the first small foundation in this subject.

Before concluding my remarks I must discharge the debt of gratitude and thanksgiving incumbent on me to.....my friend Edward Browne.....Professor of Oriental Languages in the University of Cambridge, to whom all Persians and those who use the Persian language, the whole community of Islám, and all lovers of Justice throughout the world owe a deep debt of gratitude, both on account of his fruitful services in rendering accessible to the public and reviving the memory of the works, littératures and histories of the Muhammadan nations, especially the Persians, and of his great and continued efforts, inspired by a love of Justice, in defending, both by speech and writing, in England particularly and in Europe generally, the rights of the down-trodden peoples of Islám against their cruel oppressors. In addition to all the claims which he has on the Persians generally and on me in particular, it is he who has encouraged and enabled me to publish these pages. With prayers for the endurance of his help and that the world of Islám may long continue to profit by his services, I conclude this Preface.

MUHAMMAD 'ALÍ "TARBIYAT."

CONSTANTINOPLE,
 {15th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1330}
 {June 1, 1912.}

INTRODUCTION

(I)

THE date of the introduction of the printing-press into Persia nearly a century ago, during the reign of Fath-‘Alí Sháh Qájár and when ‘Abbás Mírzá *Ná’ibú’s-Saltana* was Crown Prince, was about A.H. 1232 (A.D. 1816-17). It was introduced into Tabríz by the efforts of the above-mentioned *Ná’ibú’s-Saltana*, while about the same time another printing-press was established at Tíhrán under the supervision of Mírzá ‘Abdu'l-Wahháb *Mu’tamadú’d-Dawla*. In the latter were printed such books as the Holy Qur’án, the *Jalá’u'l-Uyún*, the *Hayátu'l-Qulúb*, Practical Treatises on Jurisprudence, etc., each known as the “edition of *Mu’tamadú’d-Dawla*.”

Amongst the first books printed in Persia were the *Ma’áthír-i-Sultáni* (“Royal Monuments”) of ‘Abdu’r-Razzáq Beg Dunbul, a history of the reign of Fath-‘Alí Sháh dedicated to the *Ná’ibú’s-Saltana* and printed at Tabríz in A.H. 1241 (= A.D. 1825-6), and a Treatise on Inoculation for Small-pox (*Risála-i-Ábila-kúbt*), also printed at Tabríz¹. Neither from my own personal investigations nor from the perusal of Persian books can I find any indication of the existence of printing-presses in Persia prior to this date. And although I have seen it stated in some foreign scientific magazine that printing was first introduced into Persia in the year A.D. 1784 (= A.H. 1198-9) at Bushire, I have met with no trustworthy evidence in support of this assertion.

After this, according to the statement transmitted by certain persons, the *Ná’ibú’s-Saltana*, about A.H. 1240 (= A.D. 1824-5), sent one Mírzá Ja’far of Tabríz to Moscow to learn the art of lithography and to bring to Tabríz the necessary apparatus, which

¹ Throughout these pages “printed” means printed with moveable types, lithographed books and papers being explicitly described as such. The word *cháp* in Persian includes both, the former being called *cháp-i-surbi* (“lead-printed”) and the latter *cháp-i-sangi* (“stone-printed”).

he accordingly introduced and employed there. The well-known Mashhadí Asad Áqá “*Básma-chi*” (“the Printer”) of Tabríz (whose father and elder brother were amongst the founders of and partners in the first lithographic press, and who is still living and whose old press is still at work in Tabríz), also relates that Mírzá Shálih of Shíráz, the *Wazír* of Tíhrán, sent at great expense one Mírzá Asadu'lláh, of the province of Fárs, to St Petersburg to learn the art of printing, and that on his return thence he founded at Tabríz, with the assistance of the late Áqá Rízá, father of the above-mentioned Mashhadí Asad Áqá, a lithographic press, the first book lithographed at which was the Holy Qur'án in the hand-writing of Mírzá Husayn the famous calligraphist. Five years later, at the Sháh's command, this press and its appurtenances were transferred to Tíhrán, where the first book printed was the *Díwán* of Nishátí Khán the poet. As Tabríz was the first Persian town into which the press was introduced, it became known by its Turkish name of *Básma-khána*¹. After Tabríz and Tíhrán it was introduced to the following towns of Persia in chronological order: Shíráz, Isfahán, Mashhad, Anzalí, Rasht, Ardabíl, Hamadán, Khúy, Yazd, Qazwín, Kirmánsháh, Kirmán, Garrús and Káshán. In the remaining towns and villages of Persia the art of printing neither is nor ever has been practised, save at Urmiya, where it was introduced at an earlier date than in most of the towns above-mentioned².

Amongst the older lithographed books are a good many military, mathematical and astronomical works printed at Tíhrán, such as the *Khuláṣa* (“Compendium”) of Mírzá Ja'far Khán, the *Jám-i-Jam* (“Goblet of Jamshíd”) printed in A.H. 1272 (= A.D.

¹ The word *cháip*, now most commonly used in Persia for printing, is connected by the author with the word *cháiv* (of Mongolian or Chinese origin) applied to the paper money introduced for a short and disastrous period into Persia by the Mongol ruler Gay-Khátú (A.D. 1291-5). The author's note on this will be found in the Appendix.

² Various Christian missions began to arrive at Urmiya in Ázarbáyján nearly eighty years ago: first the English and American Protestant missionaries, then the French Catholics, and latterly missionaries of the Russian Orthodox Church, all of whom, for the better diffusion of their respective doctrines, founded numerous religious institutions, such as colleges, hospitals, and printing-presses in the district, where there exist some 30,000 Chaldean or Syrian Nestorian Christians. The Americans in particular have for long possessed an important printing-press for the publication of English, Syriac and Persian works.

1855-6), etc., and some works of history and literature printed at Tabríz, such as the Histories of Peter the Great, published in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846), Charles the Twelfth (A.H. 1263 = A.D. 1847) and Alexander the Great, all three of which were translated by order of 'Abbás Mírzá Ná'ibú's-Salṭānā; the geography entitled *Jahán-numá* ("the World-shower"), compiled by Mírzá Rafá'il; the *Burhán-i-Jámi'* ("Compendious Proof," a Persian dictionary explained in Persian, compacted from the older *Burhán-i-Qáti'*, or "Decisive Proof"), compiled by Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Karím b. Muḥammad Mahdí of Tabríz, lithographed in A.H. 1260 (= A.D. 1844); the *Kulliyát*, or Complete Works, of Sa'dí in A.H. 1264 (= A.D. 1848); the *Sháhnáma*, or Book of Kings, of Firdawsí in A.H. 1275 (= A.D. 1858-9); the *Díván* of Náṣir-i-Khusraw in A.H. 1280 (= A.D. 1863-4), the three books last mentioned being all in the hand-writing of the celebrated calligraphist 'Askar Khán Urdúbádí; and the *Díván* of Anwári in A.H. 1266 (= A.D. 1849-50). Another class of old lithographs which are not devoid of importance consists of Persian almanacs and calendars in cypher published in various towns, such as the cypher almanac of Muḥammad Taqí Aharí, "printed in A.H. 1261 (= A.D. 1845) under the supervision of Mírzá Rízá at the Press of Mullá Najaf 'Alí at Tabríz"; the cypher almanac of Mírzá Báqir of Mázandarán, lithographed in A.H. 1265 (= A.D. 1848-9); the cypher almanac of Mírzá Asadu'lláh of Mázandarán in A.H. 1266 (= A.D. 1849-50), *et caetera*. One of the strangest things connected with the history of the art of printing in Persia from the time of its first introduction until the present day is that notwithstanding the chronological priority of the introduction of typography into Persia, it entirely went out of fashion in a short while, and that for a long time (more than fifty years) the presses of Persia confined themselves exclusively to lithography, until typography again became current and popular after the enthronement of Muẓaffaru'd-Dín Sháh (A.D. 1896-1907).

The earliest newspapers in Persia, before the foundation of the newspapers of the present period which resemble those of other countries and kingdoms, consisted of brief news-sheets confined to the personal doings of the King. The writers of these were known as *Waqáy-i-nigár* ("chroniclers of events"), a

post which now no longer exists, although its style and title has not yet disappeared. The foundation of the first newspaper of the present form and arrangement took place in the third year of the reign of Násiru'd-Dín Sháh (who came to the throne in A.D. 1848) by the command and at the direction of Mírzá Taqí Khán *Amír-Vizám*. The first Persian newspaper which circulated in Tíhrán in the above-mentioned year was entitled *Rúznáma-i-Waqáy-i-Ittifáqíyya* ("Diary of Casual Events"), and was a weekly publication. In size it resembled the usual smaller newspapers, like the daily *Hablu'l-Matín* of Tíhrán, and generally comprised four, but sometimes eight pages. The writer possesses a collection extending from No. 7 to No. 444, the former number being dated Friday the 17th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1267, corresponding with the last day of the Year of the Pig (= March 20, 1851)¹, and the latter Thursday, the 17th of Ṣafar, A.H. 1276 (= Sept. 15, 1859). This was the first Persian lithographed newspaper published in Tíhrán². In the year A.H. 1277 (= A.D. 1860-1),

¹ It was a weekly newspaper, and was published pretty regularly on Thursdays. The author of the *Muntazam-i-Násiri* states that the first number appeared in the month of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1267 (= February, 1851). After No. 456 the paper appeared irregularly, until, about No. 480, it changed its title (while keeping the serial numbers) to the *Rúznáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán* next mentioned in the text, and became an illustrated paper.

² From the recorded fact that in A.H. 1277 (= A.D. 1860-1) "the publication of newspapers was conferred on Mírzá Abu'l-Ḥasan Khán *Naqqásh-háshí*" (i.e. "Chief Artist") it may be deduced that at that date and even before it there existed another official paper or papers besides the *Rúznáma-i-Waqáy-i-Ittifáqíyya* and the *Rúznáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán*, though as to the nature and titles of these I have been unable to ascertain anything definite. H. E. the *I'timádu's-Saltána* writes: "the above-mentioned Mírzá Abu'l-Ḥasan Khán *Ṣaní'u'l-Mulk* was not really a newspaper-editor but an artist, who was chiefly engaged in making designs of "the Lion and the Sun," and in drawing portraits of State notables. He was connected with the paper from its inception until the control of the Press passed to the late *I'timádu's-Saltána*, and, being an artist and directly connected with the Press, he started several illustrated papers, single numbers of which I possess." In another place he writes: "from the first the newspapers were associated with the Ministry of Sciences, until, in A.H. 1288 (= A.D. 1871-2), while the *I'timádu's-Saltána* was Minister of Sciences, several newspapers were printed at the *Dáru'l-Funún*. These Government papers never had a regular editor who signed his name to articles, but, while their publication continued, the editors were continually changed. Several were always chosen to write these papers, the choice of persons depending on the caprice of the Minister." H. E. the *Zaká'u'l-Mulk* writes: "the late Mírzá Hasan Khán *Ṣaní'u'l-Mulk*, called *Naqqásh-háshí*, was at one time connected with the editing of the Government newspapers, and contributed illustrations to some of them. This was before the late *I'timádu's-Saltána*

when the superintendence of the Government Press and the printing of newspapers was conferred upon Mírzá Abu'l-Hasan Khán Naqqásh-báshí-i-Ghifári, entitled *Şant'u'l-Mulk*, the *Rúznáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán* ("Gazette of the Sublime State of Persia"), which was an illustrated continuation of that previously mentioned, was published with portraits of the leading men and notables of the Empire, and is accounted the first illustrated Persian newspaper. Afterwards, as it would appear, the name and title of this same newspaper was changed to *Rúznáma-i-Dawlatí* ("State Gazette"). The writer has seen No. 622 of this paper, which is dated the 7th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1285 (= Sept. 25, 1868), and is described as "printed in the workshops of the

undertook editorial duties." It must also be noted that the title of "Ministry of Sciences" came into use long after the introduction of the newspaper. From a consideration of the dates of No. 444 (the last in the author's possession), No. 456 (the last preserved in the British Museum), and No. 474 (the last in the possession of *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*) of the *Rúznáma-i-Waqáyi'-i-Ittifáqíyya*, which dates are respectively Safar 17, A.H. 1276 (= Sept. 15, 1859), Jumáda i, 19, A.H. 1276 (= Dec. 14, 1859), and Rabí' ii, 18, A.H. 1277 (= Nov. 3, 1860), and from Rabino's statements that No. 471 of this paper was dated Muharram 28, A.H. 1277 (= Aug. 16, 1860), that No. 482 was entitled *Rúznáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán* and was illustrated, and that in A.H. 1277 (= A.D. 1860-1) "the superintendence of the State Press and the publication of newspapers was conferred on the *Naqqásh-báshí-i-Ghifári*, and the *Rúznáma-i-Dawlat* became an illustrated paper" (what is intended by this last being the above-mentioned *Rúznáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán*), it results that the *Rúznáma-i-Waqáyi'-i-Ittifáqíyya* appeared pretty regularly every Thursday until No. 456, after which it was published irregularly and often delayed; and that about No. 480, under the régime of the *Şant'u'l-Mulk* it changed its name and form, and appeared under the title of *Rúznáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán*, while preserving a serial numeration continuous with its predecessor, of which it was in part a continuation, No. 565 of the latter paper being dated, according to Rabino, Jumáda ii, 17, A.H. 1281 (= Nov. 17, 1864), and still preserving the same name. Perhaps it was still the same paper which afterwards became entitled *Rúznáma-i-Dawlatí*, which, according to the official Year-books (*Sál-náma*), together with the *Rúznáma-i-Ilmí*, was placed under the charge of 'Alí-qulí Mírzá *I'timádu's-Salṭana*. Of this I have seen a copy of No. 622, bearing this very title, dated Jumáda ii, 7, A.H. 1285 (= Sept. 25, A.D. 1868). In the early days of the Ministry of Mírzá Muhammad Husayn Khán *Sípahsálír*, in A.H. 1288 (= A.D. 1871-2), when the control of the Government newspapers passed out of the hands of the Minister of Sciences, and the Press Department (afterwards elevated into a Ministry) was founded and conferred on Muhammad Ḥasan Khán *Şant'u'l-Dawla* (afterwards *I'timádu's-Salṭana*), it again changed its name, and was entitled *Rúznáma-i-Írán*. In A.H. 1321 (= A.D. 1903-4), when the Ministry of the Press was conferred on Mulla Muhammad *Nádi'mu's-Sultán*, its name was once more changed to *Rúznáma-i-Írán-i-Sulṭáni* ("the Royal Gazette of Persia"). Finally, a year and a half later, the Ministry of the Press was again conferred on Muhammed Báqir Khán *I'timádu's-Salṭana*.

State Printing-press in the auspicious College of the *Dáru'l-Funún*." Even so in later days this same newspaper continued to be published, from A.H. 1288 (= A.D. 1871-2) until the period of the Constitution, *i.e.* A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906), under the name of *Irán* ("Persia"), and again, in even later times (*i.e.* in A.H. 1329 = A.D. 1911) it was revived under the name of *Rúznáma-i-Rasmí-yi-Dawlat-i-Írán* ("the Official Gazette of the Persian Empire"), and used to report the deliberations of the National Consultative Assembly of Persia. The production of the first newspaper in Persia synchronizes with the foundation of the *Dáru'l-Funún*, or *École Polytechnique*, of Tíhrán, the establishment of the Post to Ázarbáyján and Fárs, and the institution of passports for Persian subjects travelling abroad¹.

In the year A.H. 1283 (= A.D. 1866-7) another newspaper, entitled *Rúznáma-i-Millatí* ("the National Gazette"), so-called to distinguish it from the *Rúznáma-i-Dawlatí*, was published in Tíhrán.

After Tíhrán, the priority of which in the possession of newspapers is uncontested, the first and foremost of Persian towns in respect to the publication of newspapers is Shíráz, where the newspaper *Fárs* was published in A.H. 1289 (= A.D. 1872-3)²; and after it come Iṣfahán and Tabríz, which were the respective capitals of Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh's two eldest sons, rivals of long standing, Sultán Maṣúd Mírzá *Zillu's-Sultán* and the Crown Prince [afterwards Sháh] Muẓaffaru'd-Dín Mírzá. Thus in the year A.H. 1296 (= A.D. 1879), at the instigation of the *Zillu's-Sultán* and under the care and editorship of Mírzá Taqí Khán of Káshán³, was founded the *Farhang* ("Culture") at Iṣfahán,

¹ A full statement of the establishment of passports and the regulations affecting them is inserted in No. 10 of the *Rúznáma-i-Waqáyí-i-Ittisáqíyya*.

² In the *Rúznáma-i-Waqáyí-i-Ittisáqíyya* of A.H. 1275 (= A.D. 1858-9) there occur allusions to a paper printed in Tabríz, which would suggest that this city had the priority over Shíráz.

³ Mírzá Taqí Khán was conspicuous amongst the older generation of those who were learned in the new arts and European sciences, and was in his day a profound and accomplished scholar, especially devoted to the astronomical and natural sciences, on which he composed many treatises, which, having regard to the time when they were written, contain a mass of valuable information. His style and method of explanation are especially plain and simple. Of these works only two, so far as I am aware, the *Hadífiqu'l-Tabí'iyya* ("Gardens of Nature") on Natural Science and Astronomy, and the *Tarbiyat-i-Atfá'l* ("Education of Children"), have been

and in the same year the newspaper entitled *Tabriz* at Tabriz. Both of these papers continued to be published and to circulate for a considerable time, and I have seen numbers of the *Tabriz* up to the third year of issue.

The first daily Persian newspaper was the *Khulāsatū'l-Hawādīth* ("Summary of Events"), printed and published in Tīhrān in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9), a small quarto sheet, printed with type on one side, and containing foreign telegraphic news, derived from the telegraphic summaries of current events transmitted from Europe to India by Reuter's Agency, under the title of "Public News," by the Indo-European Telegraph for publication in the Indian and other newspapers, of which a copy was furnished to the British Legation in Tīhrān and to the Shāh.

After the proclamation of the Constitution four daily newspapers began to appear under the names of the *Majlis*, *Nidāyi-Waṭan*, *Hablu'l-Ḥatīn* and *Šubh-i-Ṣādiq*, some of which at first appeared once a week, until by degrees they developed into daily papers. Of these the *Majlis* ("Assembly") was the first to publish the deliberations of the National Assembly. It was founded by Mīrzā Muḥammad Ṣādiq-i-Ṭabātabā'ī (son of Sayyid Muḥammad-i-Ṭabātabā'ī, the *Mujtahid*, one of the chief founders and supporters of the Persian Constitution) on the 8th of Shawwāl, A.H. 1324 (= Nov. 21, 1906). Again, after the deposition of Muḥammad 'Alī Mīrzā, several new daily papers appeared,

printed. In order fully to set forth the Author's position in the learned and social world, it may not be out of place to quote *verbātim* the long list of his titles and qualifications as given by himself on the title-page of the above-mentioned *Hudī'iy*. This is as follows:—"General Mīrzā Taqī Khān of Kāshān, possessor of the Order and Red Ribbon of the Second Degree of the rank of Colonel; the Gold Medal of the Military College; the Order of St Anne of the Second Class, and the Order of St Stanislas of the Second Degree, both conferred by the Imperial Russian Government; editor and chief writer of the former newspaper *Fārs* and the present newspaper *Farhang*; President of the Medical Society and Member of the Council of Notables (Section of Public Utility) of Isfahān; Honorary President of the Académie d'Ethnographie of Bordeaux (Gironde); Honorary President of the Académie Byzantine of Constantinople; Corresponding Member of the Society of Oriental Arts and Scientific Treatises of St Barthélémy; Honorary Member of the Surgical, Medical and Pharmaceutical Societies, etc." Exactly the same list of titles is found on the first page, that is the wrapper, of the *Hadā'iqu'l-Ṭabi'iyya*, printed in the *Farhang* Press at Isfahān, A.H. 1300 (= A.D. 1882-3).

amongst these being the *Irán-i-Naw* ("New Persia"), of the large folio size usual in foreign newspapers, which, in form and style, it resembled. Its first number was published on Saturday, the 7th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1327 (= August 24, 1909).

The appearance of scientific periodicals in Persia in the Persian language began with the publication of the *Rúznáma-i-Ilmiyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán* ("Scientific Gazette of the Sublime State of Persia"), which from A.H. 1280 (= A.D. 1863-4) was published for the administration of the *Dáru'l-Funún* (or École Polytechnique of Tíhrán) under the superintendence of 'Alí-qulí Mírzá *I'tizádú's-Salṭana*. Another newspaper entitled *Rúznáma-i-Ilmí* ("the Scientific Gazette") was in circulation in A.H. 1293 (= A.D. 1876)¹.

The first scientific magazine (*jung*)² published in Persia was the periodical entitled *Ganjína-i-Funún* ("Treasury of Arts"), founded in Tabríz in the year A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902-3). The first number of it is dated the first of Dhu'l-Qa'da in that year (= Jan. 30, 1903), and it was published with the utmost regularity for a whole year. It was carried on by four friends of learning and culture in Tabríz, one of whom was the present writer, and

¹ As regards the foundation of the *Rúznáma-i-Ilmiyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán*, Mr Rabino ascribes it to Mírzá Muhammád Husayn Khán *Mushiru'd-Dawla*, better known as *Sipahsáldr-i-A'zam*. This is very improbable, since he returned to Persia and was made *Sipahsállár* (Commander-in-Chief) in A.H. 1287 (= A.D. 1870-1) while Násiru'd-Dín Sháh was visiting the Holy Thresholds (*i.e.* Karbalá and Najaf), and although, by permission, he paid a brief visit to Tíhrán from Constantinople in the very year wherein this paper first appeared, *i.e.* A.H. 1280 (= A.D. 1863-4), was made a Member of the Council of the Empire, and remained for some months in Tíhrán ere he returned to Constantinople, at that time he did not bear the title of *Sipahsáldr*, which was held by Mírzá Muhammád Khán Qájár. It is therefore possible that the paper ascribed to Mírzá Husayn Khán was the *Rúznáma-i-Ilmí*, which began to be published during the time when he was actually *Sipahsállár*; or else the *Rúznáma-i-Nizámi* ("Military Gazette"), both of which papers are mentioned in this compendium. Perhaps the founder of the *Rúznáma-i-Ilmiyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán* was the *I'tizádú's-Salṭana* himself, under whose management it continued until the end.

² The title of "Review" (*dávər*) is applied in Europe to papers which contain lengthy scientific, literary, political or historical articles rather than news of current events, which are generally provided with a cover, and which are not published daily, but at regular intervals of time, in the form and size of a tract or of the sheets of a book. In contemporary Arabic they are called *Majalla* and in Turkey *Majmū'a*, but in my opinion the best name for them in Persian is *Jung* or *Safína*, by which titles we have designated them, for in old books the same kind of records and note-book were called *Jung*, just as *Jarída* is the name of another kind of note-book.

the three others Sayyid Hasan Taqí-záda, Member of the First and Second National Assemblies; Mírzá Sayyid Husayn Khán, editor of the newspapers *Hadíd*, *'Adílat*, *Şúbbat* and *Khabár*; Mírzá Yúsuf Khán *Itiṣám-i-Daftár*, originally of Áshtiyán, who here made use of the signature "Y. Y.", and who afterwards became *I'tisámu'l-Julk*, editor of the magazine *Bahár* ("Spring"), and Member of the Second National Assembly; and it soon achieved popularity. Although some papers of a scientific character, as has been already mentioned, existed before it, such as those enumerated above, and the *Miftáhu'z-Zafar* ("Key of Victory"), printed at Calcutta and owned by the *Hablu'l-Matín* office, yet these in form and size were like newspapers, news-sheets and journals, and were not arranged like what are known in the terminology of Europe as reviews and magazines. After this scientific magazine, the periodicals known as *Faldju'at-i-Muṣaffarí* (scientific), *Majmú'a-i-Akhláq* (ethical), *Da'watu'l-Haqq* (religious), *Bahár* (literary), and *Áftáb* (literary and scientific) are each worthy of esteem and praise in their respective spheres, on which account their appearance is recorded in the List of newspapers and magazines contained in this brief history.

The first satirical, comic, or derisive Persian paper was the *Tulú'*, published at Bushire in A.H. 1318 (=A.D. 1900-1), founded and edited by 'Abdu'l-Hamíd Khán *Matínu's-Saltana*, who was subsequently a Member of the Second National Assembly. After this came the *Ázarbáiyán*, published by 'Alí-qulí Khán, known as Ṣafaroff, formerly editor of the *Iḥtiyáj* ("Need"), at Tabríz in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907-8), and printed with moveable types and coloured pictures and caricatures¹.

¹ The editor of this paper published in A.H. 1316 (=A.D. 1898-9) another paper entitled *Iḥtiyáj*, which, after the publication of seven numbers, was suppressed by order of Hasan 'Alí Khán Garrúsí *Amír-Nizám* (agent and governor of Ázarbáiyán during the time when Muhammad 'Alí Mírzá was Crown Prince) on account of an article in which he had criticized in a ridiculous manner the need of the Persian people in every branch of life of foreign goods, such as tea-pots and the like. In addition to this, the above-mentioned editor was submitted to the degrading punishment of the bastinado; but after a little while he changed the name of his newspaper to *Iqbál* ("Progress") and began to publish it again, but it did not last long, and only a few numbers were issued. Wonderful to state, the above-mentioned 'Alí-qulí Khán, after the suspension of his newspaper, accepted a most detestable service, and became

During the Constitutional Period satirical and comic papers became numerous and varied. Such were the *Kashkúl*, *Tanbih*, *Hasharátu'l-Arz*, *Buhlúl*, *Shaydá*, *Shaykh Chughwudar*, etc. Of these the first, third and fourth were elegantly got up, pleasing and worthy of perusal. Of this class the satirical portion of the *Şúr-i-Isráfil* ("Trumpet-call of Isráfil"), which appeared under the heading *Charand-Parand* ("Charivari"), held the first place in this category, and may usefully be mentioned here, for the paper entitled *Mullá Naşru'd-Dín*, which began to be published at Tiflís in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7) in the Ázarbáyjání Turkish dialect, under the editorship of Mírzá Jalíl Muhammad-qulí-záda of Nakhjuwán, a man well acquainted with Persian customs, and which was one of the best and most entertaining papers of this sort, and, indeed, unrivalled in the Oriental world, inasmuch as it used to discuss Persian matters also, had a very important historical influence in those parts of Persia bordering on the Caucasus and even in Tíhrán itself, and the *Charand-Parand* column in the *Şúr-i-Isráfil* was wholly indebted to and inspired by it in its form and style, the writer, Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán of Qazwín, known as "Dakhaw" or "Dih-Khudá," being acquainted with the Ázarbáyjání dialect.

The appearance of illustrated newspapers in Persia dates from the year A.H. 1277 (= A.D. 1860-1), when, as has been already mentioned, the official Gazette became illustrated under the editorship of the *Naggásh-báshí*. The illustrations of the illustrated papers *Sharaf* and *Sharáfat* deserve mention on account of the excellence of the drawing and beauty of the typography, and the Ázarbáyján and *Hasharátu'l-Arz* ("Reptiles of the Earth") on account of their polychromatic printing.

The first paper published in Persia in a foreign language was the French paper *La Patrie (Waṭan)*, of which one single number was issued on the 5th of February, 1876 (= A.H. 1293).

The chief and director of the spies or secret police of the tyrannical Crown Prince (Muhammad 'Alí Mírzá), which organization was one of the primary causes of the disgust and dissatisfaction of the people of Tabríz at the institutions of the old, or autocratic, régime, and was an important factor in determining the strength of the Revolution at Tabríz. After the establishment of the Constitution, however, 'Alí-qulí Khán repented of his deeds, and died early in A.H. 1326 (Feb. 1908) while actively employed in the National Service.



مِنْ نَارٍ كَمْ بُكْرٍ نَلَدَهُ مِنْ نَارٍ بَلَهُ نَارٍ

“How shall I deal with the turbaned locusts?”

(From *Mulla Nasrud-Din*, No. 49, May 25, 1907)



The editor of this paper, Baron Louis de Norman, a Belgian, was brought to Tíhrán in 1875 by Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh, but the inkling of freedom perceptible in the first number proved displeasing to that monarch, and the paper was therefore suspended and its editor dismissed. After this the *Echo de Perse* (*Saddá-yi-Írán*) was published for some time, under the editorship of a Frenchman, Dr Morel. It lasted from March 21, 1885 (= A.H. 1302) to February 15, 1888¹.

Amongst other noteworthy newspapers one which is worthy of mention and not devoid of importance was a woman's paper entitled *Dánish* ("Knowledge") founded in Tíhrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) by the wife of Mírzá Ḥusayn Khán *Kahhál* ("the Oculist").

The freedom of the Press for papers published in Persia did not exist until the end of the reign of Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh, but outside Persia several papers were in circulation each of which strove for a while to awaken and arouse men's thoughts. Their editors had to endure all kinds of losses and troubles. Some of these papers were from time to time prohibited from entering Persia, yet notwithstanding this they continued to be sent enclosed in books or envelopes. The *Akhtar* ("Star") was the first Persian newspaper printed outside Persia. Its founder and editor was Áqá Muḥammad Táhir of Tabríz, who is still living, and who inaugurated it at Constantinople in A.H. 1292. (= A.D. 1875) at the instigation of Mírzá Najaf-qulí Khán, one of the officials of the Persian Government in that city, and author of the book entitled *Mízānu'l-Mawázín* ("the Measure of Measures"). It was published for more than twenty years, and was ultimately suspended in A.H. 1313 (= A.D. 1895-6) by the Ottoman Government. This newspaper attained such importance in Persia that the term *Akhtar* came to be applied to the purveyors of newspapers, and that news of current events was discussed in assemblies and meetings on its authority. The light of civilization shone from its pages on the people's hearts, and the taste for reading newspapers was derived from it. Wonderful to relate, this newspaper

¹ The above-mentioned Dr Morel subsequently passed his life in the service of the Government at Tíhrán and in teaching in the Colleges, and finally died on his way home to France, at the age of about 55, in 1910.

in course of time acquired such fame in the Caucasus, Persia, Turkistán, India, 'Iráq (Mesopotamia), etc., that in some districts of the Caucasus the common people, who regard the reading of newspapers as improper and culpable, were wont to call those of better quality who habitually read them *Akhtari-maz-hab* ("Sectaries of the 'Star'"), regarding "*Akhtar*" as the designation of a sect.

The *Akhtar* was always in each period of its existence the lamp of all assemblies of cultivated men and the centre round which rallied the most accomplished and enlightened of the Persian exiles, and was maintained by the literary co-operation of patriotic scholars. Thus amongst others who worked on this paper were the late Mírzá Áqá Khán of Kirmán, author of many works; and Shaykh Ahmád-i-Rúhí¹, also of Kirmán, two of the earlier martyrs of the cause of Freedom; Mírzá Mahdí of Tabríz (now editor of the *Hikmat*—"Wisdom"—at Cairo);² Mírzá 'Alí Muhammád Khán of Káshán, editor of the *Thurayyá* ("Pleiades") and *Parwarish* ("Education"); and Hájji Mírzá Mahdí of Tabríz, who was subsequently the principal writer and acting editor of the paper until it came to an end.

After the *Akhtar*, Prince Mírzá Málkum Khán *Názimu'd-Dawla*, son of Mírzá Ya'qúb Khán, an Armenian of Julfá of Iṣfahán³, who had lately been dismissed from the office of Persian envoy at the Court of St James's, founded and put in circulation a newspaper called the *Qánuún* ("Law") in London in A.H. 1307 (=A.D. 1890)⁴. It was written by himself, and produced an important revolution in men's opinions, while its simple style of writing and peculiar form made people eager and desirous to read it. Several new terms, such as *Qánuún* ("Law"), *Tanzímát* ("Reforms"), *Uṣúl-i-Idára* ("Principles of Administration"), etc.,

¹ Some account of these two talented and unfortunate men will be found on pp. 93-95 of my *Persian Revolution, 1905-1909*. They were both put to death at Tabríz, together with Mírzá Hasan Khán *Khabrí'l-Mulk*, on July 17, 1896.

² His title is *Zá'imu'd-Dawla*, and he has written in Arabic a history and refutation of the Bábís entitled *Miftáḥu Bábí'l-Abwád* ("the Key of the Gate of Gates").

³ "Julfá of Iṣfahán" is so called to distinguish it from Julfá on the Araxes, on the Russo-Persian frontier.

⁴ See pp. 35-42 of my *Persian Revolution of 1905-1909*. The first number of the *Qánuún* was published on Feb. 20, 1890, and it continued to appear about once a month until No. 41.



Prince Malkom Khán *Nāṣīmu'd-Dawla*

Born at Isfahán in A.H. 1249 (A.D. 1833-4), died at Rome in A.H. 1326 (A.D. 1908)



passed from this newspaper into the current Persian language, and came into general use. By reason of the incomparable style and expression of Mírzá Málkum Khán in Persian, this became the best newspaper in the Persian language, and, by reason of its effects, has an important historical position in the Persian awakening. In short, the writings of Mírzá Málkum Khán have, generally speaking, a great twofold historical importance in the political and literary revolution of the latest Persian Renaissance. Politically they were one of the chief supports of the promoters of the Revolution and the renovation of Persia, and the founders of the movement of the *Risorgimento*; while from the literary point of view they were the sole originator of a peculiar style at once easy and agreeable.

After these two newspapers, the *Hablu'l-Matín* ("Firm Cord") began to be printed in Calcutta in A.H. 1311 (= A.D. 1893-4), and the *Hikmat* ("Wisdom") in Cairo in A.H. 1310 (= A.D. 1892-3). Both of these papers still continue to be published.

(II)

Some of the older publications, tracts and books and more especially certain newspapers, apart from other aspects, possess also a special historical importance deserving of closer investigation, because of their influence in bringing about the Persian Revolution and their connection with this matter. For in examining the causes and means which produced the prodromata of this Revolution it will be established that these publications also were an important agent, and hold a conspicuous place amongst numerous other influences.

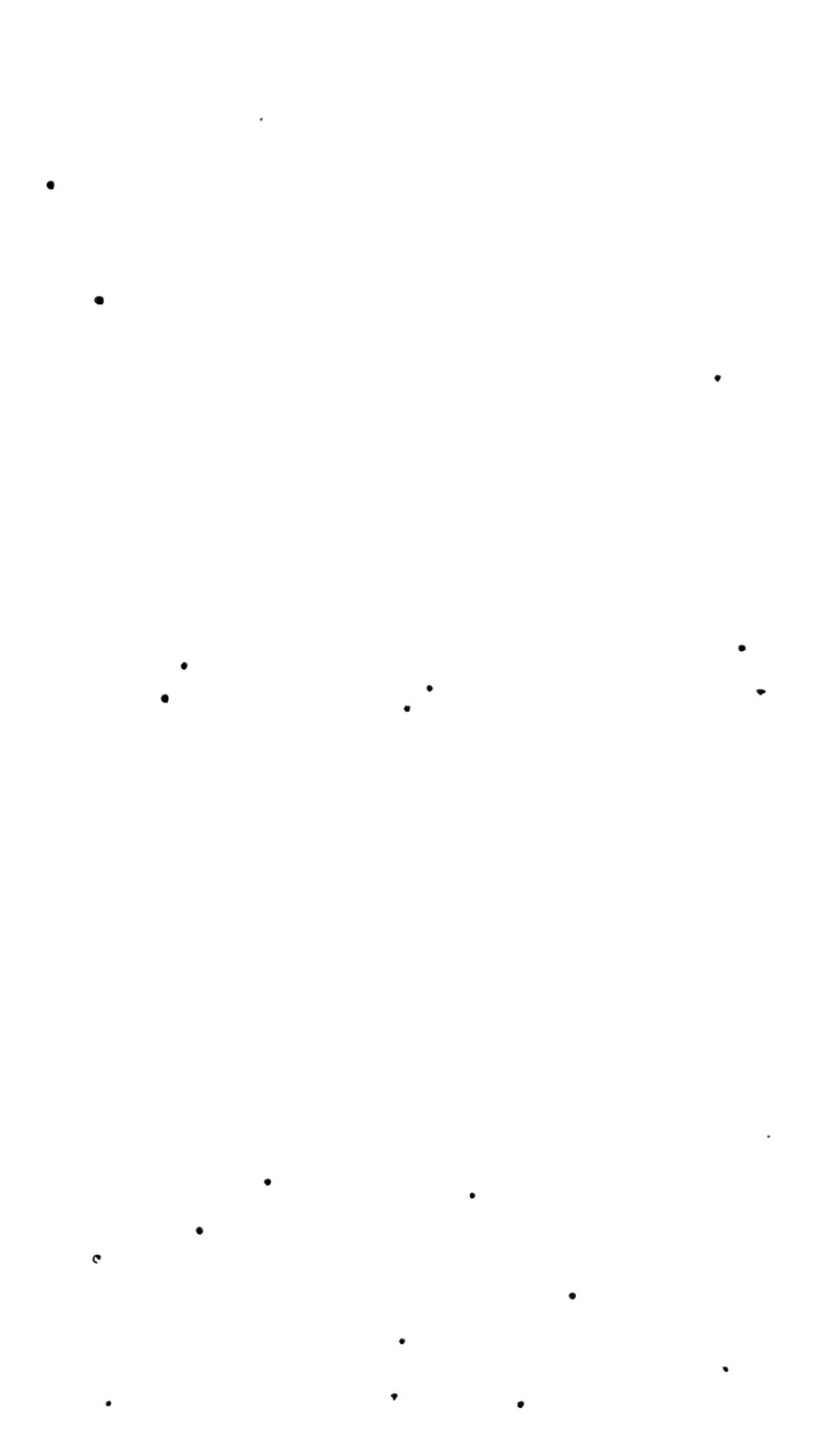
It is evident that we must seek the causes and antecedents of the great historical Revolution of A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) and the succeeding period in conditions which preceded it, and those who have investigated this matter have detected and discovered the germs of the embryo which was born at that date in a period twenty years earlier. Now as regards this class of revolutionary agencies and influences, that is to say publications designed to awaken the people and stir their thoughts, one may say that the earliest go back to a period antecedent to the Revolution by at

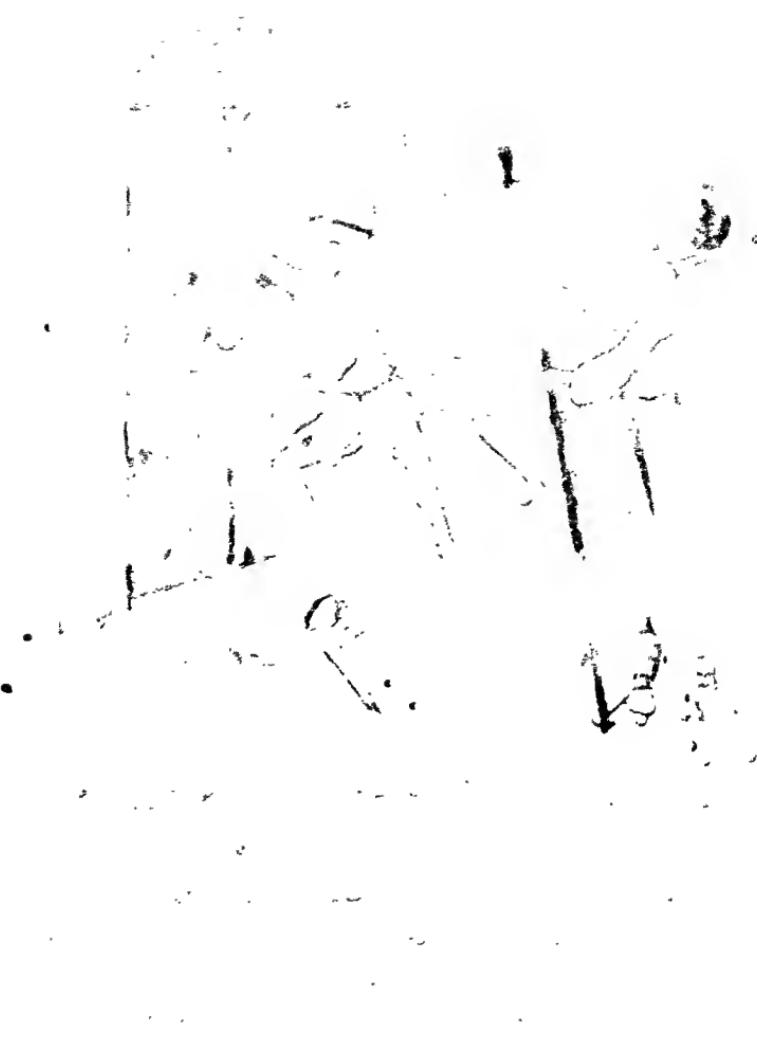
least thirty years. In this category we include in particular those publications which contained criticisms, mild or vituperative, of the principles of administration; complaints of the current methods of government; and a revolt against the prevalent soul-destroying autocracy. Of these the first place, alike by reason of their influence, eloquence and lofty attitude, and in virtue of their chronological priority, belongs to the tracts of Prince Malkom Khán, which were first circulated in Tíhrán in manuscript copies amongst Court circles and the notables of the kingdom, and afterwards passed from hand to hand throughout the whole of Persia¹; but of these numerous treatises, which may perhaps exceed thirty in number (most of which the writer has seen) only a few, such as the *Uṣūl-i-Maz-hab-i-Dīwāniyān* ("Principles of Conduct of Officials"), *Hubbūl-Waṭān mināl-Īmān* ("Patriotism is a part of Faith"), and his Introduction to the *Gulistán* of Sa'dí printed with the new types invented by him and advocating the necessity of a reform in the alphabet, etc., were printed in Europe and published².

After the writings of Prince Malkom Khán; the newspaper *Akhtar* ("Star"); the writings of the late Mírzá Yúsuf Khán *Mustashrá'u'd-Dawla* of Tabríz, martyred in Qazwín; and the

¹ Were it not beyond the scope of this treatise, which deals only with printed publications, we should like to glance at some of the manuscript tracts and writings of the earlier Persian reformers which circulated amongst the people, and inspired the older progressives, since these also were in their way not devoid of historical importance. Of such were the Epistles of Kamálu'd-Dawla; the critical observations on the *Rawzatu's-Safáy-i-Násirí* of Mírzá Fath-‘Alí Ákhundoff of Tiflís, author of several Turkish plays translated into Persian; other little-known tracts of Prince Malkom Khán; certain tracts in manuscript by Mírzá Áqá Khán, such as the *Sad Khiṭába* ("A hundred Addresses"), *Rízván*, etc.; the *Siyáḥat-náma* ("Book of Travels") of Farrukh Khán *Amínu'd-Dawla*; *Maḥkúb* and *Híshím*, a pleasant treatise, written in the form of a comedy by Mírzá ‘Abdu'l-Ḥusayn Khán *Mu'allíju'd-Dawla*, and the like, which considerations of space prevent us from discussing more fully.

² Prince Malkom Khán composed numerous treatises concerning the reform of the alphabet, such as the *Mabda-i-Tarraqí* ("Source of Progress") and the *Shaykh u Wazír*, which were never printed, and also, in order to familiarize men with the alphabet which he had invented, he printed several books in that alphabet, such as the above-mentioned *Gulistán*, the "Sayings of 'Ali," the "Writings of Humanity" (*Khuṭúṭ-i-Ádániyyát*), etc. After the inauguration of the Constitution a collection of these manuscript writings was printed at Tíhrán, but it is very badly edited and contains many errors.





A typical *Shab-náma*, or "Nocturnal Letter,"
jelly-graphed in purple ink, in November, 1906.

paper *Qánuún* ("Law"), mention must be made of certain "jelly-graph" publications which first became known at Tabríz, under the name of *Shab-náma* ("Night-books"), and which were issued by 'Alí-qulí Khán, editor of the *Ihtiyáj* and some others, and the *Talqín-náma-i-Írán* issued in Tabríz during the reign of Náširu'd-Dín Sháh in the form of the admonition addressed to the dying (*talqín*), of which a garbled copy was subsequently published in the paper *Irshád* at Bákú during the period of Liberty, and which begins thus:—

"O servant of God, and son of the servant of God, hear and understand! When there come to thee the proximate envoys from the Russians, the English and the House of 'Othmán (i.e. the Ottoman Turks), and ask thee concerning thy colleges, thine army, thy roads, thine arts, thy commerce and thy sciences... fear not, be not grieved, and say in answer to them..." etc. There was also another "jelly-graphed" newspaper printed at Constantinople under the name *Shah-sevén* ("King-lover," the name of a well-known group of tribes in N.W. Persia), under the title of which was written, "one number is published every forty years," and which used to criticize the old methods and principles of administration in a very entertaining and laughable manner. There were also the secret "jelly-graphed" newspaper-like publications produced in Tíhrán under the names *Lisánu'l-Ghayb* ("Tongue of the Unseen") and *Ghayrat* ("Zeal")¹, etc., and the *Rúznáma-i-Ghaybí*, written in Iṣfahán and printed in St Petersburgh. This last was ascribed to the late *Maliku'l-Mutakallimín* (one of the most eminent victims of the *Coup d'État* of June 23, 1908) and was chiefly

¹ These publications were issued during the years A.H. 1319-20 (=A.D. 1901-2) on the part of a secret committee consisting of Mirzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán, who died a martyr to the cause, Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Alí "Múbad," Ḥájji Mírza Hasan "Rushdiyya," Shaykh Yahyá of Káshán, etc. They consisted chiefly of attacks on the *Aminu's-Sulṭán* (or *Atábak-i-A'zam*) and his administration, and exposures of the way in which he was selling the country to the Russians. In one of the later numbers there appeared a fragment of poetry, after the manner of, and containing quotations from, an ode of Háfiz, which is worthy of notice. Considerations of space do not permit us to quote it here in its entirety, but we give one verse which forecasts in a manner almost prophetic the end of this Minister (who was assassinated by 'Abbás, Áqá on August 31, 1907, the day on which the Anglo-Russian Convention was signed):—

*"O man of base appetites, why wilt thou drain the dregs of the Russians' cup?
For this dark cup in the end kills the guest."*

directed against the tyrannies of the *Zillu's-Sultán*. Mention must also be made amongst others of the *Hammám-i-Jinniyan* ("Genies' Bath"), which was "jelly-graphed" in Tíhrán during the last days of the autocracy. Since we shall consider briefly in the Conclusion of this treatise the printed books and treatises which, from the earliest times until the present day, whether by peaceful methods of progress and evolution, like scientific books or political pamphlets moderate in tone, or in a revolutionary manner, by attacks on the Government and other classes, had an effect in awakening the people's minds, therefore we shall here only mention and indicate those publications which were directly and obviously connected with the last *risorgimento* and the course of that freedom-loving revival and revolution, especially such as explicitly blamed and criticized the prevalent methods of government.

In this category the books of Hájji Mírzá 'Abdu'r-Rahím Táliboff of Tabríz, and especially the *Kitáb-i-Aḥmad*, or *Safiná-i-Tálibí*, in two volumes, had a specially great effect which cannot be denied. So also the *Siyáḥat-náma* ("Book of Travels") of Ibráhím Beg, especially by reason of its approximate coincidence in time with the outburst of the matter of disaffection, and its suitability to the occasion as regards the general disgust and aversion of the people of Persia to the ruinous and scandalous procedures which characterized the reign of Muẓaffaru'd-Dín Sháh, had a great effect and won a wide popularity. We must also mention amongst the books which had an effect in bringing about the National Awakening the translation into Persian by Mírzá Ḥabíb of Isfahán and Shaykh Aḥmad Rúhí of Kirmán of Sir John Morier's *Hájji Bábá*; the Memoirs of Mademoiselle de Montpensier, which were translated and added as a supplement to the Year-book, or *Sál-náma*, of A.H. 1313 (= A.D. 1895-6), and which, on their publication, aroused the extreme anger of Násiru'd-Dín Sháh, who caused all copies of them to be confiscated and destroyed; the stories of Alexandre Dumas translated into Persian; and a few other books translated and published during the later days of Muẓaffaru'd-Dín Sháh. But the most important factors in the Revolutionary movement, as voicing the public complaints and dissatisfaction and the disgust of the people

at the principles on which the administration was conducted, were undoubtedly the newspapers, amongst which (leaving aside the *Akhtar*, which was relatively mild) the *Qánún* holds the first place. After it the greatest influence on public opinion was exerted by the newspapers *Thurayyá* and *Parwarish*, written by Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán-i-Shaybání of Káshán, which produced results much wider and more conclusive than even the *Qánún*, and in the years A.H. 1316-18 (= A.D. 1898-1901) effected a great intellectual revolution amongst young Persians, stirring up public opinion and filling the creatures of the Court with consternation. The coincidence of the publication of these newspapers with the Anglo-Boer War is also an important point. At this date the *Hablu'l-Matín* and the *Hikmat* held the next place to the *Thurayyá*, and exercised a considerable influence. Besides these Persian newspapers, four papers written in Caucasian Turkish, the *Sharq-i-Rús* ("Eastern Russia") and *Mullá Naṣru'd-Dín*, published at Tiflis, and the *Irshád* ("Direction") and *Hayát* ("Life") published at Bákú, were not without effect on the more enlightened classes in Ázarbáján.

During the period of the Constitution the awakening of thought increased both in speed and extent, and the newspapers had a great influence and an important share in the renovation of public opinion, especially the reports of the debates in the *Majlis* (National Assembly), which were published in the newspaper entitled *Majlis* and other organs of the Press. The *Súr-i-Isráfil* and *Irán-i-Naw* also did good work in enlarging men's minds, and the *Sharáfat*, *al-Jamál*, and the *Chanta-i-Pábarahna*, etc., in awakening the common people.

In a general survey of the newspapers and magazines, and a critical estimate of their respective values, we must state it as our opinion that, in point of literary style and expression the best of the older ones (that is, of those antecedent to the Revolution of A.H. 1324 = A.D. 1906) were the *Qánún* of Mírzá Malkom Khán, and the *Thurayyá* and *Parwarish* of Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán, and among the later ones (that is, those subsequent to the Revolution) the *Súr-i-Isráfil*, *Tamaddun*, daily *Hablu'l-Matín* of Tílirán, *Irán-i-Naw*, and *Tiyátr*. The boldest in their language were the *Rúḥu'l-Qudus*, *Musáwádá*, *Jihád-i-Akbar*, *Naw-Bahár*, *Sharq*, *Barq*, *Súr-i-Isráfil* and *Suhbat*, while amongst these the moral courage of the *Súr-i-Isráfil*

in criticizing the spiritual authorities, and the *Suhbat* in condemning prevailing customs are specially noteworthy.

The most amusing of the comic or satirical papers was the *Charand-parand* column of the *Súr-i-Isráfil*, the *Zisht u Zibá* ("Foul and Fair") of the *Náqúr*, the literary column of the *Sharg* and *Nasím-i-Shimál*, and the newspapers *Ázárbiyján*, *Hasharátu'l-Arz*, *Kashkúl* and *Buhlúl*.

The simplest of the Persian newspapers in style were the *Qáyún* of Malkom Khán, *al-Jamál*, the *Sharáfat*, the *Hikáyat-i-Ján-guddáz*, and the *Chanta-i-Pá-barahna*, the last of which was specially important in another way by reason of its diffusion of liberal ideas amongst the villagers and common people, and its success in awaking their minds by means of language easily understood by them.

The most firmly established and prosperous of the Persian newspapers, with the exception of the *Mufarriliu'l-Qulíb*, were the *Akhtar* and the *Hablu'l-Matín* of Calcutta, whose great services in later times cannot be compared with those rendered by any other paper.

Amongst the illustrated newspapers the finest in point of illustration were the *Sharáfat* and *Sharaf*, and after them the *Adab* and the *Ázárbiyján*.

The *Tarbiyat*, *Adab* and *Bahá* must be reckoned first amongst the Persian literary papers.

Of all these newspapers only three openly championed the cause of autocracy, namely the *Ugyánuś*, *Áy Mullá 'Amú* and the *Fíkr* ("Thought"), while the broadsides published by Shaykh Fażlu'lláh and his followers at Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azím, where they had assembled and taken sanctuary in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907), against the National Assembly, if these be reckoned as newspapers, were the most important of the reactionary organs, and have a special significance in the history of the Persian Revolution.

There exist also amongst these newspapers two which, unlike the others, though written in Persian had no particular concern with Persia nor any special reference to its affairs, namely, the *Siráju'l-Akhbár* ("Lamp of News") published at Kábul in Afghánistán, and *Bukhárá-yi-Sharíf* ("Bukhárá the Holy"), published at New Bukhárá in Turkistán, besides some of the Persian newspapers published in India, etc.

Before the Constitution the circulation of newspapers in Persia and the number of those who read them were very restricted. Those which enjoyed the largest circulation at that time were perhaps the *Thurayyá*, *Hablu'l-Matín* and *Náṣirí*, of which the last had a circulation of something over a thousand.

During the Constitutional Period the circulation of the newspapers went up, each of them enjoying a circulation of from two to three thousand copies. Thus the *Musáwát* had a circulation of 3000, the *Sír-i-Isráfil* from 5000 to 5500; the *Majlis* gradually rose from 7000 to 10,000, the *Anjuman* in Tabríz 5000. During the Second Period of the Constitution (July 1909—latter part of 1911), when the daily newspapers increased in size, their circulation diminished. Thus the *Istiqlál-i-Írán* ("Independence of Persia") had a circulation of from 800 to 1000 copies, and the *Írán-i-Naw* ("New Persia"), which enjoyed the largest circulation, from 2000 to 2500, very rarely reaching 3000. This diminution in the number of readers is chiefly to be ascribed to the general increase of poverty resulting from the disturbances, in consequence of which it often happened that several readers combined to buy and share one copy. One point worthy of mention is that in the latter days of the period of Autocracy the wealthy and well-known Hájji Zaynu'l-Ábidín Taqioff of Bákú, an eminent philanthropist, subscribed yearly for nearly 500 copies of the Calcutta *Hablu'l-Matín*, paying the subscription himself, and arranging that they should be sent gratuitously to the Shí'ite doctors of theology and students residing at Karbalá, Najaf and others of the Holy Shrines, regularly and directly from the chief office. This great service rendered by him to the enlightenment of the 'ulamá and their political awakening greatly conduced to the circulation of newspapers in spiritual circles and societies.

The older Persian newspapers, and broadly speaking the greater part of the newspapers in general, were published in the *nastalíq* writing, and the publication of newspapers in the *naskh* writing is to be reckoned a step forward in the perfecting of them. As is well known, the number of lithographed papers exceeded that of papers printed with moveable types, of which latter the *Akhtar* was the first¹.

¹ During the Constitutional period "jelly-graphed" publications of various forms and shapes were countless and beyond computation, but in this treatise we have only

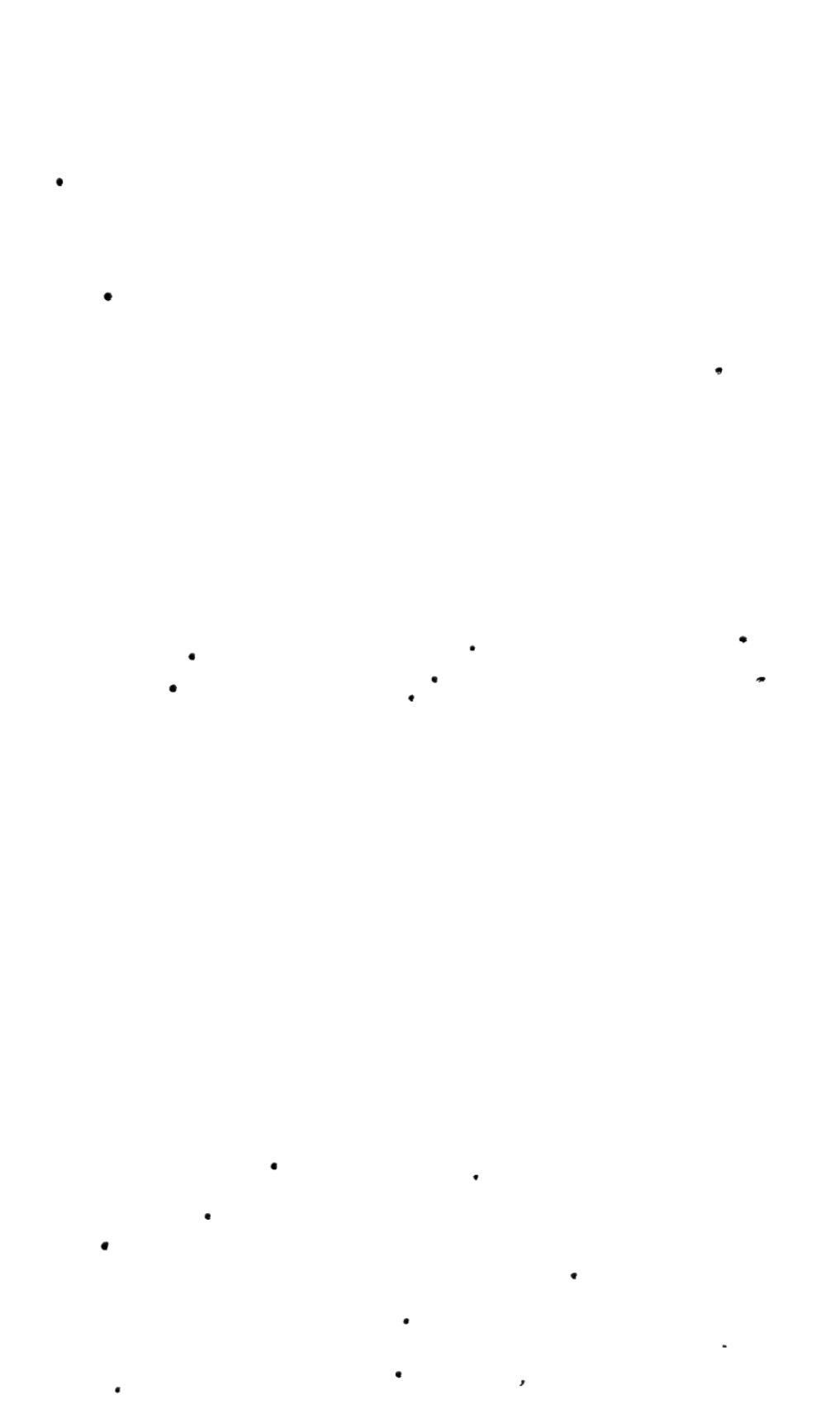
Until the foundation of the *Irán-i-Naw* in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) the *format* of the Persian newspapers has generally, with the exception of the *Sayyidul-Akhbár*, printed in India, and the Persian Supplement of the *Irshád* of Bákú, been small: generally of the size of the smaller sheets of Russian paper used in Persia, more rarely somewhat larger. The *Irán-i-Naw* was the first of the large-sized Persian newspapers, resembling in every way in its arrangement the newspapers of Europe. After it the *Sharg*, *Bārq*, *Istiqlál-i-Írán*, *Waqt*, *Majlis*, *Surúsh*, and finally the *Áftáb* came out in the same *format*.

Amongst recent years that wherein the circulation of newspapers reached its maximum was A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907), during which 84 newspapers were founded. Next comes the year A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910), when 36 newspapers were in circulation; then the year A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) with 33 newspapers, and the years A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) and 1327 (1909), each with 31 newspapers. The city in Persia where the greatest number of newspapers was published was Tíhrán (148 newspapers), and next to it Tabríz (51), Rasht (25), Iṣfahán (20), and Mashhad (10).

It is worth calling attention to one small point deserving of notice, and that is that the official political parties, such as the Democrats, Union and Progress, Moderates, etc., only came into being in the Second Period of the Constitution, and were generally recognized only after the opening of the Second *Majlis* (Nov. 15, 1909). It is, therefore, not correct to ascribe to any one of the above-mentioned parties any newspaper antecedent to that date. During the First Period of the Constitution the only organized party was that of the Social Democrats (*Ijtímá'iyyún-i-Ámmiyyún*), whose organ was the *Mujáhid*, published at Tabríz.

After these brief general observations follows the detailed List or Catalogue, arranged in alphabetical order, of all the papers of every sort and in every language, whether Persian or otherwise, published in Persia, and in addition the Persian papers published abroad, which have come under the writer's notice.

noticed such as resembled newspapers in arrangement, form and title. Some of the others also appeared repeatedly under the same title, but they were for the most part unsigned and encircled secretly.





فیض بیت نسخه چهاردهم سنت



برای از تکمیل این مقاله دلخواهی نیست و در آینه دایم خبر است و ممکن است که در آن مقاله داده شوند این این خبر است.....

The late *Aminu's-Sultán* meditating the sale of the province of Ázárbiyán
(From the illustrated comic weekly *Ázárbiyán*, No. 4, March 16, 1907)

•

LIST OF NEWSPAPERS PUBLISHED IN PERSIA OR IN PERSIAN, ARRANGED IN ALPHABETICAL ORDER

(1)

Ádamiyyat (*Humanity*).

آدمیت

A weekly newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Mutṭalib of Yazd, who, from the beginning of the Constitution, was an object of suspicion to the Constitutionalists and was in league with the Reactionaries. After the Reaction of the 23rd of Jumáda i, A.H. 1326 (= June 23, 1908), he was one of the Members of that unrighteous tribunal of the Bág-i-Sháh which interrogated, tormented and slew the Liberals. After the restoration of the Constitution and the conquest of Tíhrán (July, 1909) he was arrested and imprisoned for a year with other political offenders.

According to Rabino, No. 12, the third number of this paper was dated 28 Jumáda ii, A.H. 1325 (= August 8, 1907), and the eleventh number Ramazán 13 (October 20) of the same year. I possess Nos. 3, 8 and 11. Bi-weekly; 4—8 pp.; 12" or 13" x 7" or 7½"; 15 qráns yearly in Tíhrán, 18 in provinces, 12 francs abroad.

(2)

Ázarbáyján.

آذربایجان

A weekly comic newspaper printed in Tabríz with coloured caricatures in the beginning of A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of 'Alí-qulí Khán, known as Ṣafaroff, also editor of the *Iḥtijáj* ("Need") and the *Iqbál* ("Progress")¹. This newspaper was published in Persian and Ázarí Turkish. In politics it was thoroughly Liberal and Constitutional.

According to Rabino, No. 13, the first number was published on Muḥarram 2, A.H. 1325 (= Feb. 15, 1907); but my copy of No. 1, which bears on the outer sheet the dates "1324-1906," is dated on p. 2 Muḥarram 6, 1325, so that Mr Rabino's "2" appears to be an error for "6." Weekly; 8 pp.; 14 shíkhs each number, or four tímáns a year in Tabríz; 12" x 7¾". I possess Nos. 1-22, with some omissions.

¹ See p. 15 and note *ad calc.*, *supra*.

(3)

Áráwôd (*Morning*, Armenian).

Արաւոդ

A weekly newspaper printed in Tabriz in the Armenian language and serving as the organ of the Armenian Dáshnáksútiyún. It was founded in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), and continued until the Russian massacre in Tabriz in Mukarram, 1330 (= Jan. 1912). This paper, by reason of its Liberal opinions, had a considerable influence in the Caucasus, and its entry into Russia was consequently prohibited; and subsequently it gave rise to complaint on the part of the Russians, who continually exerted themselves to secure its suppression. It was well known both on account of the important telegraphic news which it obtained from Tíhrán and from abroad, and also in consequence of its polemics with the Persian newspaper *Shafaq* ("Dawn"), also printed at Tabriz.

See Rabino, No. 232. According to him No. 119 of this paper, which I have never seen, bore the date October 18, 1911.

(4)

Ázâd (*Free*).

آزاد

A newspaper published in India at Delhi in A.D. 1885 (= A.H. 1302-3), known to us only through the *Sayyidu'l-Akhbár* (published at Haydarábád in the Deccan), in consequence of a literary duel which took place between these two papers.

(5)

Ázâd (*Free*).

آزاد

A weekly newspaper published at Calcutta (India) by lithography, early in A.H. 1317 (= A.D. 1899), under the editorship of Mírzá Sayyid Hasan of Káshán (brother of Sayyid Jalálu'd-Dín Mu'ayyidu'l-Islám, better known as the editor of the *Hablu'l-Matín* of Calcutta), subsequently editor of the daily *Hablu'l-Matín* of Tíhrán. The above-mentioned Mírzá Sayyid Hasan, in consequence of his being the agent in Tíhrán for the Calcutta *Hablu'l-Matín* during the second Ministry of the Aminu's-Sultán (or Atábak-i-A'zam), and the attacks made by it on this Minister after the Russian loans (of 1900 and 1902) and his suppression of the newspapers *Parvarish*, *Hikmat* and *Hablu'l-Matín*, was

exposed to the vengeance of this powerful minister, and, after remaining for some time in prison and chains, was banished, and went by way of Egypt to his brother at Calcutta. During his stay there he started the newspapers *Miftáḥu'z-Zafar* ("Key of Victory") and *Ázád* ("Free").

See Rabino, No. 15. According to him it began publication on the 8th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1317 (=August 15, 1899). I possess No. 1. The yearly subscription was 10 rupees for India, Burma, and the Persian Gulf; 25 gráns for Persia and Afghanistán, 25 francs for China, Japan, Russia and Europe; and 5 mejidiyyés for Turkey, Turkish Arabia and Egypt. It is very well lithographed, the written page measuring 12" x 7", and each number containing 8 pp.

(6)

Ázád (*Free*).

ازاد

A weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz and containing portraits of notable patriots of older and more recent times, founded towards the end of A.H. 1324 (=beginning of A.D. 1907) under the control of the *Kitáb-khána-i-Tarbiyat* ("Tarbiyat" Library) and the immediate editorship of Mírzá Rizá Khán "Tarbiyat," brother of the writer, and manager of the above-mentioned Library, and Mírzá Mahmúd Khán Ashraf-záda. The "Tarbiyat" Library, founded in A.H. 1316 (=A.D. 1898-9) by the present writer and two or three friends, has a specially great importance in the history of the awakening of Ázarbáyján, and played a considerable part in the last Revolution. The above-mentioned Library, which in the beginning was the first specimen of a bookshop on modern lines in Ázarbáyján, but in a very small and humble way, continued day by day, by persistent efforts and endeavours, to increase its scope and prestige, importing useful books in every language from every part of the world, and circulating and making them known in Tabríz, so that it eventually became the best, most important and most comprehensive of all book-shops without exception throughout the whole of Persia, publishing every year a printed catalogue in the European fashion. In addition to this it became one of the centres of Liberal political action in Ázarbáyján, until during the Reaction (23 Jumáda i, A.H. 1326 = June 23, 1908) it was looted and burned by the Reactionaries and the scoundrels who followed

Rahím Khán of Qará-dágh. In politics this paper was thoroughly Liberal and Constitutional.

See Rabino, No. 14. I possess Nos. 2, 3 and 4. The first is dated 24 Dhū'l-Hijja, A.H. 1324 (=Feb. 8, 1907). No. 2 contains a portrait of Muhammad 'Ali (at that time Sháh), and No. 3 one of Sayyid Jamálú'd-Dín, the latter drawn by Sayyid 'Abbás al-Husayni. Each number cost 3 *sháhís* in Tabriz, where the yearly subscription was 7 *qáins*, and 15 in the provinces and abroad. The pages (four in number) measure 13" x 6½". The writing and lithography are good.

(7)

Ázád (*Free*).

آزاد

A weekly newspaper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and no copy seen.

(8)

Ázádí (*Freedom*).

آزادی

A fortnightly newspaper published in Constantinople in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Hasan Nájí of Khúy. Only one number was published, on Muḥarram 8 (=Jan. 30, 1909).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and no copy seen.

(9)

Ázádí (*Freedom*).

آزادی

A newspaper published at Tíhrán, mentioned without any particulars by Mr Rabino (No. 16), but otherwise unknown to the writer.

(10)

Ázádí chi chíz-ast? (*What is Freedom?*).

آزادی چه چیز است

A newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1326 (=A.D. 1908).

See Rabino, No. 17. The second issue was dated the 15th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1326 (=May 17, 1908).

(11)

Azd-arar (*The Advertiser*, Armenian).

ազդ-արար

A weekly Armenian newspaper printed at Tabríz, mentioned without further particulars by Mr Rabino (No. 236), but otherwise unknown to the writer.

(12)

Astgh Arevelean (*The Star of the East*).Աստղ արեւելեան

A weekly Armenian newspaper printed at Tíhrán in A.D. 1893 (= A.H. 1310-11).

See Rabino, No. 231, which gives no further details.

(13)

Áfáq (*The Horizons*).آفاق

A newspaper published in Shíráz in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), mentioned (No. 24) by Mr Rabino, but otherwise unknown to the writer.

(14)

Aftáb (*The Sun*).آفتاب

A scientific and literary magazine printed at Isfahán under the editorship of Mírzá "Mahmúd Khán S." of Tíhrán. This magazine, of which the first issue appeared on the 20th of Rabí'i, A.H. 1329 (= March 21, 1911), was encouraged and inspired by Shaykh Muḥammad Báqir (son of Hájji Shaykh Muḥammad Taqí of Isfahán, better known as Áqá-yi-Najafí), one of the most enlightened theologians of the time. It is democratic in politics, and is still issued.

See Rabino, No. 25. I possess the first two numbers. No. 1 is bound in a red paper cover and contains 56 pp. of $6\frac{1}{2}'' \times 3\frac{1}{2}''$. Price of each number 1 qrán in Isfahán and $1\frac{1}{2}$ qráns elsewhere. Yearly subscription 10 qráns in Isfahán, 12 elsewhere in Persia, and 14 abroad.

(15)

Aftáb (*The Sun*).آفتاب

A large-sized paper printed every other day at Tíhrán in A.H. 1330 (= A.D. 1912) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Husayn, son of 'Abdu'l-Wahháb. This paper was established at the cost and with the support of the Government after the *Coup d'État* of Muḥarram I, A.H. 1330 (= Dec. 22, 1911), and the suppression of all the free papers of Tíhrán, and became the semi-official organ of the Government. It defends the conduct and actions of the Government, criticizes its opponents, and endeavours to win the approval of the Russian and English

Legations. Its more important leading articles are ascribed to the Minister for Foreign Affairs himself, *W'uthúqu'd-Dawla*. Its editor was formerly one of the correspondents of the *Írán-i-Vá*. In politics it is Moderate.

Not included in Rabino's list, which was published before it came into existence.

(16)

Ágáhí (*Information*).

آداهی

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and no copy seen.

(17)

Ámúzgár (*The Teacher*).

آموزگار

A fortnightly newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Shaykh 'Alí 'Iráqí.

See Rabino, No. 31. I possess No. 3, dated 19 Rabí' i, A.H. 1326, and April 21, 1908. Subscription, 4 *gráns* a year in Persia, 5 francs abroad. Page, 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ " x 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ ".

(18)

Ámúzgár (*The Teacher*).

آموزگار

A weekly newspaper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Mírzá Muhammád Taqí of Shíráz.

See Rabino, No. 30, according to whom it was founded on the 7th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1329 (= June 5, 1911), and was Democratic in politics. I possess Nos. 1—24. Each comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 7". Yearly subscription, 6 *gráns* in Rasht, 8 elsewhere in Persia, and 12 abroad.

(19)

Ana dili (*The Mother Tongue*).

آن دیلی

A newspaper published in Tabríz in the Ázár'báyjání Turkí language as part of the paper '*Addílat*' ("Justice," *q.v.*) to which it formed a supplement and by the office of which it was published.

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(20)

Á'ína-i-Ghayb-numá (*Mirror shewing the Unseen*).

آئینهِ غیب نما

A fortnightly illustrated newspaper lithographed at Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Sayyid

‘Abdu’r-Rahím of Káshán. It renewed publication in the second Constitutional Period in Rajab, A.H. 1329 (= July, 1911).

See Rabino, No. 42. I possess Nos. 7, 12, 20, 21 and 31-33, of the First Year, and No. 6 of the Second Year. The first is dated 22 Jumáda i, A.H. 1325, and July 4, 1907. The yearly subscription was 25 *qráns* in Tihrán, 30 in the provinces, and 17 francs abroad, and each number comprised 4 pp. of 12" x 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ ". The date of the last number in my possession is Rajab 26, A.H. 1329=July 23, 1911. The illustrations, which are somewhat crude, include portraits of notable patriots and caricatures.

(21)

Áy Mullá ‘Amú!

آی ملا عمو

A newspaper lithographed in Tabríz in the Ázarbáyjání Turkish language, in quarto size as I have heard, edited and written by Mírzá Ahmád, director of the *Baṣírat* College, and editor of the newspapers *Ukhúwwat* ("Fraternity"), *Ittiḥád* ("Union") and *Islámiyya*. According to another account, it was edited by Mírzá Ḥasan and the *Sa’ídu’s-Sulṭán*. It was published in the year A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) by the Reactionaries and members of the *Anjuman-i-Islámiyya* of the Devechi (or Shuturbán) quarter of Tabríz in order to excite the people against the Constitution.

See Rabino, No. 43.

(22)

Iblágh (*Conveyance*).

ابلاغ

A weekly lithographed paper published at Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mashhadí Maḥmúd Iskan-dání, writer of the paper *Naṣmiyya* in Tabríz.

See Rabino, No. 1, according to whom the first and sixth issues (the only ones seen) bore no date. I possess No. 1, which comprises 4 pp. of 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ " x 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ ", written in a fine bold *naskh*. Seven *qráns* a year in Tabríz, ten elsewhere in Persia.

(23)

Ittiḥád (*Union*).

اتحاد

A lithographed newspaper published at Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mírzá Ahmád the scribe of Tabríz, known as *Baṣírat* after the College of that name of which he was formerly director. Only a few numbers were published.

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(24)

Ittihád (Union).

اتحاد

A fortnightly newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of the Mu'tamadu'l-Islám of Rasht.

See Rabino, No. 3. I possess Nos. 2—20, of which the first is dated 5 Rabi' II, A.H. 1325 (= May 18, 1907). Contains as a rule 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{4}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 15 qráns in Tíhrán, 20 in provinces, 5 roubles in Russia, 8 rupees in India.

(25)

Ittihád (Union).

اتحاد

A fortnightly newspaper printed at Tabríz in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the management of the *Anjuman-i-Ittihád* ("Society of Union"), which was one of the unofficial *anjumans* of the Constitutionalists. Such *anjumans* were numerous in most towns of Persia during the First Period of the Constitution. They were first formed in Tíhrán, whence they spread to other parts of the country. Of these unofficial provincial *anjumans* • the above-mentioned *Anjuman-i-Ittihád*, founded by the present writer on his return from Tíhrán towards the end of the year A.H. 1325 (= winter of 1907–8), was the first. Its organ, the *Ittihád*, was inaugurated at the beginning of Safar, A.H. 1326 (= March, 1908). After the Minor Disturbance of Tabríz (by which is meant the strife and struggle of the Reactionaries, collected in the Devechi quarter of the city, and the Constitutionalists of the other quarters, in Dhu'l-Hijja, 1325 = January, 1908) it strove to defend the latter and oppose the former, who on their side, aided by the *Anjuman-i-Islámiyya* which they had founded, published in Ázrbáyjání Turkish the paper *Áy Mullá Amú* (see No. 21 *supra*) in the Devechi quarter. In a supplement or *feuilleton* the *Ittihád* published a dramatic sketch written by Mírzá Malkom Khán under the title of "Ashraf Khán, Governor of 'Arabistán," which pourtrayed in four Acts, in a most amazing and attractive manner, the governors of the old autocratic *régime*. This paper continued to be published until the beginning of the Great Revolution in Tabríz. In politics it was Liberal or Radical, and Constitutional.

See Rabino, No. 2. I possess Nos. 1, 2, 5, 7 and 8. It contains 4 pages of $11\frac{1}{4}'' \times 7\frac{1}{2}''$. The yearly subscription was 12 qráns in Tabríz, 16 in other parts of Persia, and 20 abroad.

(26)

Ittihád (*Union*).

اٽھاد

A lithographed newspaper published in Yazd in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910).

See Rabino, No. 4. He states that only two or three numbers appeared.

(27)

Ittihadiyya-i-Sa'ádat.

اٽجادیہ سعادت

A weekly newspaper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(28)

Ittifáq (*Concord*).

اٽفاق

A weekly newspaper published at Urmiya in Ázárbaýján in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Hájji Mírzá Ibráhím of Tíhrán.

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(29)

Ittifáq (*Concord*).

اٽفاق

A fortnightly newspaper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Ma'súm-záda Shukúrí and H. Jamshíd-záda. It was an organ of the "Union and Progress" Party.

See Rabino, No. 5, according to whom the first number was dated 16 Jumáda ii, A.H. 1329=June 14, 1911. I also possess one number (No. 1) of a weekly *lithographed* newspaper of this name, also published at Rasht, dated the 21st of Rabí' i, A.H. 1327, and April 12, 1909, edited by Mír 'Abdu'l-Báqí and 'Alí Áqá Názim, founders of the Ittifáq College. It contains rather a fine poem addressed to Muhammád 'Alí, who was at that time still Sháh.

(30)

Ittifáq-i-Kárgarán (*Union of Workers*).

اٽفاق کارکران

A newspaper published in Tíhrán by the United Association of Printers, who, in consequence of the strike to which they had recourse in order to further their aims and obtain from their employers and the owners of the printing-presses their nine demands, brought it out during their strike in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910).

1910). This strike and this newspaper have both a special historical importance, inasmuch as they were the first manifestations in Persia of a collectivist or socialistic movement; for although other strikes had taken place before this, yet these had not the form and character of European strikes. This newspaper did not run to more than four or five numbers. In politics it was Socialistic (*Ijtimá'i*).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(31)

Ihtiyáj (*Need*).

احتیاج

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9) under the editorship of 'Alí-qulí Khán, known as Ṣafaroff, some account of whom and his paper has been already given in the Introduction (p. 15 and note 1 *ad calc.*, *supra*).

See Rabino, No. 6, according to whom only 7 numbers (the first dated Muḥarram 16, A.H. 1316=June 6, 1898) were published. At the request of the Amír Niẓám the name of the paper was then changed to *Iqbál* ("Good Fortune"), under which title the eighth number appeared.

(32)

Ihyá (*Revivification*).

احیا

A weekly newspaper printed at Shíráz in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Hájji Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Husayn.

See Rabino, No. 7. I possess No. 4, dated Monday the 3rd of Rabi' ii, A.H. 1329 (= April 3, 1911). It contains 4 pp. of 13" x 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ ". Yearly subscription in Shíráz, 6 qráns.

(33)

Akhbár-i-Imrúz (*To-day's News*).

أخبار امروز

A newspaper printed in Tíhrán in the month of Shawwál, A.H. 1329 (= Sept.-Oct. 1911). The editor's name appeared only as 'Alí at the bottom of the sheet.

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(34)

Akhtar (*Star*).

اختار

A weekly newspaper printed at Constantinople. It began to be published in A.H. 1292 (= A.D. 1875) under the editorship of Áqá Muḥammad Táhir of Tabríz, who is still living.

See Rabino, No. 8. I possess a considerable collection of numbers belonging to

the fourteenth to the seventeenth years (May, 1888–Feb. 1891). The paper came to an end about 1895 or 1896. The yearly subscription was 5 mejidiyyés in Turkey, 25 qráns in Persia, 25 francs in Europe, etc. Each issue, as a rule, comprised 8 pp. of 13" x 8½".

(35)

Ukhúwwat (*Fraternity*).

اخوت

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mírzá Ahmad, known as "Báṣírat," who was also editor of the *Ittihád* (see No. 23, *supra*).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(36)

Ukhúwwat (*Fraternity*).

اخوت

A weekly newspaper printed at Rasht (not Yazd, as stated in the original MS.) in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910).

See Rabino, No. 10, according to whom only 13 numbers were published, at irregular intervals, the first on the 8th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1328 (= August 15, 1910), the last on the 24th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1329 (= June 22, 1911), the editor being first "Mu'ayyid" and then "Mawlawi." I possess all thirteen numbers. Nos. 2 and 3 were entitled *Ukhúwwat-i-Áll*. The paper was chiefly ethical and literary, and contained a good deal of poetry. It consisted of pp. 4–6 of 12" x 7½". Yearly subscription, 10 qráns a year in Rasht, 12 elsewhere in Persia.

(37)

Ukhúwwat (*Fraternity*).

اخوت

A weekly newspaper printed at Baghdad in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Muḥammad Taqí of Yazd. In politics this paper was Liberal and Constitutional.

See Rabino, No. 9, according to whom the fifth issue was dated the 6th of Rabi' ii, A.H. 1328 (= April 27, 1910). I possess No. 18, which is dated the 4th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1328 (= August 11, 1910), and comprises 8 pp. of 9½" x 6½". The yearly subscription was 30 piastres in Baghdad and 40 elsewhere in Turkey; 20 qráns in Persia; 5 roubles in Russia; 10 francs in Europe; and 6 rupees in India.

(38)

Adab (*Culture*).

ادب

A weekly newspaper lithographed in the *ta'líq* writing in Tabríz in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898–9). The owner and editor of this paper was Mírzá Sádiq Khán *Adibu'l-Mamálik*, one of the

“*Qá’im-maqámí*” Sayyids, a descendant of Mirzá Abu'l-Qásim of Faráhán, the celebrated *Qá’im-maqám*, who was Prime Minister to Muḥammad Sháh Qájár. This paper was illustrated with portraits of the celebrated sages and great men of the world, and contained some scientific articles written or translated by Mírzá Najaf-qulí Khán-i-*Qá’im-maqámí*, the physician. After the publication of the seventeenth number it was suspended for some time, until the College known as *Luqmániyya* was founded and opened under the direction of the *Adíbú'l-Mamálik*, when it again appeared under the management and at the cost of the above-mentioned College. Only three or four numbers appeared, lithographed in *naskh* handwriting and illustrated with portraits of the *Qá’im-maqám*, Mírzá Taqí Khán *Anír-Nízám*, etc., when the editor resigned the direction of the College. He published one more number (the last) at Tabríz, and a little while after the second suspension of the paper set out for Mashhad. Some poetical fragments and *qáṣidas* of the *Adíbú'l-Mamálik* himself, who was one of the most eminent contemporary poets of Persia, were generally included in the paper. Of his many excellent poems only one—a threnody in fourteen stanzas—has been printed at Tabríz.

See Rabino's supplementary list, No. 237, where the date of first publication is given as the 15th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1317 (=Dec. 28, 1898), and it is stated that only three numbers were published. I have no copy of the Tabríz *Adab*.

(39)

Adab (Culture).

ادب

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Mashhad in A.H. 1318 (=A.D. 1900-1). Its editor was the same *Adíbú'l-Mamálik* mentioned above, and it continued at Mashhad until A.H. 1320 (=A.D. 1902-3).

See Rabino, No. 11, according to whom this paper continued from the 4th of Ramazán, A.H. 1318 (=Dec. 26, 1900) until the 28th of Shawwál, A.H. 1320 (=Jan. 28, 1903). The *Adíbú'l-Mamálik's* proper name was Mírzá Ṣádiq Khán of Faráhán. I possess Nos. 1 and 9. Each comprises 8 pp. of 12" x 8½" well lithographed in large, clear *naskh*. Yearly subscription, 20 *qáṣírás* in Mashhad, 25 elsewhere in Persia, 6 roubles in the Caucasus and Russia, 3 *mejidiyyés* in Turkey, 10 rupees in India, and 12 francs in Europe.

(40)

Adab (*Culture*).

ادب

A weekly newspaper lithographed and subsequently printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1322 (=A.D. 1904-5), at first edited and written by the same *Adíbú'l-Mamálik* who founded the two papers of the same name (*Adab*) published at Tabríz and Mashhad respectively, and afterwards by *Majdu'l-Islám* of Kirmán, editor of the *Nidá-yi-Wáqáñ*, *Kashkúl* and *Muhákamát* (q.v.). The *Adíbú'l-Mamálik*, who edited it at first, after a while transferred it to *Majdu'l-Islám*, and himself went to Bákú, where he edited the Persian supplement of Ahmed Bey Aghayeff's Turkish paper *Irshád*. After the issue of eleven numbers of this he returned to Tíhrán in the [first] Constitutional Period, when so many *anjumans* (committees) were formed by the Constitutionalists, and founded a paper entitled '*Iráq-i-'Ajam*, which was the organ of the *anjuman* of that name.

See Rabino, No. 11, according to whom the third issue was dated the 8th of Safar, A.H. 1322 (=April 24, 1904), and the 189th issue the 14th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1324 (=June 7, 1906). I possess Nos. 40, 147 and 188 (all lithographed). These comprise pp. 40-8 of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{1}{2}''$ and generally contain a portrait on the first and a caricature on the last page. Yearly subscription, 24 qráns in Tíhrán; 20 qráns to students in Tíhrán and Mashhad; 30 qráns in other parts of Persia; 8 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus; 4 mejidiyyés in Turkey and Egypt; 15 rupees in India and China; and 20 francs in Europe and America. I also possess three of the printed numbers, No. 161 (fourth year) dated the 18th of Rajab, A.H. 1323=Sept. 13, 1905; No. 184 (fifth year) dated the 2nd of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1324=May 26, 1906; and No. 189, dated sixteen days later. These were printed at the Khurshid ("Sun") printing-press at Tíhrán, but bear no editor's name. The subscription price is somewhat higher than the homonymous lithograph.

(41)

Irshád (*Direction*).

ارشاد

A half-page Persian supplement to the daily Turkish newspaper *Irshád* printed at Bákú in the year A.H. 1323 (=A.D. 1905-6), written by the above-mentioned *Adíbú'l-Mamálik* under the editorship of Ahmed Bey Aghayeff of Qarábágh.

(42)

Urmiye Orthodoxyáitá.

ئۇرمۇيە ئۇرۇمچىلۇرىنىڭ ئۇرۇمچىلۇرى

A newspaper published at Urúmí (Urmiya) in the Chaldaean (Syriac) language for the promotion of the "Orthodox" faith.

(43)

Istiqlál (Independence).

استقلال

A newspaper printed at Tabríz, and appearing every alternate day, in the year A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá Áqá of Tabríz, known as *Nála-i-Millat* ("Cry of the Nation"), because he edited another paper of this name, and was called after it, according to a custom prevalent in Persia. This newspaper was the result of the assembling under the protection of the Ottoman Consulate at Tabríz of the Constitutionalists and defenders of Tabríz, headed by Sattár Khán and Báqir Khán, in consequence of the continued aggressions of the then newly arrived Russian troops in Jumáda i of that year (= May 21–June 20, 1909), when a committee was formed amongst the refugees consisting of certain men of education who used to take counsel as to the conduct of its affairs. Amongst its members were Sayyid Muhammad Rízá of Shíráz, editor of the *Musáwát* ("Equality"), who was at that time in Tabríz, and Mírzá Ahmád of Qazwín, both of whom were afterwards deputies for Tabríz in the [second] National Assembly. This newspaper continued to be published until A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910). In politics it was Liberal and Constitutional, not Democratic, as stated by Mr Rabino.

See Rabino, No. 18, according to whom the seventh issue was dated the 22nd of Rajab, A.H. 1327 (= Aug. 9, 1909), and the forty-seventh number the 5th of Rabí' II, A.H. 1328 (= April 16, 1910). I possess Nos. 7, 39, 45–54. Each number comprised 4 pp. of 12" x 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ ". The yearly subscription was 16 *qráns* in Tabríz, 20 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 15 francs abroad.

(44)

Istiqlál-i-Írán (Independence of Persia).

استقلال ایران

A large-sized daily newspaper printed in Tíhrán in the month of Jumáda i, A.H. 1328 (= May–June, 1910). It was the organ of the party of Union and Progress, and was at first edited by Dr Husayn Khán *Kalhál* ("the Oculist"), then by Sayyid Muhammad Khán *Muhandis-i-Humáyún*, and lastly by Dr Abu'l-Hasan Khán of Tabríz. It continued publication until the month of Sha'bán, A.H. 1329 (August, 1911).

See Rabino, No. 19. I possess Nos. 8, 12, 19, 39, 40, 72, 96, 88, 99, 183, 192, 208, 212–216, and 234. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 20" x 14 $\frac{1}{2}$ ". The yearly subscription was 50 *qráns* in Tíhrán, 55 in the provinces, and 75 abroad.

(45)

Al-Islám.

الاسلام

A monthly religious paper lithographed at Iṣfahán in A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902-3), and more generally known as *Guftagúy-i-Ṣafá-Khána-i-İṣfahán* ("Talk of the House of Purity of Iṣfahán"). Its editor was Sayyid Muḥammad 'Alí entitled *Dá'i'l-Islám* ("the Propagandist of Islám") of Iṣfahán, who also edited another paper called *Dá'watú'l-Islám* ("the Preaching of Islám"), published at Bombay.

See Rabino, No. 20. I do not possess the paper.

(46)

Islámiyya.

اسلامیہ

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7), edited by Mírzá Abu'l-Qásim *Ziyá'u'l-'Ulamá* of Tabríz, son of the *Shamsu'l-'Ulamá*. He belonged to one of the great families of learned men in Tabríz, was one of the first Constitutionalists of that city, and was amongst those who assembled in the British Consulate on the 29th of Rajab, A.H. 1324 (= Sept. 19, 1906) to demand the proclamation of the Constitution and the signature of the Crown Prince (or *Wali'-ahd*, i.e. Muḥammad 'Alí Mírzá). He had studied with success the old and new learning, knew French and Russian, and was one of the truest patriots and Constitutionalists, and an intimate friend of the writer. The idea of founding this newspaper first arose during the days when we were together in the British Consulate and were discussing the publication of a newspaper. The late *Ziyá'u'l-'Ulamá* during the whole six years of the Constitutional Period devoted himself entirely to the service of the Nation, was for a long time a member of the Council of Education (*Anjuman-i-Ma'árif*) of Tabríz, was Head of the department of Justice during the Revolution, and later Chief of the Court of Appeal. He also participated in person with great valour in the National struggles and wars with the Reactionaries. Unhappily during the last cruel catastrophe and slaughter of the Liberals in which the Russian aggressions in Tabríz culminated (in Muḥarram, A.H. 1330 = January, 1912) the Russians hanged him with seven

others on the day of the 'Áshúrá (Muḥarram 10, 1330 = Jan. 1, 1912) without any fault on his part.

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(47)

Islámiyya.

اسلامیہ

A weekly newspaper lithographed in small *format* in Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7) under the editorship of Mírzá Ahmad "Báṣírat," editor of the newspapers *Ukhúwát* ("Fraternity") and *Ittihád* ("Union").

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(48)

Ishráq (*Dawn*).

اشراق

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(49)

Isfahán.

اصفهان

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Isfahán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8).

See Rabino, No. 21.

(50)

Isláh (*Reform*).

اصلاح

A newspaper mimeographed in Paris in the *nasta líq* handwriting in the early part of A.H. 1326 (= early spring of A.D. 1908), edited by Dr Jalíl Khán. Its contents consisted for the most part of translations of articles concerning Persia which had appeared in the European Press.

According to Rabino, No. 22, it appeared fortnightly. I possess Nos. 1, 2, 6 and 7. It was edited from No. 82, Boulevard St. Marcel, Paris, and comprised 4-8 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{1}{4}''$.

(51)

Isláh (Reform).

اصلاح

A weekly newspaper lithographed in the *naskh* handwriting in Bombay in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909).

Not mentioned by Rabino. I possess Nos. 31 of the second and 1, 6 and 8 of the third year of issue, the first dated the 3rd of Muḥarram, A.H. 1329 (= Jan. 4, 1911). Each issue contains as a rule 8 pp. of $9\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{1}{2}''$. The editor was Muḥammad Rízá of Bushire. Yearly subscription, 10 *qráns* in Persia, 5 rupees in India, and $6\frac{1}{2}$ rupees elsewhere.

(52)

Isláh (Reform).

اصلاح

A weekly newspaper printed in Khúy in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of 'Alí Husayn-Záda. The first number was dated the 29th of Sha'bán of that year (= August 25, 1911).

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(53)

Ittilá' (Information).

اطلاع

A fortnightly paper first printed and afterwards lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1295 (= A.D. 1878). This was the semi-official organ of the Persian Government, twin-brother to the official *Irán* ("Persia"), and issued under the control of the Ministry of the Press and the supervision of Muḥammad Ḥasan Khán *Itimádú's-Salṭana*, son of Hájji 'Alí Khán *Hájibú'd-Dawla* of the Muqaddam family of Marágha, and afterwards of his nephew Muḥammad Báqir Khán *Itimádú's-Salṭana*. It continued publication until A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8). This paper, on account of its connection with the Government, was devoid of useful political articles or such as might awaken thought, and was therefore always the object of severe criticism on the part of Persian Liberals and men of letters. Its only importance lay in the fact that it sometimes contained the textual agreements connected with certain State concessions and the like. This paper and its companion-paper the *Irán* were for some time the only papers published within Persian territory, yet notwithstanding this they enjoyed no popularity, but were only forced

upon Government employés, land-owners and officers of the State, from whose salaries the subscription was deducted.

See Rabino, No. 23. I possess Nos. 15-19 of the 29th year (Nov. 29, 1906-April 11, 1907). Each issue comprises 4 pp. of $14\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{3}{4}''$. The yearly subscription was 18 *qráns* in Tíhrán, 20 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, 40 piastres in Turkey, and 7 rupees in India and China.

(54)

Ittilá'át-i-Muhimma (*Important Information*).

اطلاعات مهم

A daily paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Hasan al-Husayní and Rízá son of Ahmad of Núr (in Mázandarán).

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(55)

Ittilá'át-i-Rúzána (*Daily Information*).

اطلاعات روزانه

See pp. 63-64 *infra*, under No. 106, *Tamaddun* ("Civilization").

Aflátún (*Plato*).

افلاطون

A paper printed in Rasht with coloured illustrations, of which one number only was published on the 26th of Rajab, A.H. 1328 (= August 3, 1910).

See Rabino, No. 26. I possess a copy. It comprises 8 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7\frac{1}{4}''$, 4 of which contain coloured cartoons. Yearly subscription, 25 *qráns* in Rasht, 27 elsewhere in Persia, and 6 roubles abroad.

(56)

Iqbál (*Progress*).

اقبال

A weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9) under the editorship of 'Alí-qulí Khán, known as Šafaroff, who was also editor of the newspapers *Ihtiyáj* and *Ázárháján* (*q.v.*).

See Rabino, No. 27, who says that the first issue of the paper under this new name was the eighth of the older *Ihtiyáj* which it replaced, and that it was dated the 29th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1316 (= August 17, 1898).

(57)

Uqyánús (*The Ocean*).

اقیانوس

A weekly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Sayyid Farajulláh of Káshán, the former

editor of the *Thurayyá* in Egypt and Tíhrán. The real founder, owner and writer of the paper was Mírzá 'Abdu'r-Rahím of Qarájadágh, known as *Hakím-i-Iláhí* ("the Philosopher"). This is the only Persian newspaper which openly defended the autocratic methods of the ex-Sháh and his creatures and championed the cause of the Reaction, and which accordingly continued after the Reactionary *Coup d'État* of the 23rd of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1326 (= June 23, 1908). After the capture of Tíhrán by the Constitutionalists (July, 1909), its editor Mírzá 'Abdu'r-Rahím was arrested and imprisoned for a year amongst other political offenders.

See Rabino, No. 28.

(59)

Ekbátán (*Ecbatana*).

اکباتان

A paper published in Hamadán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8), of which the writer has never seen a copy. It succeeded the *Adl-i-Muẓaffar* (*q.v.*), was under the same management, and continued publication until recently.

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(60)

Echo de Perse.

A paper published in Tíhrán in A.D. 1885 (= A.H. 1302-3).

See Rabino, No. 228, and p. 17 *supra*.

(61)

Ulfat (*Friendship*).

الفت

A weekly paper printed in Hamadán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Mírzá Sayyid Muḥammad Hamadání.

See Rabino, No. 29. I possess No. 6, dated the 26th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1325 (= May 9, 1907). It contains 4 pp. of $11\frac{3}{4}'' \times 7''$. The yearly subscription was 10 *qráns* in Hamadán and 15 elsewhere in Persia.

(62)

Ummid (*Hope*).

امید

An illustrated weekly newspaper lithographed at Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7). This was one of the first papers to appear after the granting of the Constitution, and was founded by five

or six students of the Luqmániyya College. It continued publication for about 8 months.

See Rabino, No. 32. I possess Nos. 7 and 14, the former dated the 28th of Shawwál, A.H. 1324 (=December 15, 1906). It contains 4 pp. of $12\frac{3}{4}'' \times 7''$.

(63)

Ummíd-i-Taraqqí (*Hope of Progress*).

امید ترقی

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911), giving particulars as to the receipts and expenses of certain theatrical performances.

See Rabino, No. 33. No. 1, which I possess, is dated 29 Jumáda i, A.H. 1329 (=May 28, 1911) and comprises 6 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Price of each number, 1 *sháhí*.

(64)

Anjuman (*the Assembly or Club*).

انجمن

A paper first lithographed and later printed in Tabríz from two to four times a week, in the early part of A.H. 1325 (=Feb.-March, A.D. 1907). See under *Rúz-náma-i-Millí*.

See Rabino, No. 34. I possess a good many numbers, both of the lithographed and printed issues. The former begin with No. 44 of the First Year, dated the 4th of Muḥarram, A.H. 1325 (=Feb. 7, 1907), and end with No. 3 of the Third Year, dated the 5th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1326 (=Sept. 2, 1908), and each contains 4 pp. of $12'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$, written in a large, clear *naskh*. The yearly subscription was 10 *qráns* (for 100 issues) in Tabríz; 15 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia; 4 roubles in Russia; 15 *qráns* in Europe and Turkey. Of the printed issues the first is No. 1 of the Second Year, dated the 4th of Ṣafar, A.H. 1326 (=March 8, 1908), and the last No. 31 of the same year, dated the 12th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1326 (=June 12, 1908). The pages (4) measure $12'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$, and the yearly subscription differed little from that of the lithographed issues. There seems to have been some confusion and overlapping in the printed and lithographed issues.

(65)

Anjuman-i-Asnáf (*the Trades' Guild*).

انجمن اصناف

A weekly newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Sayyid Muṣṭafá of Tíhrán, under the management of the Trades' Guild.

See Rabino, No. 35, according to whom the third issue was dated the 8th of Ramazán, A.H. 1325 (=Oct. 15, 1907). The issue next or next but one to this appeared under the title *Bámidád* ("Morning"), *q.v.* I possess a copy of No. 3, which comprises 4 pp. of $14\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{1}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 10 *qráns* in Tíhrán, 5 francs abroad.

(66)

Anjuman-i-Isfahán.

انجمن اصفهان

A weekly paper lithographed in Isfahán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Sayyid Siráju'd-Dín. This paper was the official organ of the Provincial Council, or *Anjuman*, of Isfahán, whose deliberations it used to publish.

See Rabino, No. 36. I possess a good many numbers, ranging in dates from the 13th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1325 (= May 26, 1907), which is No. 21 of the First Year, to No. 38 of the Fourth Year, which is dated the 7th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1329 (= April 7, 1911). Each number contains 8 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{1}{2}''$. The earlier ones are in *nasta'líq*, the later ones in *naskh*, with some lines in *nasta'líq* at the foot. Yearly subscription, 18 qráns in Isfahán, 20 elsewhere in Persia, 22 abroad.

(67)

Anjuman-i-Ukhuwat (*Society of Brotherhood*).

انجمن اخوت

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Shíráz in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(68)

Anjuman-i-Baladiyya (*The Municipal Council*).

انجمن بلدیہ

A paper published in Isfahán on the 5th of Shawwál, A.H. 1325 (= Nov. 11, 1907), which continued publication for five months.

See Rabino, No. 238, on whose authority it is inserted.

(69)

Anjuman-i-Millí-i-Wiláyatí-i-Gilán

(The National Provincial Council of Gilán).

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of *Dabíru'l-Mamálik*. Four numbers of this paper were to be published weekly, but apparently only four numbers were published altogether.

See Rabino, No. 37. I possess four numbers (1-4), the first dated the 22nd of Rajab, A.H. 1325 (= August 31, 1907), and the last the 22nd of Sha'bán (September 30) of the same year. Each consists of 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7''$. Yearly subscription (200 issues), 30 qráns in Rasht and Gilán, 45 qráns in other parts of Persia, 9 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus.

(70)

Anjuman-i-Wiláyatí-i-Yazd

انجمن ولایتی یزد

(The Provincial Council of Yazd).

A weekly paper published in Yazd in the early part of A.H. 1328 (= Jan.-Feb., 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Muhammad Sádiq of Qum.

See Rabino, No. 38, according to whom No. 2 was dated the 5th of Muharram, A.H. 1328 (= Jan. 17, 1910). I possess Nos. 2 and 4. The former consists of 8 pp. of small size, 8" x 5"; the latter of 4 pp. of 12" x 6". Yearly subscription, 12 gráns in Yazd, 14 elsewhere in Persia.

(71)

Indépendance Perse.

A French weekly newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.D. 1910 (= A.H. 1328) under the editorship of Dr Husayn Khán *Kalhál* ("the Oculist") in connection with the *Istiglál-i-Írán* (No. 44, *supra*).

See Rabino, No. 230, according to whom only three numbers were issued, the first on June 4 and the third on June 17, 1910.

(72)

Insániyyat (Humanity).

انسانیت

A paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8). It appears to have been the organ of the *Anjuman* of the same name, which consisted chiefly of natives of Áshtiyán and Tafrísh, and was under the presidency of the *Mustawfi'l-Mamálik*.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(73)

Anṣár (Helpers).

انصار

A paper of small format lithographed in *naskh* handwriting at Iṣfahán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8). The second number appeared under the title of *Ganjína-i-Anṣár* ("Treasury of the Helpers").

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(74)

Insáf (Equity).

انصاف

A paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Hájji Sayyid Isma'il, called *Sultánu'l-Maddáhi* ("the King of Eulogists") of Kirmánszáh.

See Rabino, No. 39, according to whom No. 2 was dated the 26th of Rabi' i, A.H.



بیانیه خود فرانز شلدر میکی

اوزار و زار از انتظامیان از اینها

حکم فرمان دارد از اینها

تمام اعلانات سهیم که از اینها

تشریف نیخنمه فاصله از صفا و المظفر است

بوندیل

اد فیت در و فی

سینا که از اینها

در جایی تهذیب و شنیداری از اینها

در جایی تهذیب و شنیداری از اینها

ایران

خبر اخبار رسمی
اردوی همان

جنانک در نمود اینها

دوستی دارد همچویه بود

امداد میکند اینها

دیگر اینها

از اینها

تمهند نیز اینها

ذلک از اینها

وقتی در قدر اینها

ذلک از اینها

ذلک از اینها

فیروزی از اینها

فروند از اینها

بیرونی از اینها

که اینها

ویزیور از اینها

که اینها

دانش از اینها

خواهی دارد اینها

بیشتر از اینها

چنانچه اینها

دیگر اینها

میتواند اینها

(بلدیلیار) اینها

شروع کرد اینها

دیگر اینها

استدانت اینها

دیگر اینها

1326 (= April 28, 1908). I possess Nos. 2-4. Each comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 8 *qráns* in Tíhrán; 10 *qráns* in the provinces; 30 piastres in Turkey; 2 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus; 5 francs in other foreign countries.

(75)

Úrdú-yi-Humáyún (*The Royal Camp*).

اوردوی ہمایون

A paper published during the march to Khurásán at the time of Násiru'd-Dín Sháh's second journey to Mashhad in A.H. 1300 (= A.D. 1882-3), written in the course of the journey at the different halting places on the road, and circulated amongst the members of the Royal Suite, commonly called "the Royal Camp." The first number was printed at Damáwand on Sha'bán 11 (A.H. 1300 = June 17, 1883), and the last at Tíhrán when the Sháh reached the capital on his return on Dhu'l-Hijja 12 of that year (= Oct. 14, 1883). In all twelve numbers were published. The editor was Muḥauimad Ḥasan Khán *I'timádu's-Salṭana*, aided by his secretary Mírzá Muḥammad Husayn *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*, editor of the newspaper *Tarbiyat*, and the writer was the calligraphist Mírzá Muḥaīmad Rízá of Kalhur.

Omitted by Rabino, but mentioned in the *Kitábu'l-Ma'láthir Wa'l-Áthár* ("Book of Institutions and Monuments") amongst the newspapers published during the reign of Násiru'd-Dín Sháh. The details concerning it given above were obtained by the author from H.E. *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*.

(76)

Írán (*Persia*).

ایران

A newspaper lithographed, and subsequently printed, in Tíhrán, at first every alternate day and afterwards once a fortnight, in A.H. 1288 (= A.D. 1871-2). It was at first edited by Muḥammad Ḥasan Khán *I'timádu's-Salṭana*, Minister of Publications, and afterwards by Muḥammad Báqir Khán *I'timádu's-Salṭana*, also Minister of Publications, until the beginning of the Constitutional Epoch. Some brief account of its history has been given at the beginning of this treatise. Its first number was dated Sunday, Muḥarram 11 of the above-mentioned year (A.H. 1288 = April 2, 1871), and the paper at first appeared regularly thrice a week. At the beginning of the first number was an announcement, signed by Muḥammad Ḥasan, referring to the suspension of the *Rúsnámas* entitled respectively *Dawlatí*,

Millati and *'Ilmi*, and their replacement by this paper, which would publish three numbers a week instead of the single weekly number published by each of them. In the department of the British Museum Library assigned to Periodical Publications are preserved (under the class-mark 757. I. 11) Nos. 1-10, 90-92 and 94-125 of this paper, which I have examined.

This paper was an official Government organ, containing Court news, Imperial Rescripts (*farmáns*), appointments and dismissals, the assignment of posts and titles, and especially such personal doings of the Sháh as levées, hunting-expeditions, religious mournings (in the month of Muḥarram), excursions, and the like, as well as other State functions. Its business was to praise the Royal performances and the doings of the Courtiers, and to enlarge on the security of the country and the progress of the Government; so that this paper, more than all others, was the object of criticism on the part of Persian Liberals and Persian newspapers published abroad. In its early days it contained a scientific part, which treated of the modern sciences, while at the foot of the page appeared in instalments a translation by Muḥammad Ḥasan of Jules Verne's *Les Anglais au Pole Nord: Aventures du Capitaine Hatteras*.

The *I'timádu's-Salṭana* writes: "The newspaper *Irán* ('Persia') was first published in the year A.H. 1288 (= 1871-2) when the superintendence of the Printing-press was entrusted to my uncle, the old *I'timádu's-Salṭana*, and Mírzá Ḥusayn Khán *Sipahsálár* was Prime Minister."

Zaká'u'l-Mulk writes: "In the beginning of A.H. 1288 (March-April, 1871) the newspapers generally were placed under the charge of Muḥammad Ḥasan Khán, Page in waiting (*píshkhidmat*), who subsequently received the title of *Şanī'u'd-Dawla*, and finally that of *I'timádu's-Salṭana*. He converted the three *Rúznámas* entitled *Dawlati*, *'Ilmi* and *Millati* (which had hitherto been published under the management of the Ministry of Sciences and the *Dáru'l-Funún* College, and the supervision of the *I'tizádu's-Salṭana*) into one newspaper entitled *Irán*, which originally appeared three times a week, but gradually ceased to appear so regularly. This paper was first written by a certain Mírzá 'Alí Khán of Ná'in; afterwards, until about the

year A.H. 1300 (= A.D. 1882-3), by my late father; and after that by Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán, who lately received the title *Mujíru'd-Dawla*."

See Rabino, No. 40. I possess one number (No. 934) of the lithographed issue, dated the 15th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1315 and the 7th of May, 1898. It is written in a fine bold *naskh* and consists of 4 pp. of 16" x 10". Yearly subscription in Tíhrán, 36 gráns, abroad 38½ gráns. Of the printed issue I possess Nos. 10, 17, 18, 22, 23, 24, 25 and 26 of the 59th year of publication, ranging from July 26, 1906, to Feb. 7, 1907. These numbers consist of 4 pp. of 15½" x 8½". The subscription price remained nearly the same, with equivalents added for Europe, Turkey and Russia. No. 22, dated Jan. 10, 1906, appeared in mourning, and contains the announcement of Muzaffaru'd-Dín Sháh's death, and the *Nizám-náma*, or Constitution, of the newly-established National Assembly in 51 articles, dated the 14th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1324 (= December 30, 1906).

[Írán-i-Sultání (*Royal Persia*).

ایران سلطانی

See below under *Rúz-náma-i-Írán-i-Sultání*, which is the correct title of the paper in question.]

¹ The founder and editor of this paper was the late Muhammad Hasan Khán *I'timádu's-Saltana*, son of Hájji 'Alí Khán *Hájibu'd-Dawla*, of the Muqaddam family of Marágha, and founder of the newspaper *Iftílát* (q.v.), which on his death was made over to his nephew Muhammad Báqir Kháu, the present *I'timádu's-Saltana*, who for a long while held the post of Minister of Publications. Its chief writer was Mírzá Muhammad Husayn of Isfahán, poetically surnamed *Furúghí*, and entitled *Zakí'u'l-Mulk*, father of the present *Zakí'u'l-Mulk*.

Since certain doubtful and difficult points arose in connection with the earlier official and scientific newspapers published by the Persian Government, after the completion of the original draft of this treatise, and while it was still in the hands of the translator, I wrote a letter to H.E. the *I'timádu's-Saltana*, another to H.E. *Zakí'u'l-Mulk* (Mírzá Muhammad 'Alí Khán, President of the Second National Assembly), and a third to Mírzá Rízá-qulí Khán, Principal of the *Díru'l-Funún*, these three persons being the present successors of those who were concerned with the earliest newspapers published in Persia, and the leaders in all scientific and educational matters, and addressed to them certain enquiries. The *I'timádu's-Saltana* was kind enough to send me, besides solutions of some of my difficulties, three or four copies of some of the rarer newspapers, both old and new. From *Zakí'u'l-Mulk* also, on the eve of publication, I received a still fuller reply, written after much careful investigation. To both these eminent men I owe a deep debt of gratitude. I regret that hitherto no answer has been received from Mírzá Rízá-qulí Khán, who might perhaps have given fuller information on certain points specially connected with his administration. From the communications above mentioned such quotations and corrections as the progress of this work allowed have been made, these emendations being in all cases duly acknowledged. In some cases also, even when no important addition was made by them to the information already collected and recorded, I have quoted *verbatim* from their observations, merely in order still further to support and confirm matters recorded on other authority, such as those included in this article.

(77)

Írán-i-Naw (*New Persia*).

ایران نو

A daily full-sized paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), of which the first number was published on Sha'bán 7th of that year (= Aug. 24, 1909). The proprietor and (nominal) editor was Sayyid Muḥammad Shabistarí of Ázarbáy-jáñ, known as Abu'z-Ziyá, formerly editor of *al-Hadíd* and the *Mujáhid*. The real and actual editor, as well as the principal writer, was, however, Muḥammad Amín Rasúl-záda of Bákú, while the editor, who also financed the paper, was Basil the Armenian of Tíhrán. This paper was the greatest, most important and best known of all the Persian newspapers, and the first to appear in the large size usual in Europe. It began to appear regularly during the Second Constitutional Period, after the conquest of Tíhrán (July, 1909), introduced into Persia the journalistic methods of Europe, and became a model for other papers. Some of its leading articles were from the pen of Amír Hájibí or Ghulám Rízá, a Georgian who pretended to be a Muslim, who used to write in French, from which language they were translated into Persian. Some of the lighter facetious articles, signed *Nísh* ("Sting") were from the pen of Rasúl-záda. The *Írán-i-Naw* had the most extraordinary adventures in defending its Liberal policy, and during the period of its publication was frequently the object of vehement attacks on the part of the journals which opposed it, so that most of its time was spent in polemics, and it became both the agent and victim of important political events. Amongst these was the publication of one of the allegorical stories of the well-known Russian writer I. A. Kriloff about the Concert of the Animals, and how they interchanged places when they noticed its disorderly character; for it used occasionally to insert in one of its issues one of Kriloff's allegories which had some bearing on current events in the country. So it published this allegory of the Concert at the time when the Sipahdár's Cabinet was continually tendering its resignation, or when an interchange of portfolios took place amongst the Ministers composing it. This caused a great commotion amongst the supporters of the Government, which resulted

first in the temporary suppression of the paper, and afterwards in the resignation of the Ministers. Since the *Irán-i-Naw* was in opposition, that is to say was the partisan and organ of the minority (*i.e.* the Democrats), it was always liable to repression or suppression, and was the constant object of the anger, vengeance and recriminations of the supporters of the Government. It continued publication, supported by the above-mentioned Basil the Armenian, until the month of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1328 (= June–July, 1910), when it finally suspended publication in consequence of financial embarrassments. Some months later, however, it resumed publication on the 21st of Shawwál of the same year (= Oct. 26, 1910) as the official organ of the Democratic Party, by whom it was managed and financed, under the editorship of Sayyid Mahdí, the son of Sayyid Jamál of Afcha. This time it was even more exposed than before to the attacks of its opponents, the Government, and their organs in the press, and finally Rasúl-záda, its chief writer, was exiled from Tíhrán at the instance of the Russian Legation in the latter part of Jumáda i [A.H. 1329] (= end of May, 1911). After his departure the paper still continued to be published by the Party until it was suppressed by the Government on the 22nd of Sha'bán, A.H. 1329 (= Aug. 18, 1911). It reappeared on the 18th of Dhu'l-Hijjá (= Dec. 21, 1911), but was again suppressed ten days later, the last issue being No. 121 of the Third Year. It then reappeared under the name of *Irán-i-Nawín*, and was again suppressed after the publication of a single number. Once more it appeared under the name of *Rahbar-i-Irán-i-Naw* ("the Guide of New Persia"), but was again suppressed after the publication of two numbers. The *Irán-i-Naw*'s special importance lay in its publication of the Russian aggressions, its fiery denunciation of them, and its exposure of foreign intrigues, for which reason it was the object of special enmity on the part of the Russians.

See Rabino, No. 41. I possess a fairly extensive collection of numbers of this paper, viz. Nos. 1–230 (with a few lacunae) of the First Year, extending from August 24, 1909, to June 14, 1910; Nos. 41–121 of the Second Year, extending from December 8, 1910, to March 21, 1911; and Nos. 1–110 of the Third Year, extending from March 26 to August 16, 1911. Each issue comprised 4 pp. of $20\frac{1}{2}'' \times 14\frac{1}{2}''$. The yearly subscription was 50 qráns in Tíhrán, 55 qráns in the provinces, and 75 qráns abroad.

(78)

Irán-i-Nawín (*Newest Persia*).

ایران نوین

A daily paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). The first and only number was dated the 29th of Dhu'l-Hijja of that year (= Dec. 21, 1911). It took the place of the *Irán-i-Naw* (see immediately above). Editor, Sayyid Mahdí of Afcha.

¹ Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(79)

Bámdád (*Morning*).

بامداد

A weekly newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8), edited by Ghulám 'Alí Khán Qájár on behalf of the United Guilds' Society (*Anjuman-i-Ittihádiyya-i-Aşnáf*). Most of the leading articles were written by Hájji Mírzá Yahyá of Dawlatábád.

See Rabino, No. 44. No. 20 of this paper is dated the 12th of Rabi' ii, A.H. 1326 (= May 14, 1908). It comprises 4 pp. of 14 $\frac{1}{2}$ " x 8". Yearly subscription, 10 *qráns* in Tíhrán, 5 francs abroad. See p. 46 *supra*, No. 65.

(80)

Bukhárá-yi-Sharíf (*Bukhárá the Holy*).

بخارای تریف

A large-sized daily paper printed in New Bukhárá (Turkistán) in A.H. 1330 (= A.D. 1912), the first number being dated the 4th of Rabi' ii of that year (= March 23, 1912). The proprietor of this paper is K. L. Livine, the editor Mír Haydar son of Khwája Qásim Muridloff, and the chief writer M. T. Jalál Yúsuf-záda, a Caucasian by origin.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(81)

Barq (*Lightning*).

برق

A daily paper printed in Tíhrán in Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (= October, 1910). The proprietor and editor was Sayyid Ziyá'u'd-Dín son of Sayyid 'Alí Yazdí, also editor of the *Nidá-yi-Islám* and the *Sharq*. On the suspension of the last-named paper, this

was published in its place. (See under *Sharq*.) In politics the paper was revolutionary.

See Rabino, No. 45, according to whom about 20 numbers were published. I possess Nos. 3-6 and 8, the first dated Oct. 20, the last Nov. 23, 1910. Each number comprises 4 pp., the last being in French, of 20" x 14 $\frac{1}{4}$ ". Yearly subscription, 45 *qrâns* in Tîhrân, 50 in the provinces, 65 abroad.

(82)

Barg-i-Sabz (*The Green Leaf*).

سبز سبز

A fortnightly paper lithographed in Ardabîl (Ázarbáyján) in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Áqá Mír Ahmad.

See Rabino, No. 46. I possess Nos. 4, 7, 9, 10 and 12, the first dated the 27th of Rabî' ii, A.H. 1326 (= May 29, 1908). Each number comprises 4 pp. of 11" x 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ ", lithographed in a fine, large *naskh*. Yearly subscription, 10 *qrâns* in Ardabîl, 15 elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia, 40 piastres in Turkey, 10 francs in Europe.

(83)

Bishârat (*Good Tidings*).

بشرات

A paper printed in Mashhad (Khurásán) in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7) under the editorship of Shaykh Muhammad 'Alí, which continued publication for more than two years.

See Rabino, No. 47, according to whom it was a weekly. No. 4 was dated the 20th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1324 (= Feb. 4, 1907), and publication appears to have ended in A.H. 1326 (1908). I possess Nos. 4, 13, 14, 18, 22. Each number contains 4 pp. of 13" x 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ ". Yearly subscription, in Mashhad 12 *qrâns*, elsewhere in Persia 15 *qrâns*, Russia and Turkistán 4 roubles, India and China 24 *qrâns*, Afghanistán 20 *qrâns*, Turkey and Egypt 20 *qrâns*.

(84)

Basírat (*Insight*).

بصیرت

A weekly newspaper published in Tîhrân in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, nor do I possess a copy.

(85)

Baladu'l-Amin (*The Secure Land*).

بلد الامین

A weekly paper lithographed in Mashhad early in A.H. 1328 (= Jan.-Feb. 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Muhammad Sádiq.

See Rabino, No. 48. I possess Nos. 2, 6, 12, 15, 17. No. 2 is dated the 28th of Muharram, A.H. 1328 (= Feb. 9, 1910). According to Rabino the paper was

published for the *Baladiyya* or Municipal Council of Mashhad, and ceased publication on the 24th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1328 (=July 3, 1910). Each number consists of 4 pp. of $13'' \times 7\frac{1}{2}''$ and is lithographed in a large, clear *naskh*. Yearly subscription, 10 *qráns* in Mashhad, 12 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, 15 *qráns* abroad.

(86)

Baladiyya (*Municipality*).

بلدية

A paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907).

See Rabino, No. 49, according to whom it appeared irregularly, under various editors. I possess Nos. 7, 10, 16, 21, 43, 46, 47. No. 7 is dated the 3rd of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1325 (=May 16, 1907), and comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 18 *qráns* in Tíhrán, 23 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, 9 rupees in India, 3 mejidiyyés in Turkey and Egypt, and 21 francs in Europe.

(87)

Baladiyya (*Municipality*).

بلدية

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Ahmad Mírzá, which published the deliberations of that Municipality, under whose management it was produced.

Not in Rabino, nor do I possess a copy.

(88)

Baladiyya-i-Ísfahán (*The Municipality of Isfahán*).

بلدية اصفهان

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Ísfahán in the latter part of A.H. 1325 (=January, 1908).

See Rabino, No. 50, who describes it as bi-weekly, and states that it was first published on the 4th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1325 (=Jan. 8, 1908). This is in fact the date borne by No. 1, which I possess. It comprises 4 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7''$, and is lithographed in a large, clear *naskh*. Yearly subscription, 25 *qráns* in Ísfahán, 30 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 32 *qráns* abroad.

(89)

Bú Qalamún (*The Chameleon, or Turkey*).

بو قلمون

A small-sized paper printed in Tabríz in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá Maḥmúd Gháni-záda of Salmás, who was also editor of the *Anjuman*, *Faryád* and *Shafaq*.

See Rabino, No. 51, according to whom the second issue was dated the 14th of Rajab, A.H. 1327 (=August 11, 1909). I do not possess a copy.



صور أول

من أول

مُلُول

لَا يَشْعُرُ فَرِسْكَةً تَكْفِرُ صَوْنَهُ مِنْهُمْ لَمْ يَرُهُمْ



England surreptitiously by guile and Russia openly by force combine to expel Mr W. Morgan Shuster from Persia and prevent his financial reforms

From No. 34 of the *Bukhla*, Dec. 22, 1911

(90)

Buhlúl.بھلول

A weekly illustrated comic paper lithographed in Tíhrán in the early part of A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911) under the editorship first of Shaykh 'Alí 'Iráqí, and afterwards of Asadúlláh Khán called "Pársí." This paper defended the methods of the Democratic Party and attacked and criticized the antagonistic parties and the Government, just as in like manner the paper *Tanbsh* (*q.v.*) supported the Moderates (*I'tidáliyyún*), and finally the paper *Shaykh Chughundur* (*q.v.*) was similarly connected with the Party of Union and Progress and defended them.

See Rabino, No. 52. I possess Nos. 6, 10, 13, 29 and 34. The first is dated the 21st of Jumáda i, A.H. 1329 (=May 20, 1911). Each number comprises 4 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$, the first and last pages being occupied by illustrations. Each number, 100 *dirárs* ($\frac{1}{10}$ *qrán*).

(91)

Bídári (*Wakefulness*).بیداری

A paper lithographed in Tíhrán every other day in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907) under the editorship of *Fathu'l-Mamálik*.

See Rabino, No. 53, according to whom it began on the 23rd of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1325 (=August 3, 1907). I possess Nos. 1 and 3. Each number comprises 4 pp. of $12'' \times 7''$, and is lithographed in *ta'líq*. Yearly subscription, 30 *qráns*.

(92)

Páy-i-Takht (*The Capital*).پای تخت

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(93)

Parwána (*The Moth*).پروانہ

A paper printed in Isfahán in A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Sayyid Hasan Mú'min-záda. Forty numbers a year were published, the first on the 7th of Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (=Oct. 12, 1910).

See Rabino, No. 55, who adds that in politics the paper was Democratic. I possess Nos. 8, 10, 18 and 21, the first dated the 10th of Dhú'l-Hijja, A.H. 1328 (=Dec. 11, 1910). Each number comprises 8 pp. of $13'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription 12 *qráns* in Isfahán.

(94)

Parwarish (*Education*).

پرورش

A weekly newspaper printed in Cairo (Egypt) in the early part of A.H. 1318 (= A.D. 1900-1), the first number dated the 10th of Ṣafar of that year (= June 9, 1900). The owner, editor and writer was Mírzá 'Alí Muḥammad Khán of Káshán, the brother of [Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Ḥusayn Khán] *Wahídú'l-Mulk*, who was a Member of the Second *Majlis*. This was one of the best Persian newspapers, and as regards influence amongst the young Persians held the first place, both exciting the emotions and compelling the affections of the Persian public. In style and tone, moreover, it had a peculiar quality of beauty. It took the place of the *Thurayyá* ("Pleiades") after the dissolution of the partnership which previously existed between Mírzá 'Alí Muḥammad Khán and Sayyid Faraju'lláh of Káshán. The fiery utterances and sweet eloquence of this paper had an extraordinary effect on public opinion, and in truth effected an intellectual revolution. Some of its special articles, such as "the Daughter of Ḥájji Felt-maker" (*Dukhtar-i-Ḥájji Namad-mál*), "Fancy's Dream" (*Khwáb-i-Khayál*), "A Topic of Conversation" (*Maqála-i-Muṣáḥaba*), "Arguing in a circle" (*Dawr u Tasalsúl*), and "the Court of Judgement, or, before the Judge of Conscience" (*Majlis-i-Muḥákama, yá Maḥzar-i-Qázi-yi-Wijdán*) may be taken as literary models in the Persian language. After the *Qánnín*, it was the freest in its language of all the Persian papers during the period of Autocracy; and by reason of the vehemence of its utterances, and its violent attacks on the methods of administration of the Government of Persia, particularly its criticisms on the unpatriotic actions and policy of the *Amínu's-Sultán*, it became an object of hatred to the Court and of affection to the people. In consequence of an article comparing the merits of the *Amínu'd-Dawla* and *Amínu's-Sultán* which was published in No. 23 of the paper, it was prohibited from entering Persia, but it still continued publication until the 33rd number, and by secret channels continued to find entrance into Persia. In the last number appeared a famous article, entitled "Lament for the Broken Pen: 'for what crime ceas it slain?'" (*Zárt bar shikastagi-yi-qalam: 'bi-ayyi dhanb'in qutilat?'*),

which had a special importance. After the suppression of the paper, Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán was for some time ill with consumption, of which he finally died in A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902-3) at Halwán near Cairo. See also under *Thurayyá*.

See Rabino, No. 55. I possess Nos. 11-19 of this paper. Each number comprises 16 pp. of $9\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6''$. Yearly subscription, 40 *gráns* in Persia, 10 roubles in the Caucasus, 4 *mejdiyyés* in Turkey, 25 francs in Europe, and 12 rupees in India and China. Of the articles specially mentioned above, *Dawr u Tasalsul* occurs in No. 19 and deals with the exactions practised by the Persian Consuls on the Persian pilgrims to Mecca; and the *Majlis-i-Muhákama* occurs in No. 18.

(95)

Pulís-i-Írán (*The Police of Persia*).

پلیس ایران

A daily newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909), edited by Sayyid Jawád of Tabríz and owned by Murtazá-qlí Khán *Mu'ayyidu'l-Mamálik* the Qájár. This was one of the papers connected with the party who were in the majority, and defended the policy of the Government, that is of the "Moderates" (*I'tidáliyyún*).

See Rabino, No. 56. I possess a good many numbers, the first being No. 1, dated the 4th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (=November 18, 1909), and the last No. 480, dated the 20th of Muharram, A.H. 1329 (=Jan. 21, 1911). The size of the paper was originally $14\frac{1}{2}'' \times 11''$, but it was afterwards enlarged to $18'' \times 12\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 35 *gráns* in Tíhrán, 40 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 10 roubles in Russia, 25 francs in Europe, and £T1 in Turkey; but the price was subsequently raised.

(96)

Payámbar-i-Bákhtar (*The Prophet of the West*).

پیامبر باختر

A small-sized magazine published in Washington (U.S.A.) once every 19 days by the Bahá'ís of America for the propagation of the Bahá'í religion. Its name was afterwards changed to the "Star of the West" (*Najm-i-Bákhtar*).

See Rabino, No. 57. I possess the "Star of the West," Vol. ii, Nos. 1-4, 7-8, and 14-16, the first dated March 21, 1911, the last Dec. 31 of the same year. The magazine is bilingual, the greater part (about two-thirds) being printed in English, and the remainder lithographed in Persian. In connection with the same "Persian-American Educational Society" was published in October, 1911, the first number of another monthly magazine (entirely in English) entitled the "Illustrated Monthly Bulletin of the Persian-American Educational Society," of which I possess Nos. 1, 5 and 8, the last dated May-June, 1912.

(97)

Paykár (*Strife*).

پیکار

A paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Mírzá Ḥaydar 'Alí Kamálí. It was the organ of the then recently formed party of the *Ijtímá'iyyún-i-Ittihádiyyún*.

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(98)

Táza Bahár (*Early Spring*).

تازه بهار

A weekly paper printed in Mashhad in A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911) under the editorship of the Poet Laureate (*Maliku'sh-Shu'ará*), or "M. Bahár," which replaced the *Naw Bahár* (*q.v.*) on its suppression. In politics it was Democrat.

Not in Rabino. I possess No. 3, dated the 22nd of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1329 (=December, 14, 1911). It comprises 4 pp. of 16" x 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ ". Yearly subscription, 25 qráns in Mashhad, 30 qráns elsewhere in Persia, and 6 roubles abroad.

(99)

Tabríz.

تبریز

A weekly paper published in Tabríz in A.H. 1296 (=A.D. 1879) under the editorship of a certain Kamál. No. 3, which I possess, is dated Thursday, Muḥarram 25, A.H. 1297 (=Jan. 8, 1880), corresponding with the Year of the Hare. Numbers belonging to the third year of publication have been seen. Mention has been made of it in the Introduction. (See p. 13, *supra*.)

Not in Rabino.

(100)

Tabríz.

تبریز

A paper printed three times a week in Tabríz towards the end of A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Isma'il Yakáni, and subsequently of Mírzá Husayn *Tabíb-sáda*, known as "Kamál," formerly editor of the paper *Kamál* ("Perfection"). The publisher of this paper was Karbalá'i Husayn, known as *Fishangchí* ("the Cartridge-seller"), a Member of the Tabríz Provincial Council. This paper was suppressed with all the other papers published in Tabríz at the time of the Russian aggression of Muḥarram, A.H. 1330 (=Christmas, 1911), and its



editor was arrested. The politics of the paper were Conservative and Moderate Constitutional.

See Rabino, No. 58. I possess Nos. 72 and 89, the former dated the 23rd of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1329 (= June 21, 1911), and the latter the 7th of Sha'bán (August 4) of the same year. Each number comprises 4 pp. of $15\frac{1}{2}'' \times 9\frac{1}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, in Tabríz 21 qráns, elsewhere in Persia 30 qráns, abroad 42 qráns.

(101)

Tadayyun (*Religiousness*).

تبذّن

A weekly religious paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mullá Shádiq, entitled *Fakhrú'l-Islám* ("the Pride of Islám"), originally a Chaldaean or Syrian Christian of Urmiya, who was converted to Islám (*Jadídu'l-Islám*).

See Rabino, No. 59. I possess No. 11 of the first year, dated the 1st of Sha'bán, A.H. 1325 (= Sept. 9, 1907), and No. 2 of the third year, dated the 16th of Rajab, A.H. 1327 (= August 3, 1909). Each number comprises 4 pp. of $12'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 12 qráns in Tíhrán, 15 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 7 rupees in India.

(102)

Tarbiyat (*Education*).

تربيت

A weekly paper lithographed in very fine *nasta'liq* in Tíhrán in A.H. 1314 (= A.D. 1896-7). Its owner, editor and chief writer was Mírzá Muhammad Husayn of Iṣfahán, entitled *Zaká'u'l-Mulk* and poetically surnamed *Furúghí*, author of numerous works on history and literature, father of the present Mírzá Muhammad 'Alí Khán *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*, who was a member of the Second National Assembly. This paper had a special literary importance in regard to its style, composition, and quality of eloquence, for the late *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*, who was in his time one of the first men of letters and poets of Persia, used frequently to publish his poems in it, for which reason amongst others it held a high and distinguished place amongst the papers of the period of Autocracy, and enjoyed a considerable influence, though its practice of flattering and praising contemporary notables detracted from its literary value. Its celebrity was chiefly due to its controversy with the paper *Thurayyá* ("Pleiades," *q.v.*) about the Persian Calendar of Hájji Najmu'd-Dawla. In consequence of the well-founded criticisms levelled by Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán of Káshán

appearance in Tíhrán the *Tamaddun* stood aside from the strife of the other conflicting parties, and described itself as the partisan of the policy of fundamental reforms (Radical). During its first publication the *Tamaddun* published eighty numbers a year, but afterwards appeared once a week. During the latter part of A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911) it became a daily, and was published in small quarto form under the title of *Iṭṭilā'at-i-rízána-i-Tamaddun* ("Daily information of the *Tamaddun*"). This paper epitomized in a very pleasing form the weekly happenings and news of Persia and foreign countries, and in this respect it occupied a unique position amongst Persian newspapers.

See Rabino, No. 64. I possess a good many numbers of the First and Second Years of publication, of which the first is No. 1 of the First Year, dated the 17th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1324 (=Feb. 1, 1907), and the last No. 14 of the Second Year, dated the 11th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1326 (=June 11, 1908). Each number comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 24 *qráns* in Tíhrán, 30 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, 7 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 14 rupees in India. A supplementary number dated the 1st of Ramazán, A.H. 1326 (=Sept. 27, 1908), bears over the title the words "*Nida-i-Millat*" ("the Nation's Lament"), and above this the verse from the Qur'án: "Deem not them who were slain in the Way of God as dead, but rather as living, cared for by their Lord." Instead of the usual price stand the words: "a grain of activity," and readers in Persia are requested to pass the paper on to others. It contains a proclamation from the *Mujtahids* of Karbalá against Muhammad 'Alí Sháh and in favour of the Constitution, and was printed at the *Habtu'l-Matin* Press at Calcutta.

(107)

Tamaddun (*Civilization*).

تمدن

A paper published in Bombay in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909) by the above-mentioned *Mudabbiru'l-Mamálik* during his stay in India. Only one number appeared.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(108)

Tamaddun (*Civilization*).

تمدن

A paper published in Rasht in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909), edited and written by the above-mentioned *Mudabbiru'l-Mamálik*, during his return from India to Tíhrán. Only one number appeared, dated 29 Rabí ii, A.H. 1327 (May 9, 1909).

See Rabino, No. 64, according to whom the single Rasht issue was No. 5 of the Second Year. We have seen above that No. 14 of the Second Year was published

on June 11, 1908, 12 days before the *Coup d'État*, while the next (Rasht) issue, No. 15, must have been published about 13 months later, in July, 1909, just before the capture of Tíhrán by the Nationalists.

(109)

Tanbíh (*Admonition*).

تنبیه

A comic paper, partly lithographed and partly printed, published in Tíhrán, and illustrated with coloured caricatures, in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907), under the editorship of *Mu'tazidu'l-Atíbbá*. After the restoration of the Constitution (in July, 1909) this paper was again published, and continued until these last times (end of 1911). In politics it belonged to the Moderate Party.

See Rabino, No. 65, according to whom No. 7 was dated the 14th of Jumádá ii, A.H. 1325 (=July 25, 1907). I possess No. 1 of the Third Year, which, however, is undated. It comprises 4 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{4}''$. Pp. 1 and 4 each contain a caricature (not coloured) and are lithographed: pp. 2 and 3 are printed.

(110)

Tahdhíb (*Purification*).

تهدیب

A weekly newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(111)

at-Tawaddud (*Affection*).

التوعد

A paper published in Paris in A.D. 1891 (=A.H. 1308-9) under the editorship of Shaykh Abú Nazzárá (-*Nadhdhára*). This paper was published in four languages, Arabic, Persian, Turkish and French, and was illustrated. As it contained a Persian section it has been recorded amongst the Persian newspapers. Some of its Persian articles were written by Shaykh Muhammád Hasan of Sírján (near Kirmán), entitled *Shaykhul-Mulk*.

Not in Rabino, and not seen. Shaykh Abú Nazzárá (a vulgar form of the name given above), one of the Egyptian political exiles in Paris, was better known as the editor of the Arabic comic lithographed paper called by the same name ("the Father of Spectacles") which he had assumed. His real name was James Sanna.

(112)

Tiyátr (*The Theatre*).

تیاتر

A bi-weekly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1326 (=A.D. 1908), edited and written by Mírzá Rízá Khán-i-Tabátabá'í of Ná'in, afterwards a member of the Second National Assembly. Its contents consisted of scenes cast in dramatic form referring to the conditions of administration under the Autocracy, and the methods of government adopted by princes and governors under the ancient *régime*. It may be reckoned one of the best newspapers in Persian.

See Rabino, No. 66, according to whom the paper first appeared on the 4th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1326 (=April 6, 1908). He adds that he had seen No. 1 of the Third Year, which bore no date. I possess Nos. 1-4, which contain each 4 pp. of 11" x 7". Yearly subscription, 12 qráns in Tíhrán, 16 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 8 francs in Europe.

(113)

Thurayyá (*The Pleiades*).

ثربیا

A weekly newspaper printed in Cairo (Egypt) in A.H. 1316 (=A.D. 1898-9). The first number was dated the 14th of Jumáda ii of that year (=Oct. 30, 1898), and it was at first edited by Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán of Káshán and afterwards by Sayyid Faraju'lláh of Káshán. So long as it was edited and written by the former it was much sought after and attained a great renown, so much so that during the Period of Autocracy no Persian newspaper was so much appreciated. It participated in most of those qualities which have been already mentioned in our eulogy of the *Parvarish*, than which it was even better known in consequence of the longer duration of its publication. One of its well-known articles was the "Topic of Conversation" (*Magála-i-Musáhaba*), and one of the most important episodes in its career was the prolonged controversy concerning Hájji Najmu'd-Dawla's Calendar (see pp. 61-2, *supra*) which took place between it and the *Tarbiyat* newspaper. Another was its defence of the *Tarbiyat* College established in Tabríz by the present writer and others, and its continued attacks on Hájji Sayyid Muhammad of Yazd, the notorious intriguer who had been instrumental in bringing about the closure of that College. The

violent attacks on this man published in Nos. 36 and 37 of the First Year of this paper led to his banishment from Tabríz. In the middle of the Second Year of its publication, Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán handed over the paper to Sayyid Faraju'lláh, and himself founded the *Parwarish* (q.v.). Thereafter the *Thurayyá* entirely lost its former importance, and no longer retained its popularity. It continued to be published in Egypt under the editorship of Sayyid Faraju'lláh for some time, but was finally suspended, and the editor went to Tíhrán and there resumed its publication.

See Rabino, No. 67. I possess an almost complete set of the paper comprising Nos. 1-51 of the First Year, the date of No. 1 being the 14th of Jumádá ii, A.H. 1316 (=Oct. 30, 1898), and Nos. 1-36 of the Second Year, the date of the last number being the 20th of Jumádá i, A.H. 1318 (=Oct. 15, 1900). The first number of the *Parwarish* is dated the 10th of Ṣafar, A.H. 1318 (=June 8, 1900). Each number of the *Thurayyá* comprises from 16 to 18 pp. of 9" x 5 $\frac{1}{4}$ ". Yearly subscription, 36 *qáüns* in Persia, 4 mejidíyyés in Turkey, 10 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, 25 francs in Europe, and 12 rupees in India.

(114)

Thurayyá (*The Pleiades*).

ثُرَيَا

A weekly newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1321 (=A.D. 1903-4) under the editorship of the above-mentioned Sayyid Faraju'lláh of Káshán.

See Rabino, No. 67, according to whom No. 21 of the Sixth Year (dating from the foundation of the paper at Cairo) was dated the 22nd of Rajab, A.H. 1321 (=Oct. 14, 1903).

(115)

Thurayyá (*The Pleiades*).

ثُرَيَا

A paper published at Káshán in A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910) by the same Sayyid Faraju'lláh.

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(116)

Jáṛchi-yi-Millat (*The People's Herald*).

جَارِچِي مَلَّت

A weekly paper lithographed in Tíhrán towards the end of A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910), under the editorship of Áqá Sayyid Husayn, and illustrated with comic caricatures.

See Rabino, No. 68, according to whom No. 5 was dated the 5th of Muḥarram, A.H. 1329 (=Jan. 6, 1911). I possess Nos. 5-8. No. 6 is dated the 23rd of

Muharram, A.H. 1329, and has on the first page a portrait of M. Panoff, the celebrated Bulgarian revolutionary who was expelled from Tíhrán by the Russians and afterwards took part in the fighting near Astarábád. See my *History of the Persian Revolution*, pp. 214-228 and 418. Each number comprises 4 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 8 qráns in Tíhrán, 10 qráns elsewhere in Persia, and 6 francs abroad.

(117)

Járdchi-yi-Watan (*The Country's Herald*).

جارچی وطن

A weekly paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(118)

Jám-i-Jam (*The Goblet of Jamshid*).

جام جم

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Hájji Sayyid Rízá (the nephew of Hájji Sayyid Muḥammad the banker), one of the registrars of the National 'Assembly, and illustrated with portraits of former kings of Persia.

See Rabino, No. 69, according to whom this paper first appeared on the 14th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1325 (=July 25, 1907). I possess Nos. 1-10, 12-18, 20-23, 26-27. Each number comprises as a rule 4 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$, and has on the first page a picture of one of the ancient Persian kings of the Kayáni or Sásáni dynasty, the first being Kayúmarth and the last Bahrám II. Yearly subscription, 12 qráns in Tíhrán, 15 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 3 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, one mejidiyyé and a half in Turkey, and 7 francs in Europe.

(119)

Jám-i-Jamshíd (*The Goblet of Jamshid*).

جام جمشید

A weekly newspaper published at Bombay every Monday in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846).

This paper, together with some other Persian newspapers, is mentioned in Zenker's *Bibliotheca Orientalis* (Leipzig, 1846), under article No. 1831. According to this statement, the papers mentioned by name as published in India were earlier by at least five years than even the *Rúznáma-i-Wayáh-i-Ittifaqiyá*, which was the earliest Persian newspaper, since they were in circulation in A.H. 1262, which was the date, according to the Muhammadan computation, of Zenker's work, and some of them may have been founded years before that date. This paper is not mentioned by Rabino, nor have I seen it.

(120)

Jám-i-Jahán-numá (*The World-shewing Goblet*).

جام جهان نہا

A weekly newspaper published in Calcutta, appearing on Thursdays in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846).

Mentioned by Zenker, *op. cit.*, under article No. 1833. Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(121)

Jarída-i-Tijárat (*The Mercantile Magazine*).

جريدة تجارت

A weekly paper lithographed in the *naskh* handwriting in Tíhrán in A.H. 1297 (= A.D. 1880).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(122)

Jarída-i-Kirmán (*The Kirmán Magazine*).

جريدة کرمان

A paper lithographed in the *naskh* handwriting, and appearing once in every ten days, under the editorship of Mírzá Ghulám-Husayn of Kirmán, in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). The first number was dated the 17th of Rabí' i (= March 18) of that year.

Not in Rabino. I possess No. 1, which comprises 8 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 20 *qráns* in Kirmán, 24 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 15 francs abroad.

(123)

Jarída-i-Millí (*The National Magazine*).

جريدة ملی

A bi-weekly paper lithographed at Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán. See *infra*, under *Rúsnáma-i-Millí*.

See Rabino, No. 70. I possess Nos. 32-37, the first of which is dated the 4th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1324 (= Jan. 9, 1907), comprises 4 pp. of $12'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$, and is lithographed in a large, clear *naskh*. The yearly subscription (100 copies) was 10 *qráns* in Tabríz, 15 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 3½ roubles in Russia.

(124)

al-Jamál (*Beauty*).

الجمال

A weekly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Muhammad Husayn of Isfahán,

in which were published the homilies and harangues of the celebrated orator Sayyid Jamálu'd-Dín of Isfahán, the Martyr¹.

See Rabino, No. 71. I possess Nos. 3, 10, 12, 14 and 17-26. The first is dated the 13th of Šafar, A.H. 1325 (= March 28, 1907), and the last the 15th of Shawwál (= Nov. 21) of the same year. Each number comprises 4 pp. of $11'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 8 gráns in Tíhrán, 10 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 1½ mejidíyyés in Turkey and Egypt, 2 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 6 francs in Europe and America.

(125)

Jamáliyya.

جماليّة

A weekly newspaper printed in Hamadán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Hájji Muhammad Husayn and written by the *Mu'ayyid-i-Huzúr* in connection with the arrest of the late Áqá Sayyid Jamálu'd-Dín in Hamadán as a preliminary to his martyrdom in A.H. 1326 (June-July, 1908). It was founded to perpetuate his name.

See Rabino, No. 72. I have no copy of this paper.

(126)

Al-Janáb.

الجناب

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Isfahán towards the end of A.H. 1324 (= Dec. 1906) under the editorship of Mír Sayyid 'Alí Janáb.

See Rabino, No. 73, who describes it as "printed," but it is in fact lithographed. I possess Nos. 1-11, of which the first is dated the 20th of Shawwál, A.H. 1324 (= Dec. 9, 1906). Each number comprises 8 pp. of $13\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 25 gráns in Isfahán. The first number is very badly lithographed in a very bad *taṭlīq* hand, but the subsequent numbers are much better.

(127)

Jangal-i-Mawlá (*The Lord's Jungle*).

جungle مولا

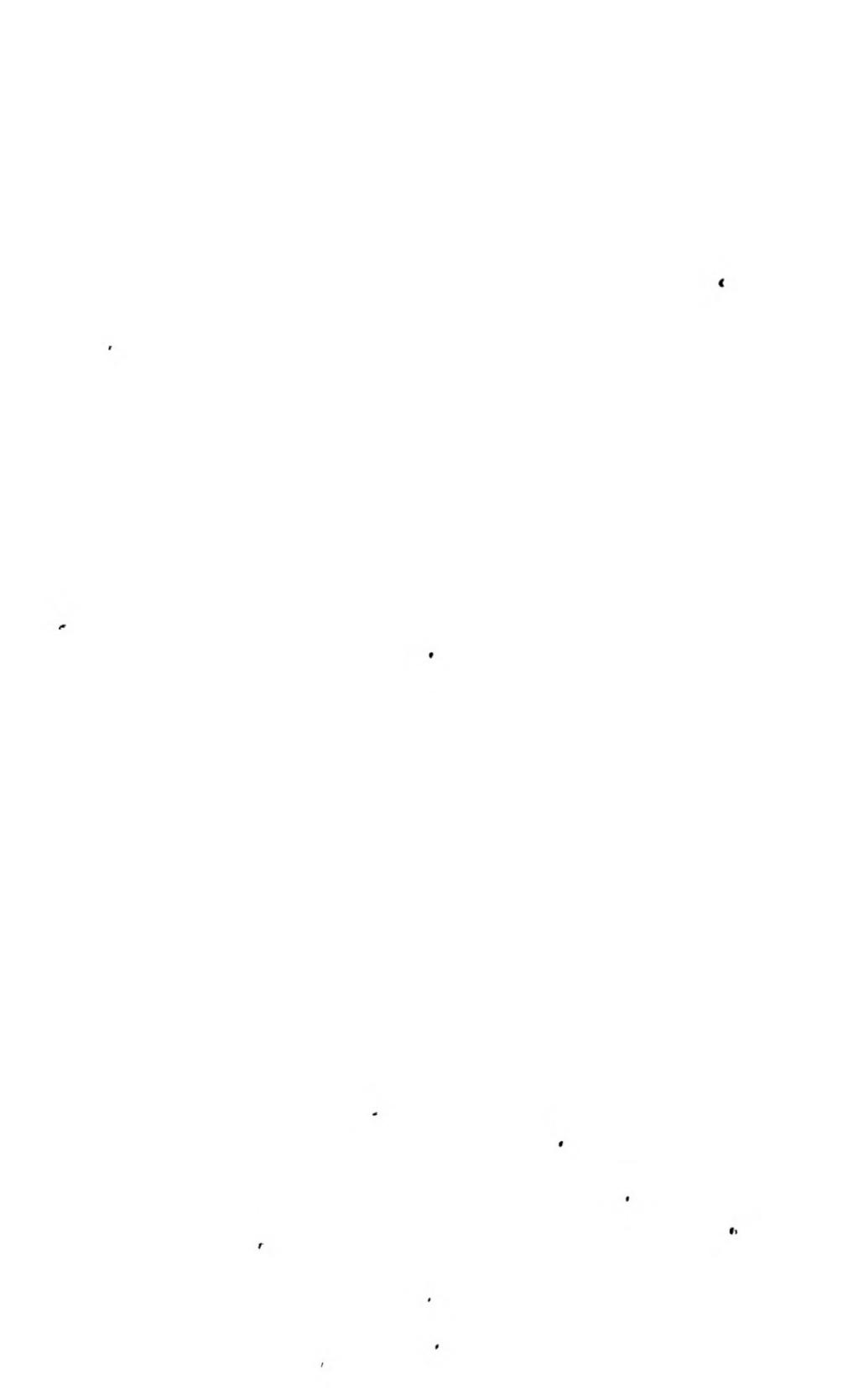
A weekly comic paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Husayn. The first number is dated the 20th of Rajab of that year (= July 17, 1911).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

¹ For an account of his life and death, see my *Persian Revolution*, pp. 113, 116, 117, 137, 164, 165, 167, 199, 204 (with portrait) and 208. He was captured and put to death near Hamadán shortly after the *Coup d'État* of June 23, 1908.



Áqá Sayyid Jamálu'd-Dín of Iṣfahán,
Killed at Hamadán in the summer of 1908



(128)

Janúb (The South).

جنوب

A weekly newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of "Tangistání," with Sayyid Ya'qúb-i-Shírází as the chief writer. This newspaper was the organ of the party called "Progressives" (*Tarraqí-khwáhán*), who championed the development of the Southern provinces of Persia, and was promoted and managed by a group of deputies representing the South in the Second National Assembly. Its most important contents consisted in criticisms of the Bakhtiyáris.

See Rabino, No. 74. I possess Nos. 3, 5, 10 and 11, of which the first is dated the 5th of Muḥarram, A.H. 1329 (=Jan. 6, 1911). Each number comprises 8 pp. of $1\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, Tíhrán, 18 *qráns*, elsewhere in Persia, 20 *qráns*, abroad, 22 *qráns*.

(129)

Jihád-i-Akbar (The Greater Warfare).

جہاد اکبر

A weekly paper lithographed in Isfahán early in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Alí Áqá of Khurásán. The first number appeared on Muḥarram 6 of that year (= Feb. 19, 1907). It was one of the most violent newspapers, and its extreme boldness and fiery utterances were an especial cause of complaint to Muḥammad 'Alí Sháh. Endeavours were made from Tíhrán to suppress it, but notwithstanding this it lasted for more than a year. Its policy was to promote liberal ideas and a thorough-going Constitutionalism.

See Rabino, No. 75, according to whom it continued publication from the 6th of Muḥarram, A.H. 1325 (=Feb. 19, 1907), until the 4th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1326 (=May 6, 1908). I do not possess a copy.

(130)

Jahán-árá (The World-adorning).

جهان آرا

A weekly paper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Abbás Khán and Mírzá Sulaymán Khán.

See Rabino, No. 76, according to whom the paper first appeared on the 20th of Rajab, A.H. 1325 (=August 29, 1907). I do not possess a copy.

(131)

Júgháyí Lráber (*The Júlfá Intelligencer*).

ջուղայի լրաբեր

An Armenian newspaper published in Júlfá of Iṣfahán under the editorship of Bákír Adwár Tázáryáns, deputy agent of the Armenians.

See Rabino, No. 235. I do not possess a copy.

(132)

Chápkuk (*The Rapid*).

چاپک

A weekly newspaper published on Thursdays in Bombay in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846).

Mentioned by Zenker under article No. 1832, but not by Rabino, and not seen.

(133)

Chanta-i-Pá-barahna (*The Beggar's Wallet*).

چانته پا برهنه

An illustrated weekly paper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Mírzá Maḥmúd Afshár the Druggist. This paper wrote in very simple and popular language about the advantages of Constitutionalism and the conditions of labourers and peasants, and had a good effect amongst the common people and villagers. It defended the policy of the Democrats.

See Rabino, No. 77. I possess a copy of No. 11, which is undated. It comprises 4 pp. of 13" x 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ ". Yearly subscription, 5 qáns in Tíhrán. The writing is a large and clear but ungraceful *ta'líq*. It contains a poetical section entitled *Adabiyáti-i-Bábá Aḥmad*.

(134)

Chihra-numá (*The Face-shower*).

چهرو نهاد

An illustrated paper printed in Alexandria, and published once every ten days, in A.H. 1322 (= A.D. 1904-5), under the editorship of Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Muhammad of Iṣfahán. After a while it became a weekly paper, and was transferred to Cairo.

See Rabino, No. 78, who only mentions the Cairo edition. I have no copy of any of the Alexandria issues.

(135)

Chihra-numá (*The Face-shower*).

چہرہ نہما

A weekly illustrated newspaper printed in Cairo (Egypt), which still continues publication.

See Rabino, No. 78. I have a fairly complete set from the second to the ninth year (August 1906 until Dec. 1912). Each number comprises 16 pp. of $9\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription in Egypt, 3 dollars. Persia, 30 qráns, Turkey, 4 mejidiyés, England and India, 10 rupees, Turkistán and the Caucasus, 8 rúbles, Europe and China, 20 francs.

(136)

Hablu'l-Matín (*The Firm Cord*).

حبل المتین

A weekly newspaper published in Calcutta, originally lithographed and subsequently printed, in A.H. 1311 (= A.D. 1893-4), which has continued to appear regularly down to the present time, edited and written by Sayyid Jalálu'd-Dín of Káshán, entitled *Mu'ayyidu'l-Islám*. It is the oldest regular Persian newspaper which still survives, and holds an important position, especially amongst men of learning and in religious circles, in which it has a special weight and influence. Some portion of it is always devoted to religious matters, and it is the champion of Pan-Islamism. One of the most important events connected with its history was the continuation of its publication after the suppression by the *Amínu's-Sulṭán* in A.H. 1318 (= A.D. 1900-1) of the Persian newspapers published abroad, and the influence exerted by its efforts in bringing about his dismissal, especially by the publication in all countries of a photographic facsimile of the *takfir-náma*, or declaration of infidelity, of the *Amínu's-Sulṭán* signed by the chief *mujtahids* (divines) of Najaf, which *takfir-náma* the Transcaspian Gazette (*Majmú'a-i-Má-wará-yi-Baḥr-i-Khazar*: see *infra*, *sub rōce*) vainly endeavoured to discredit and prove fictitious. Mention must also be made of its fruitful efforts during the Reactionary Period known as "the Short Tyranny" (*Istibdád-i-Saghír*) to secure the renewal of the Constitution and to incite the 'ulamá to take action. The office of this newspaper, by reason of its old-established and steadily progressive character, produced many other publications and institutions, amongst which we may mention sundry useful

Persian books printed in and published by its Press, and also the foundation of the Persian newspapers *Miftáhu'-z-Zafar* ("Key of Victory") and *Ásád* ("Freeman") and the *Mulk u Millat* ("Kingdom and Nation") in English, all in Calcutta; also the daily *Hablu'l-Matín* in Tíhrán; and numerous printing-presses established under its name in Tíhrán, Najaf, Isfahán, etc.

See Rabino, No. 80. I possess a fairly complete set for the last seven or eight years (July 1905–December 1912) and a few of the older numbers, including No. 9 of the Seventh Year, which is lithographed, and bears the date 28 Sha'bán, A.H. 1317 (=Jan. 1, 1900). I do not know when the paper began to be printed instead of lithographed, but by A.D. 1905 the change had been effected. The lithographed copies are of larger size, comprising 12 pp. of $15\frac{1}{2}'' \times 9\frac{1}{2}''$. The yearly subscription was then 10 rupees for India, 35 gráns for Persia and Afghanistan, 5 mejidiyyés for Turkey and Egypt, 25 francs for Europe and China, and 10 roubles for Russia. The later printed numbers comprise 16 pp. of $12\frac{3}{4}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$, and the subscription price is slightly higher.

(137)

Hablu'l-Matín (*The Firm Cord*).

حبل المتن

A daily paper printed in Tíhrán in the early part of A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Sayyid Hasan of Káshán, brother of the *Mu'ayyidu'l-Islám*. Its publication was interrupted by the Reactionary *Coup d'État* and Bombardment of the *Majlis* (June 23, 1908), but after the restoration of the Constitution and the conquest of Tíhrán by the Nationalists it again issued several numbers. It was, however, suspended and its editor tried and condemned to two years imprisonment for printing an article *à propos* of the execution of Shaykh Fazlu'lláh of Núr¹ which was considered to contain an attack on religion. This was the most important daily newspaper of the Constitutional Period, and in particular its political articles on Foreign Affairs, especially its criticisms on the Anglo-Russian Entente of A.D. 1907, were of a noteworthy character².

(138)

Hablu'l-Matín (*The Firm Cord*).

حبل المتن

A daily paper printed at Rasht early in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá Sayyid Hasan of Káshán, editor

¹ See my *Persian Revolution*, pp. 329–30 and 444–5. He was hanged on July 31, 1909.

² Some of the most important of these articles, published in September, 1907, are translated on pp. 175–92 of my *Persian Revolution*.

of the above-mentioned Tíhrán *Hablu'l-Matín*, who was exiled after the *Coup d'État* of June 23, 1908, and withdrew to the Caucasus, until, after the successful revolution at Rasht in Muḥarram, A.H. 1327 (= Jan.–Feb., 1909), he hastened thither and resumed the publication of his paper, which was continued there for four months and a half.

See Rabino, No. 79, who conveniently brackets this and the above-mentioned paper, which are in fact identical in all save place of publication, while the Calcutta *Hablu'l-Matín* differs by being a weekly, not a daily paper, and by being under different editorship. I possess an almost complete set of the Tíhrán and Rasht *Hablu'l-Matín*. No. 1 is dated the 15th of Rabī' i, A.H. 1325 (= April 29, 1907), and the First Year ends with No. 274 (April 16, 1908). Of the Second Year I possess Nos. 1–51, the last dated June 18, 1908, only five days before the *Coup d'État* and Bombardment of the *Majlis*. The next number in my possession, dated March 15, 1909, belongs to the Rasht issue, and is entitled No. 56 of the Second Year, so that presumably four numbers appeared during the nine preceding months. It contains an article headed "The Time of Parting is ended," so that it may be the first number published at Rasht. No. 71 (April 5, 1909) is the last of the Second Year. Nos. 1–58 of the Third Year were published at Rasht, the latter bearing the date July 21, 1909. The next number (No. 1 of the Third Year of the revived Tíhrán issue) is dated July 25, 1909, and No. 5 of the same issue, dated July 29, 1909, is the last which I possess. The article which led to the suppression of the paper and the imprisonment of the editor probably appeared three or four days later. Each number comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7''$. Yearly subscription, 40 qráns in Tíhrán, 45 elsewhere in Persia, 12 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 30 francs in other countries.

(139)

al-Ḥadíd (Iron or *The Keen One*).

الحديد

A weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1315 (= A.D. 1897–8), founded and edited by Mírzá Sayyid Husayn Khán, editor of the newspapers *Sul̤bat* ("Conversation"), *'Adálat* ("Justice") and *Khabar* ("News"). After three numbers of this paper had been published, the Russian Consulate at Tabríz took the above-mentioned editor into its service in the Passport department, and this led to the suspension of the paper. After a while, however, in A.H. 1323 (= A.D. 1905–6) the paper was revived under the editorship of Áqá Sayyid Muḥammad of Shabistar, editor of the papers *Mujáhid* ("Volunteer") and *Irán-i-Naw* ("New Persia"), and continued to be published until the first general rising in Tabríz and the Proclamation of the Constitution, after which it changed its name to *'Adálat* ("Justice"). Some

numbers of this paper were published under the title *Hadíd* without the article.

See Rabino, No. 81, who describes it as "printed," not lithographed, and only mentions its second appearance in A.H. 1323-4. I possess a good many numbers of *al-Hadíd*, extending from No. 2 of the Second Year, dated the 8th of Jumádá i, A.H. 1324 (=June 30, 1906), to No. 49 of the same year, dated the 2nd of Jumádá i, A.H. 1325 (1324 is erroneously printed on the paper)=June 13, 1907. The numbering of the *Adálat* seems to have been continuous with *al-Hadíd*, for No. 15 of the former paper, Sha'bán 11, A.H. 1325 (printed "1324")=Sept. 19, 1907, begins with an announcement of the change of title. Each number comprises 8 pp. of 12" x 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ ". Yearly subscription, 17 qráns in Tabríz, 20 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia, and 10 francs in Europe.

(140)

Hurriyyat (*Liberty*).

حریت

Mentioned by Rabino (No. 82), on whose authority it is here inserted, without any particulars. It is not otherwise known to me.

(141)

Harf-i-Haqq (*Straight Talk*).

حرف حق

A weekly paper printed in Tabríz in the latter part of A.H. 1325 (=Winter of 1907-8) by the former administration of the newspaper *'Adálat*, edited and written by Sayyid Ni'matu'lláh of Iṣfahán. In politics it was Conservative and moderate Constitutional. It was printed in Tabríz.

See Rabino, No. 83, according to whom No. 2 was dated the 5th of Dhul-Hijja, A.H. 1325 (=Jan. 9, 1908). I possess a copy of this number, which comprises 4 pp. of 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ " x 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ ". Yearly subscription, 10 qráns in Tabríz, 15 elsewhere in Persia, 20 abroad. The printing is particularly good.

(142)

Hasharátu'l-Arz (*Reptiles of the Earth*).

حشرات الأرض

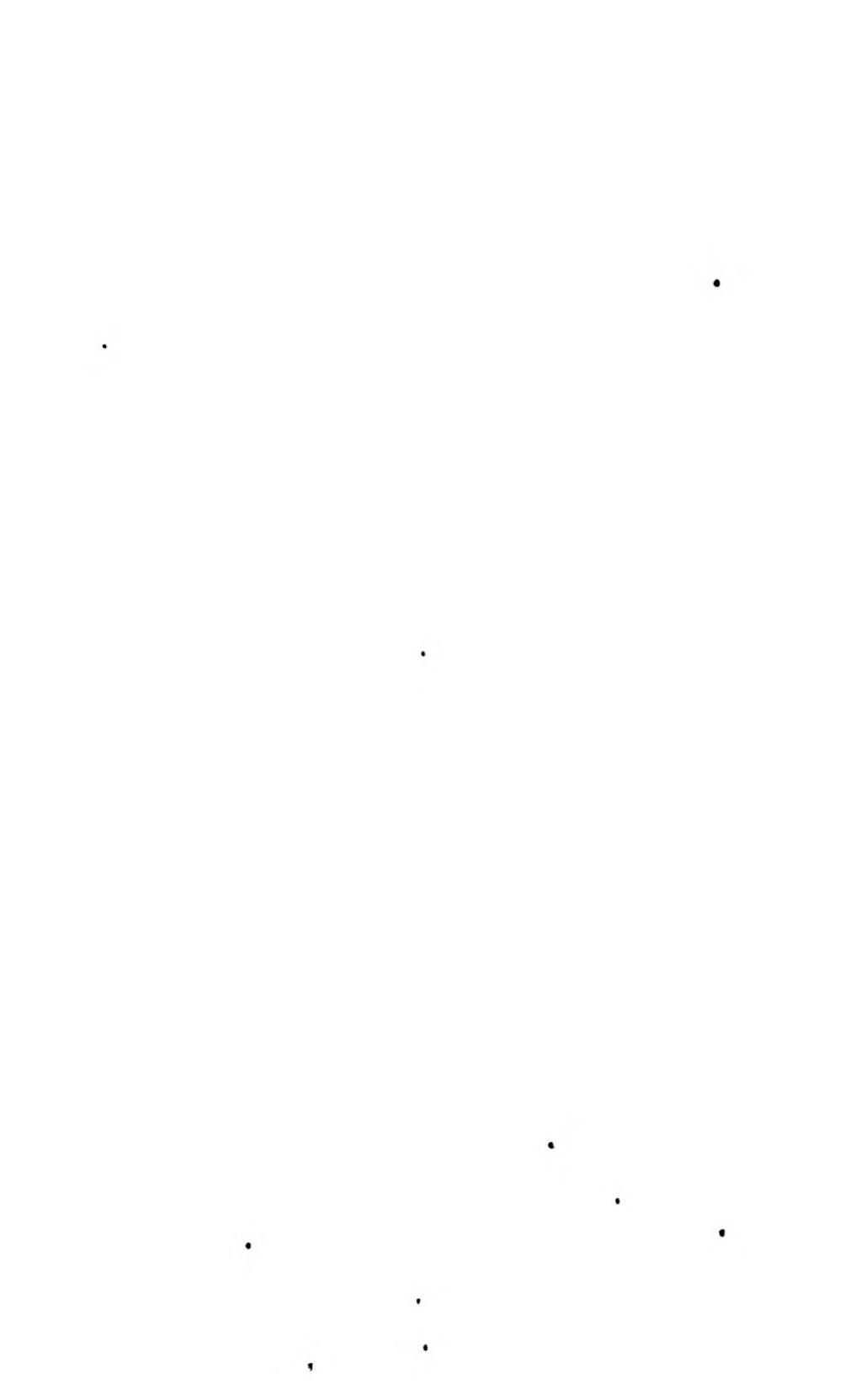
A comic weekly paper printed in Tabríz with coloured lithographed caricatures in the early part of A.H. 1326 (=A.D. 1908). It was founded and published by Hájji Mírzá Áqá Billúrí, and edited by Mírzá Áqá, known as *Nála-i-Millat* ("The Nation's Lament"), and was one of the best produced comic papers. In the Second Constitutional Period (end of July, 1909) it again appeared, but not more than one number had been published.



۲۰۰۰ میلیون تومان خدمت مهندسی نهاد راه و ران و سازمان اسناد و کتابخانه ملی ایران

The Myrmidons of the ex-Shah Muhammad Ali attend and report on a Constitutional Meeting

From No. 12 of the *Habita* 1962, June 3, 1968



when it was suppressed by the Government. In politics this paper was Liberal and thorough-going Constitutionalist.

See Rabino, No. 84, according to whom the first number was published on the 14th of Ṣafar, A.H. 1326 (= March 18, 1908). I possess several numbers of the earlier issue. Each contains 4 pp. of $13\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7\frac{1}{2}''$, of which pp. 1 and 4 chiefly consist of caricatures. Yearly subscription, 12 qrâns in Tabriz, 16 qrâns elsewhere in Persia, and 10 francs abroad.

(143)

Hifzu's-Sihhat (*The Preservation of Health*).

حفظ الصحة

A paper published in Tîhrán, mentioned by Rabino (No. 85), but not otherwise known.

Dr Ahmad Khán says that it was founded about A.H. 1319 (A.D. 1901-2) in connection with the Council of Health established four or five years earlier.

(144)

Haqâ'iq (*Verities*).

حقائق

A weekly illustrated magazine printed at Bákú in the early part of the year A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907), edited and written by Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad Khán Uwaysí, Persian Vice-Consul at Bákú. Seven numbers were published.

See Rabino, No. 86, according to whom the first number was published on the 7th of Ṣafar, A.H. 1325 (= March 22, 1907). I have no copy in my possession.

(145)

Huquq (*Rights*).

حقوق

A weekly paper printed in Tîhrán in the early part of the year A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Sulaymán Mírzá, Yahyá Mírzá, and Mírzá Muhammad of Khurásán, editor of the paper *Naját* ("Deliverance"), all three of whom were members of the Second National Assembly. It was first founded by the two brothers Sulaymán Mírzá and Yahyá Mírzá, who subsequently included Mírzá Muhammad of Khurásán in their partnership. In politics the paper was Liberal and thorough-going Constitutionalist, but not Democrat, as stated by Rabino.

See Rabino, No. 87, according to whom No. 2 was dated the 22nd of Rabi' i, A.H. 1326 (= April 24, 1908). I possess Nos. 4 and 5 of this paper. Each number comprises 8 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 12 qrâns in Tîhrán, 17 qrâns elsewhere in Persia, and 15 francs abroad.

(146)

Haqíqat (*The Truth*).**حقیقت**

A weekly paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(147)

Haqíqat (*The Truth*).**حقیقت**

A weekly paper lithographed in Isfahán early in the year A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Hájjí Sayyid Ahmad.

See Rabino, No. 89, from whom the above particulars are taken. He adds that the second issue appeared on the 22nd of Muharram, A.H. 1325 (= March 7, 1907). I do not possess a copy.

(148)

Haqíqat (*The Truth*).**حقیقت**A "jelly-graphed" newspaper published at Rasht in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) on the part of the Executive of the *Anjuman-i-Haqíqat*.

See Rabino, No. 88, from whom the above particulars are taken. I do not possess a copy.

(149)

حکایت جان کدار وقایع از یزد الی شیراز**Hikáyat-i-Ján-gudáz-i-Waqáyi' az Yazd ila Shíráz**(*The Soul-melting Tale of Events from Yazd to Shíráz*).A migratory newspaper lithographed in Shíráz and on the roads of Fárs in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). The following superscription stood at the top of the first page: "News-editor, Hájjí Fathu'lláh, poetically surnamed *Maftúh*, son of the late Áqá 'Abdu'r-Rahím of Yazd, known as Najafí, resident in the province of 'Arabistán in Persia." This paper is deserving of attention on account of its originality.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(150)

Hikmat (*Wisdom*).**حکمت**

A weekly newspaper printed in Cairo in A.H. 1310 (= A.D. 1892-3) under the editorship of Mírzá Mahdi of Tabríz, entitled

Zarīmu'd-Dawla and *Ra'īsu'l-Hukamā*, which still appears in a somewhat irregular fashion, usually about three numbers a month being published. This paper also is one of the older papers which achieved a considerable celebrity in the earlier days, and especially promoted the use of pure Persian undiluted with Arabic. One of the most notable productions of this paper was the poem known as "The Lament of the Fatherland" (*Faryād-i-Waṭān*) in the metre known as *Tawīl* ("the Long").

See Rabino, No. 90. I possess a number of copies ranging from No. 246 (of the Seventh Year), dated Ṣafar 1, A.H. 1316 (=June 21, 1898), to No. 881 (of the Fifteenth Year) dated Ṣafar 1, A.H. 1325 (=March 15, 1907). The former is printed in a larger size than the succeeding numbers, and comprises 8 pp. of 14" x 9". The later numbers (at any rate from the Eighth Year onwards) comprise 16 pp. of 9½" x 8". Yearly subscription, 40 *qrāns*: Russia and the Caucasus, 10 roubles; India, 15 rupees; Egypt and Europe, £1 E.

(151)

Hayát (*Life*).

حيات

A weekly newspaper printed in Tīhrān in A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(152)

Hayát (*Life*).

حيات

A paper lithographed in Shíráz in A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910). It was published there by a fugitive Liberal patriot from India called "Súfí," who was presently again compelled to seek safety in flight by the harshness of the British Consul, and the newspaper was thereupon suspended, after only eight numbers of it had appeared. The editor's full name was Súfí Ánbabárshá, a native of Murádábád in the Deccan.

See Rabino, No. 91. I possess the number described by him (No. 2, dated the 11th of Jumádá i, A.H. 1328 = May 21, 1910), but am not certain as to the identification with the paper described in the text, for though on the one hand there are evidences of Indian authorship (as in the form *Angrīz* for *Inglis*, English), the editor's name appears as Muhammad Husayn *Khādim-i-Shari'at* ("Servant of the Holy Law"), and the place of publication as the *Maydān-i-Tūpkhāna*, or "Gun Square," which suggests Tīhrān rather than Shíráz. (I am informed by Dr Ahmad Khán, however, that *maydāns* of the same name exist at Shíráz and Mashhad, if not at Isfahán also.) In any case this paper comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 6½" and is lithographed in a good *ta'līq* hand. Yearly subscription, 10 *tumāns*.

(153)

Kháwaristán (*The Eastern Land*).

خاورستان

A daily paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Murtazá Khán *Itiṣádú'l-Milla*.

See Rabino, No. 92. I possess Nos. 1 and 2, the first dated the 20th of Shawwál, A.H. 1327 (= November 4, 1909). Each number comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 35 qráns in Tíhrán, 40 qráns elsewhere in Persia, and 45 qráns abroad.

(154)

Khabar (*News*).

خبر

A daily newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Sayyid Husayn Khán, the former editor of the newspapers *al-Hasíd*, *'Adálat* and *Suhbat* (q.v.).

See Rabino, No. 93, according to whom No. 5 was published on the 5th of Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (= Oct. 10, 1910). I do not possess a copy.

(155)

Khurásán.

خراسان

A weekly paper printed in Mashhad (Khurásán) in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909).

See Rabino, No. 94, according to whom this paper first appeared on the 25th of Safar, A.H. 1327 (= March 18, 1909). I possess several numbers ranging from No. 2 (dated the 3rd of Rabi' i, A.H. 1327 = March 25, 1909) to No. 24 (dated the 25th of Rajab, A.H. 1327 = August 12, 1909). Each number comprises 4 pp. of $13'' \times 6\frac{1}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 12 qráns in Mashhad, 15 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 18 qráns abroad. Editor M. S. Husayn.

(156)

Khurram (*Gay*).

خرم

A fortnightly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Hájji Mír Husayn.

See Rabino, No. 95. I possess No. 2, which is dated the 29th of Rabi' i, A.H. 1325 (= May 12, 1907), and comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 15 qráns in Tíhrán and neighbourhood, 24 qráns elsewhere in Persia.

(157)

Khulásath'l-Hawádith (*Summary of News*).

خلاصة الحوادث

A daily paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1316 (= A.D. 1898-9). This paper, which appeared as a single sheet or leaf, contained a summary of telegraphic news, was the first daily paper in

بیت شعر دویم حمایت از آیت ۱۳۲ مطوفی همچه اوت نامه در اینجا
۹۲ میلاد (بیهی)
—
۹۲ میلاد (بیهی)
—



و حممه هم روزد مطلع میرسد
—
محض فروش چابهله (در اکتوبر سی)
حیله (در جهان علایم الدوله)

خالدة الحالت

حرب هندوراس و هنرند و چهارم

هر کوکو میانه میانه و اندیشه که میتواند در این دنیا و بین دنیا داشته باشد و میتواند میتواند میتواند میتواند میتواند

مدبی طور که رفته آب کل الوده همه الواقع
کافکات محمله در آن دیده شد و سطح دریا
از احسان مایه‌بری مردم و به بخت بوده
سکردره
کان از خرور وله وحدنه چشم‌های آن از
خریان کفده
غیجه عله طبیعی را تست کنی حیره من
ویں عما فربس مددو و سهم حواله کردید
برزرا که بایه ان روانه سه‌خواه از هم کشته و
سیاه ان حالی کردیده
شک بوسطه بوز خوارست مقوای راه می‌خرندا
بیش کردیه بقاطل دیگر راه سوار شده بی

افغانستان

رور یاده هدایت انکس هندوستان چین میگردید
سته یون میر خدیده افغانستان در موافقات
وزیر افغانستان امور عسکریه بگوئد شتون
حاصر رکاب افغانستان در وسماں ملیع مرک از
هشتماه هزار و ۱۰۰۰ مسلم مفرضه ام اس که
شتون حاصره را از ملکهای پیش نبره ساخت
حکیم یاد

اٹیل

بک رهش رارله مهددا بر خسدود اقبال آنهاقی
آناده و تجهیه از آب و عصاران فر جیزهه من
و سی باقی مانده و دارین حذله جدیده مطریس
و زمینه اگر زدید

روهاییں بود ہمیں بھول ٹانہ کے سے
دوت کے میانے اجتماع سوہنے نہ رہاں تماں
در این ہکانے اختیال میرفت ایڑے مخاطرات
الدقیق یعنی ولی ار حسن مرافت بیس و
مستعملوں نامہ المشتھی در وصع امور رہ
دد و اقطع شہر سر فریاد گو

در حیوان یکی از حلالات رایه آب فرما هود را
از مداخل فرب پنده مرغ کلار گشتنده ماده
دیواری در یون ریبا توقف نموده حد از جد
احظه ب محل حود مراجعت نموده و موافق حسن
علماء طبیع چین صور مشهود که ولیع ابن
حاجات و باسطه ایجاد دهانه آش فشن نهضت
الحری میاده و برآ که حد از مشاهده حادثه
غیره املاک ر تبریز در آب دریا منتهه شد

Persia, and lasted more than five years. It was founded by Muḥammad Báqir Khán *Itimádu's-Saltana* at the time when he was made Minister of the Press.

See Rabino, No. 96, according to whom it first appeared in Jumáda ii, A.H. 1316 (=Oct.-Nov., 1898), while the last issue seen (No. 1107) was dated the 18th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1321 (=August 13, 1903). I possess Nos. 874 (Aug. 7, 1902) to 879. Each consists of one sheet (2 pp.) of $12\frac{3}{4}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Monthly subscription, 3 qráns.

(158)

Khiláfat (*Caliphate*).

خلافت

A fortnightly paper printed in London in A.H. 1324 (=A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Hájji Shaykh Hasan of Tabríz. This newspaper was founded by the above-mentioned Shaykh Hasan in partnership and co-operation with a fugitive from Egypt [Najíb Hindiya, a Syrian, brother of the well-known Cairo printer Amín Hindiya], and successive numbers appeared, some in Persian, some in Arabic, and some in Turkish. The Persian numbers, most of which were devoted to attacks on "Prince" Arfa'u'd-Dawla, then Persian Ambassador at Constantinople, were written by the above-mentioned Shaykh Hasan.

See Rabino, No. 97, who gives the date of first appearance as the 9th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1324 (=July 1, 1906). I possess a good many copies of the Turkish, Arabic and Persian issues, for I was acquainted with both editors, and Shaykh Hasan was for some time (about 1907-9) Persian teacher at Cambridge. The oldest Turkish issue which I possess is No. 43 of the Second Year, dated April 5, 1901, and the oldest Arabic issue No. 163 of the Seventh Year, dated Nov. 1, 1906, so that the paper must have been started early in 1900. Of the Persian issue I possess Nos. 1-13, the first dated July 1, 1906, and the last Feb. 15, 1907. Each number comprises 4 pp. of $14'' \times 8\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, England, 8s.; Persia, 20 qráns; Turkey and Egypt, 50 piastres; Russia, 4 roubles; Europe and China, 10 francs.

(159)

Khurshíd (*The Sun*).

خورشید

A newspaper published in Tíhrán under the management of the Principal of the *Dáru'l-Funún*, or University.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(160)

Khurshíd (*The Sun*).

خورشید

A weekly paper printed and lithographed in Mashhad in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Muḥammad

Şádiq Khán of Tabríz. Subsequently four numbers of this paper were published weekly. In politics it was Moderate, not Democrat, as stated by Rabino.

See Rabino, No. 98, who says that the paper was started in Muḥarram, A.H. 1325 (=Feb.-March, 1907), and was still appearing when he wrote in A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911). I possess a good many copies, of which the first is No. 1 (dated Muḥarram 21, 1325=March 6, 1907). This as well as No. 3 is lithographed in a large, clear *naskh*, but No. 10 (dated the 29th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1325=May 12, 1907) is printed. No. 104 (dated the 25th of Dhū'l-Ḥijja, A.H. 1325=Jan. 29, 1908) is the last number of the First Year which I possess. No. 139 (Second Year) is dated the 13th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1326 (=April 15, 1908). No. 2 of the Third Year (the next in my possession) is again lithographed in a poor *ta'líq* hand, and is dated the 24th of Rajab, A.H. 1327 (=August 11, 1909). No. 33 of the same year is still lithographed, but once more in *naskh*. No. 36 of the Fourth Year, dated the 21st of Dhū'l-Ḥijja, A.H. 1328 (=Dec. 24, 1910), is again printed, while No. 68 of the same year, dated the 27th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1329 (=June 25, 1911), is considerably enlarged in size, each page containing three instead of two columns. With this exception the pages (originally eight, later four) measure 12" x 7". Yearly subscription, 32 *qráns* in Mashhad, 36 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, 8 roubles in Turkistán and the Caucasus, and 20 francs abroad.

(161)

Khayál (*Imagination*).

خيال

Of this paper, not mentioned by Rabino or Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat," I possess one copy (No. 1), undated, which was lithographed at Rasht. On page 1 is a coloured portrait of Sultán Ahmád Sháh (who succeeded his deposed father, Muḥammad 'Alí, on July 16, 1909), and on page 4 is a political cartoon. Yearly subscription, 12 *qráns* in Rasht, 17 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, 20 *qráns* abroad. Size of page, 12" x 7½". Editor, *Afṣahu'l-Mutakallimín*.

(162)

Khayru'l-Kalám (*The Best of Discourses*).

خير الكلام

A paper published at Rasht, originally lithographed, afterwards printed, in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907) under the editorship of *Afṣahu'l-Mutakallimín*. Of this paper 80 numbers a year were published, and in witty writing it was one of the most amusing of all the Persian newspapers. Its editor in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907) incurred the displeasure of Amír Khán Sardár, entitled *Amír-i-A'zam*, then Governor of Gílán, who, from motives of revenge,

caused him to be severely bastinadoed. On regaining his freedom he fled to Tíhrán, and there renewed the publication of his paper, of which, however, only six numbers were published in the course of two months, when it was again transferred to Rasht. During its later days (A.H. 1328-9 = A.D. 1910-11) the paper was Democrat in politics.

See Rabino, No. 99, who gives the 24th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1325 (= August 4, 1907), as the date of the first issue at Rasht, where the paper was still continued in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) when he wrote. He adds that Nos. 13-19 of the First Year were published at Tíhrán, and that it was issued at Tíhrán from the 25th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1325, until the 23rd of Ṣafar, A.H. 1326 (= Jan. 29, 1908, until March 27, 1908).

(163)

Khayru'l-Kalám (*The Best of Discourses*).

خیر الكلام

A paper printed in Tíhrán towards the end of A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of *Afṣaḥu'l-Mutakallimín*. Only six numbers appeared in the course of six months at Tíhrán, when it was again transferred to Rasht. Latterly the politics of the paper were Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 99. I possess a fairly complete set extending from No. 1 of the First Year (Aug. 4, 1907) to No. 5 of the Fourth Year (26th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1329 = May 25, 1911). The last two numbers only are lithographed, the rest printed. Each number comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 7". Yearly subscription, Rasht, 25 *qráns*; elsewhere in Persia, 30 *qráns*; Russia, 6 roubles.

(164)

Khayr-andísh (*Well-meaning*).

خیر اندیش

A paper lithographed in Tabríz which first appeared on the 2nd of Rabí' i, A.H. 1327 (= March 24, 1909), in the Turkish language. This statement is quoted from Rabino, but the writer has great doubts as to the existence of such a paper at that date, which corresponded with the later days of the siege of Tabríz, a time of great distress and severe want; nor have I been able to trace it by enquiries of the leading personages of that period.

See Rabino, No. 100. I possess No. 1 of this paper, from which it appears that the year of publication was A.H. 1326, not 1327, so that the date of its first publication was April 4, 1908, and the difficulty raised above is solved. My copy consists of a single sheet (2 pp.) only of 12" x 6 $\frac{1}{4}$ ". Price, 1 *sháhí* in Tabríz, 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ *sháhí* elsewhere.

(165)

Dáru'l-'Ilm (*Home of Learning* = *Shíráz*).

دار العلم

A weekly paper lithographed in Shíráz in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Ináyatúlláh *I'timádu't-Tawlíya* of Shíráz, known as "The Hand from the Unseen" (*Dast-i-Ghayb*).

See Rabino, No. 101. I possess Nos. 9, 12, 14, 16, of which the first is dated the 22nd of Shawwál, A.H. 1327 (=Nov. 6, 1909). Each number comprises 8 pp. of $10'' \times \frac{5}{8}''$. Yearly subscription, 17 qráns in Shíráz, 22 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 25 qráns in Europe and America, 5 mejidiyyés in Turkey and Egypt.

(166)

Dánish (*Knowledge*).

دانش

A fortnightly newspaper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1299 (=A.D. 1881-2). Concerning it the *I'timádu's-Salṭana* writes: "The late *Mukhbiru'd-Dawla* founded this paper in the *Dáru'l-Funún* when he was Director of that College and Minister of the Press out of rivalry with the late *I'timádu's-Salṭana*." *Zakdú'l-Mulk* writes: "The newspaper *Dánish* was printed in the *Dáru'l-Funún*, and was written by the late Mírzá Kázim, Professor of Chemistry. The first number of it was published on Rajab 23, 1299 (=June 10, 1882), and the last on Ṣafar 16, A.H. 1300 (=Dec. 27, 1882). Two numbers were published monthly, and in all fourteen numbers appeared."

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(167)

Dánish (*Knowledge*).

دانش

A weekly paper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1299, the first number being dated the 22nd of Dhul-Hijja in that year (= Nov. 4, 1882).

Not mentioned by Rabino, and not seen.

(168)

Dánish (*Knowledge*).

دانش

A weekly newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910) under the editorship of the wife of Dr 'Husayn





تاره گلبه احتمام



گلبه احتمام (بر آیدان سوکرا)

Before and after the Honeymoon

(From *Mullá Nasú'ud-Dín*, Year III, No. 5, Feb. 16, 1908.)

Khán the Oculist (*Káhhál*). This is the only Persian newspaper written exclusively for women and discussing topics of special interest to women.

See Rabino, No. 102, according to whom No. 4 was issued on the 22nd of Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (= Oct. 27, 1910). I do not possess a copy.

• (169)

Dabistán (*The School*).

دَبْسَتَان

A fortnightly paper lithographed in Tabríz in the earlier part of A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mírzá Rízá, Principal of the "Parwarish" College.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(170)

Dabíriyya.

دَبِرِيَّة

A publication in the form of a newspaper produced at Rasht under the editorship of *Dabíru'l-Mamálik*, and containing poems and literary articles. Though not in the strict sense of the word a newspaper, but rather resembling a tract or irregular leaflets, yet, as it bore some resemblance to a newspaper, it is mentioned here amongst them.

See Rabino, No. 103. I possess two numbers, one dated only with the year (A.H. 1326), the other dated the 15th of Rabí' ii of that year (= May 17, 1908). Each consists of a single sheet of $12'' \times \frac{3}{4}''$, printed on one side only, and each contains one single poem only.

(171)

Dastúr.

دَسْتُور

A newspaper printed at Rasht twice a week in Rajab, A.H. 1328 (= July, 1910), of which three numbers only were published.

See Rabino, No. 104, from whom the above particulars are derived. He describes it as a religious paper. I possess No. 2, dated the 18th of Rajab, A.H. 1328 (= July 28, 1910). It comprises 4 pp. of $14\frac{1}{2}'' \times 10''$. Yearly subscription, 25 *gráns* in Rasht, 30 elsewhere in Persia. It describes itself as "a historical, political and ethical paper, supporting the independence of Persia."

• (172)

Da'watul-Islám (*The Preaching of Islám*).

دِعَوَةُ الْإِسْلَام

A fortnightly religious paper lithographed in Bombay in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906), under the editorship of Sayyid

Muhammad 'Alí of Isfahán, called *Dá'i'l-Islám* ("The Missionary of Islám").

See Rabino, No. 105, who gives the date of the first and last issue as Ramazán 1, A.H. 1324 (=Oct. 19, 1906), and the 1st of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1325 (=July 12, 1907). I possess Nos. 1-19 (with a few lacunae), of which Nos. 15 and following are printed, not lithographed. Each number contains 8 pp. of $9\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 3 rupees in India, 15 qráns in Persia, 1½ mejidiyyés in Turkey, 3 roubles in the Caucasus and Turkistán, and 7 francs in Europe, China and Egypt.

(173)

Da'watu'l-Ḥaqq (*The Preaching of the Truth*).

دعوة الحق

A monthly religious magazine printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1321 (=A.D. 1903-4) under the editorship of Shaykh Muhammad 'Alí of Dízfúl, known as *Bahjat*, a Member of the Second National Assembly, and proprietor of the *Ma'árif* Library and newspaper.

See Rabino, No. 106, according to whom this paper was first issued on the 1st of Sha'bán, A.H. 1321 (=Oct. 23, 1903). Only 10 numbers appeared in the First Year. Not seen.

(174)

Difá'iyya (*Defence*).

دفاعية

A paper lithographed in A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Afṣah-Záda, of which only one number appeared.

See Rabino, No. 107, from whom this information is derived.

(175)

Díwán-i-'Adálat (*The Court of Justice*).

ديوان عدالت

A weekly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910) under the editorship of *Mudabbiru'l-Mamálik* of Hirand, editor of the *Tamaddun* ("Civilization": see *supra*, Nos. 106-108).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(176)

Ráh-i-Khayál (*Fancy's Way*).

راه خیال

A weekly paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911) under the editorship of *Afṣahu'l-Mutakallimín*, the editor of the

Khayru'l-Kalám, who founded it when the last-named paper was suspended. In politics it was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 108, who gives the first of *Sha'bán*, A.H. 1329 (=July 28, 1911), as the date of inception. I have no copy.

• (177)

Ra'd (*Thunder*).

رعد

A weekly newspaper printed in Qazwín in A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Sayyid 'Alí, written by Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Alí of Tíhrán, known as *Múbad*, editor of the paper *Mádi* (*q.v.*). Democrat in politics.

See Rabino, No. 109, who gives *Rabí' ii*, A.H. 1329 (=April, 1911), as the date of inception. I possess Nos. 1, 2 and 4 (the first dated April 23, 1911). Each comprises 4 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 6 *qráns* in Qazwín and 8 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia.

(178)

Rúhu'l-Amín (*The Trusty Spirit*).

روح الامين

A weekly newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1326 (=A.D. 1908-9).

See Rahino, No. 110. I do not possess a copy of this paper.

(179)

Rúhu'l-Qudus (*The Holy Spirit*).

روح القدس

A paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of the *Sultánu'l-'Ulamá* of Khurásán. This paper achieved a special notoriety on account of its extraordinary boldness, and published in its thirteenth number a personal attack on Muhammad 'Alí Sháh and his anti-constitutional actions, threatening him with the fate of Louis XVI, King of France, and recalling the Great French Revolution. In consequence of this article it was suppressed, but after a while resumed publication. The editor of this newspaper was a man of extraordinary convictions and zeal, and took a personal share in the National efforts to defend the Constitution. Thus he participated *vi et armis* in the struggle between the Nationalists and the troops of Muhammad 'Alí Sháh on the occasion of the

Reactionary *Coup d'État* of June 23, 1908, and fought valorously in defence of the *Majlis*. Finally he was taken prisoner, was confined in chains in the Bágħ-i-Sháh, and ultimately suffered a martyr's death, and was thrown into a well. The politics of the paper were Revolutionary.

See Rabino, No. 111, according to whom the paper first appeared on the 25th of Jumádá ii, A.H. 1325 (=August 5, 1907), while No. 26 appeared on the 18th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1326 (=May 20, 1908). I possess the celebrated No. 13 (published on Nov. 5, 1907) alluded to above, and the article in question will be found translated on pp. 156-161 of my *Persian Revolution*. The paper comprises 4 pp. of 11" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 12 *qráns* in Tíhrán, 17 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia, and 10 francs in other foreign countries.

(180)

Rúznáma-i-Írán-i-Sultáni*(The Royal Gazette of Persia).*

روزنامه ایران سلطانی

An official fortnightly newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1321 (=A.D. 1903-4) under the management of Mullá Muḥammad Nadímu's-Sultán (formerly *Nádím-báshí*, or Chief Attendant at the Court), at that time Minister of Publications, and edited and written by *Afżalu'l-Mulk*, "Deputy-Minister of Publications and Accountant of the Supreme Court." This paper was the original *Írán* (*q.v.*), thus renamed when it was placed in charge of the *Nadímu's-Sultán*. Its first number was published early in the month of Muḥarram in that year (April, 1903). At the top of the title-page it bore the following inscription: "This Royal paper, which appears by special command and enjoys the particular regards of His Most Sacred and Imperial Majesty, is entirely free from all control or limitation, and whatever it writes is truly written" (!). Of its more pleasing contents one portion was devoted to literary matters. Amongst these was the "*Níšáb* of Abu'z-Zafar Sádiq-i-Faráhání," an imitation of the well-known rhymed vocabulary of Abú Nasr-i-Faráhí known as the *Níšáb-i-Šíbýán*, composed by Mírzá Sádiq Khán *Adíbu'l-Mamálik*, poetically named *Amírí*, editor of the newspaper *Adab*. This rhymed glossary of old Persian words began to appear in No. 4 of the paper, and was continued in the succeeding numbers, one *chakáma*, or canto, being published in each. I possess the whole in manuscript, and here subjoin as a

specimen some verses from the beginning of the first *chakáma*, written in the metre called *Khafif* ("The Light").

نظم فرهنگ فُرس جُست از ما،
 شو بیحرِ خفیف چـامه سـرا،
 هـدـه حق زـنـدـه حـی عـیـان پـیدـا،
 خـانـدان اـهـل بـیـت و جـامـه کـسـا،
 حـکـم پـرـمان روـش بـود یـاسـا،
 هـست کـرـکـه بـزـه ثـواب و خـطا،
 بـاغ مـیـنو بـهـشت رـوح اـفـزا،
 نـارـوا منـع شـد حـلـال روـا،
 نـیـز فـرـجـاد فـاضـل دـانـا،
 کـنـگ دـزـهـوـخت مـسـجـد الـاقـصـی.

آن بـت شـوـخ چـشـمـه سـیـما،
 فـاعـلـاتـن مـفـاءـلـن فـعـلـن،
 پـاـک یـزـدان و اـیـزـدـت خـدا،
 دـان نـبـی رـا پـیـمـبـر و وـخـشـور،
 شـرع آـئـین نـظـام دـهـنـاد اـسـت،
 کـرـزـمان عـرـش و زـیرـکـه کـرـسـی،
 نـار دـوزـخ صـرـاط چـینـود اـسـت،
 کـارـبـه نـاقـله چـنـبـ سـنـت،
 سـحـر فـرـهـست و مـعـجـزـه فـرـهـود،
 کـعـبـه آـبـاد خـوان نـوـی فـرـقـان،

This *changáma* comprises more than forty couplets, and includes in its verses many unfamiliar and obsolete words to which it assigns definite scientific meanings.

The year A.H. 1321 (= A.D. 1903-4) in which the *Rúsnáma-i-Írán-i-Sulṭáni* first appeared under this title is described at the top of the page as the "fifty-sixth year of publication," and so is continued until it came to an end in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7), which is described as the "fifty-ninth year of publication." Now the first foundation of a Government newspaper in Persia was in A.H. 1267 (= A.D. 1850-1), before which date we are unaware of the existence of any newspaper; and this is confirmed by the following passage in the third volume of the *Muntáṣam-i-Náṣirí* treating of the events of the year A.H. 1267: "It was also in this year that there was founded in this Empire of eternal duration, that is to say in the glorious metropolis thereof, a Government newspaper containing domestic and foreign news, commercial advertisements, etc." Now according to this computation, the year A.H. 1321 would be the fifty-fifth, not the fifty-sixth, of this foundation, and in order to solve this difficulty I wrote to H.E. the *Itimádu's-Saltana*, who returned the following answer, which I give *verbatim*:

"The solution of this difficulty is as follows. During the period of the late lamented *Itimádu's-Saltana* and the earlier period of my management of the paper, no allusion was ever made in the title of the newspaper to the year of its foundation. But when the management of the paper passed into the hands of the *Nadímu's-Sultán*, he changed the title of the old *Írán* to *Rúznáma-i-Írán-i-Sultání*, and added the words 'fifty-sixth year' at the top of the page. Afterwards when *Mujíru'd-Dawla*, the writer of the paper, withdrew for a while from it, and it was written by *Afzalú'l-Mulk*, at this juncture an error of two years crept into the computation. When I again accepted this service, I repeatedly called the attention of *Mujíru'd-Dawla* to this error, but he always replied, 'There is no need to reverse this act or revise this date, for it is now a thing of the past.' It is, however, certain that there was an error here."

As a specimen of the manner in which the contents of the newspapers of that period were edited, I here append a paragraph of a few lines occurring in No. 4 of this paper, dated Tuesday, *Safar* 21, A.H. 1321 (= May 19, 1903), under the heading of "Court News," which runs as follows.

"Praise be to God, the auspicious and fortunate person of His Most Sacred Majesty, the Shadow of God on this earth (may our lives be his sacrifice !), is in the extreme of health and happiness, and daily devotes attention to matters of importance conducive to the well-being of the community. On the ninth day of this month His Most Sacred Majesty, the Shadow of God, attended by the nobles of the Court and intimates of the Royal Threshold, set out for a stay of some days at the village of Kan, situated at a distance of two parasangs from Tíhrán, in order to divert and refresh the mind, and to practise horsemanship and marksmanship. There they alighted in Royal state, with all due pomp and circumstance, and signal splendour and glory, and abode in that village several days and nights. Every day until after noon His Majesty busied himself with the perusal of the reports received from the different Ministries and Governors, and with reading telegrams from the home provinces and remoter districts of Persia, while in the afternoon he employed his auspicious time in marksmanship and the chase.

On the morning of Wednesday the fifteenth he returned from Kan to the capital of Tíhrán, which is the Abode of the supreme Sovereignty, in order to deal with various domestic and foreign affairs."

It is worth noting that this specimen of journalistic style belongs to the latter period of Muẓaffaru'd-Dín Sháh's reign, only a short time before the Constitution was proclaimed!

Not in Rabino. I possess No. 4 of this paper, dated Ṣafar 21, A.H. 1321, and May 19, 1903. It comprises 8 pp. of 9" x 6½", and is very well printed in double columns.

(181)

Rúznáma-i-Tabríz (*The Tabríz Gazette*).

روزنامهٔ تبریز

A newspaper published in Tabríz in A.H. 1275 (= A.D. 1858-9) of which mention is made in the *Rúznáma-i-Waqáyi'-i-Ittifáqiyya* (see footnote on the article dealing with that paper). As the correct title of this newspaper is unknown to us, we have placed it under the above title, but it is very probable that it is that same *Tabríz* which was afterwards revived when Muẓaffaru'd-Dín was Crown Prince.

(182)

Rúznáma-i-Ḥakímu'l-Mamálik

روزنامهٔ حکیم‌الممالک

(*The Ḥakímu'l-Mamálik's Journal*)¹.

A paper printed in Tíhrán under the editorship of Mírzá 'Alí Naqí the physician, son of Áqá Isma'il, a Jew converted to Islám, entitled *Ḥakímu'l-Mamálik*, chief page-in-waiting (*Písh-khidmat-báshí*) of Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh. This man, having completed his studies in Europe, returned to Persia in A.H. 1278 (= A.D. 1861-2), received the title of *Ḥakímu'l-Mamálik* during the Sháh's journey to Khurásán in A.H. 1284 (= A.D. 1867-8), and was made Governor of Burújird in A.H. 1293 (= A.D. 1876). Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh was himself the writer of this newspaper, though he attributed it by way of a joke to the *Ḥakímu'l-Mamálik*, under whose signature it was published. In all, three numbers were published, all written by Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh. Of these, one describes the emotions of a young man who comes forth

¹ The proper name of this paper is not certainly known, and it has been inserted under this title only for the sake of introducing it to the reader.

from his house on a Spring morning to enjoy the Spring season ; another the emotions of an old man who likewise tastes the Spring ; and the third the Ascension to Heaven (*mīrāj*) of the *Hakímu'l-Mamálik*, which led to his being denounced as an infidel and to the paper being discontinued. These three sheets are very amusing. (The last particulars are taken from a letter from H.E. the *I'timádu's-Salṭana*.)

As is well known, Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh used to "chaff" the *Hakímu'l-Mamálik* a great deal, especially on the journey to Khurásán, when the Sháh himself composed, in the form of a panegyric, some verses satirizing him. As these verses are not lacking in wit, some of them are here given.

ای حکیم الملک سلطان،
که بشامردیت سزد لقمان،
ای ارسطو بپیش تو نادان،
نکنم بر جهانیان پنهان،
زیوه کوئی بزند در گرمان،
روز محشر بگیردت دامان،
ندهی فرق کوش از دندان،
آنکه بودی بضم و شب خندان،
جای هاون بیاوری سندان،
خشکی معده جوئی از ریحان،
.....
واجب است استخاره قرآن،
مدد و بخت جوئی از شیطان،
داد عمر دو باره اش یزدان،
کس نمایند بخطه ایران،
شاید ار شه نوازد از احسان،
.....
هر دلائی که می دهی بمریض،
چون بعجز آئی از علاج کسی،
کر شفا یافت از تو بیهاری،
کرتوباشی طبیب یک دو سه سال،
اینچنین بو العجب فلاطون را،

(183)

Rúznáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán روزنامه دولت علیه ایران
(*Journal of the Sublime State of Persia*).

A paper lithographed in Tíhrán early in A.H. 1277 (July-Aug. 1860), and containing accounts of happenings in the

various provinces of Persia, and portraits of statesmen and persons of note, with narratives of their circumstances. Probability points to its having succeeded the *Waqáyi'-i-Ittifáqiyá* ("Fortuitous Events"), which assumed this new name in about the 470th issue.

See Rabino, No. 112, according to whom No. 471 (*i.e.* the first number of the *Waqáyi'* which appeared under the new name) was dated the 28th of Muharram, A.H. 1277 (= Aug. 11, 1860), while No. 565 was dated the 17th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1281 (= Nov. 17, 1864).

(184)

Rúznáma-i-Dawlatí (*State Journal*).

روزنامه دولتی

A paper lithographed in Tíhrán, containing domestic, foreign and Court news. I have seen No. 622 of this paper, which is dated Thursday the 7th of Jumáda ii, corresponding to the auspicious Year of the Leopard, A.H. 1285 (= Sept. 25, A.D. 1868). Above the title on the first page stand the Lion and the Sun, over which is written: "Printed in the Victorious Abode of the Caliphate" (*Dáru'l-Khiláfa*, *i.e.* Tíhrán) "in the Blessed College of the *Dáru'l-Funún*, in the workshops of the State Printing-Press. Price of each copy, 14 sháhís; yearly subscription, in addition to the *Rúznáma-i-'Ilmí* ('Scientific Gazette') and the *Rúznáma-i-Millatí* ('National Gazette'), 36 qráns." This paper, according to the most probable conjecture, succeeded the previously-mentioned *Rúznáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán* (No. 183 *supra*). A brief account of both of these papers has been given in the Introduction (pp. 10 *et seqq.*).

I possess No. 622, mentioned above. It comprises 5 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6''$, bears a large Lion and Sun on the top of p. 1, and is lithographed in good *ta'líq*.

Not mentioned by Rabino.

(185)

Rúznáma-i-Rasmí-i-Dawlat-i-Írán روزنامه رسمی دولت ایران
(*Official Gazette of the Persian Government*).

A daily paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of the *Mu'ayyidu'l-Mamálik*, editor of the *Pulís-i-Írán* (*q.v.*). It used to publish full reports of the debates

of the Second National Assembly, and its publication is still continued.

See Rabino, No. 113, who says that three numbers a week were published, and that the date of inception was the 18th of Rabī' ii, A.H. 1329 (= April 18, 1911). I possess No. 1, which, in fact, is so dated. It comprises 50 pp. of $10'' \times 7\frac{1}{2}''$ and is printed in three columns. Yearly subscription, 45 *qrâns* in Tâhrâ, 55 elsewhere in Persia, 70 abroad.

(186)

Rúznâma-i-Shaykh Fazlu'llâh

روزنامه شیخ فضل الله

(*Shaykh Fazlu'llâh's Journal*).

A paper lithographed at Shâh 'Abdu'l-âzîm in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) on behalf of the Reactionaries (Shaykh Fazlu'llâh-i-Nûrî and his confederates) who had taken sanctuary in the above-mentioned shrine, and who remained there, at the instigation and by the encouragement of Muhammâd 'Alî Mîrzâ, the deposed Shâh, for nearly five months, endeavouring to subvert the Constitution. During this period they used to publish a paper for the propagation of their ideas amongst the common people, with the professed object of demanding the *Shari'at* (or Religious Law of Islâm, as opposed to any *Qânûn*, or Civil Law), and denouncing as a blasphemous innovation the *Majlis* and the Constitution. Of this paper some 19 numbers appear to have been published, mostly under the name and title of "Objects of those now in sanctuary in the Holy Shrine," but sometimes under that of "Explanation of the pious objects of the Proof of Islâm and the Muslims, and the other fugitives in sanctuary at the Holy Shrine," or under the heading of the verse from the *Qur'ân* (viii, 48), "And obey God and His Apostle, and be not refractory, lest ye be discouraged, and your success depart from you; but persevere with patience, for God is with those who persevere." Nearly all of the contents of these issues were quoted and refuted in the *Hablu'l-Hatîn*.

For lack of certainty as to the correct title, this paper is placed under the descriptive title given above.

(187)

Rúznâma-i-'Ilmî (*The Scientific Gazette*).

روزنامه علمی

A newspaper published in Tâhrâ in A.H. 1293 (= A.D. 1876-7), concerning which *Zaka'u'l-Mulk* writes: "This paper was founded

by Muḥammad Ḥasan Khán *Sān'ūd-Dawla*. In all, sixty-four numbers of it were published, the first dated the 22nd of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1293 (= Jan. 8, 1877), and the last the 23rd of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1297 (= June 2, 1880).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(188)

روزنامه علمیه دولت علیه ایران

Rúznáma-i-'Ilmiyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán

(*Scientific Gazette of the Sublime State of Persia*).

A monthly newspaper lithographed in A.H. 1280 (= A.D. 1863-4) under the management of 'Alí-qulí Mírzá *Itizádú's-Saltana*, Minister of Sciences, of which the first number was published on Sha'bán 1 of the above year (= Jan. 11, 1864), and the last number on Shawwál 1, A.H. 1287 (= Dec. 25, 1870). In all, 53 numbers were published. This paper was sometimes spoken of by the abbreviated title of *Rúznáma-i-'Ilmi*, and was published under the same management as the *Rúznáma-i-Millatí* and *Rúznáma-i-Dawlatí*, the combined subscription for all three being 36 qráns. It was sometimes issued in three languages, Persian, Arabic and French, and sometimes only in the two last, as in the case of No. 52, which I possess, and which is dated "Tuesday the eleventh of Mihr-máh in the auspicious year 792 of the Jalálí era," or in the concurrent Arabic portion, Rajab 1, A.H. 1287 (= Sept. 27, 1870). The contents of this number consist for the most part of investigations into the nature of a certain form of literary composition used by modern writers and entitled "prose-verse" (*Shi'r-i-manthúr*), or, as the paper puts, "a kind of poetry which in truth one may consider as intermediate between verse and prose." On this subject it puts forward an explanation referring to the invention of this method by Abu'l-'Alá al-Ma'arrí (d. A.H. 449 = A.D. 1057-8); afterwards by Muẓaffar b. Ibráhím, the blind Egyptian (d. A.H. 623 = A.D. 1226); and still later by Khwája Mas'úd, known as *'Iṣmat*, of Bukhárá; and gives some specimens of discourses and anecdotes in this kind of poetry. The Arabic is an exact translation of the Persian portion of the paper, which is indeed a useful and

admirable production. In this same number it refers to previous remarks on the same subject in the last issue of the *Rúznáma-i-Millatí*, where some mention is made of Sayyid 'Alí Mihri of Jabal-'Ámil and of some of his verses of this sort; which indicates that both papers dealt with common topics.

The number of this paper alluded to above comprises one sheet of the size customary in Persia, folded into four pages, of which one is blank. On the top of the first page, under the title *Rúznáma-i-Ilmiyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Aliyya-i-Írán*, stand the words "No. 52: yearly subscription, in conjunction with the *Rúznáma-i-Dawlatí* and the *Rúznáma-i-Millatí*, 36 qráns. Printed in the Victorious Capital, in the auspicious *Dáru'l-Funún* College, in the Government Printing-press." There is also an illustration, which appears to represent the *Shamsu'l-Imára* and the *Maydán-i-Túp-i-Marwárid*.

Rabino (No. 114) mentions No. 2 of this paper, dated the 26th of Bahman-máh in the year 785 of the Jaláli era; and No. 4, dated the 9th of Farwardín-máh in the year 786 of the same era. Although nominally the paper was published monthly, yet it is evident that it appeared at irregular intervals. The total number of issues and the dates of the first and last numbers are given on the authority of H.E. *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*. I possess the above-mentioned No. 52, which comprises 4 pp. (one blank) of 12" x 7½". The Persian portion is lithographed in *ta'liq* and the Arabic in *naskh*.

(189)

Rúznáma-i-Millatí (*The National Journal*).

روزنامه ملتی

A paper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1283 (= A.D. 1866-7). At the top of the page it bore the figure of a mosque, a conventional sign of its National character. Mírzá Fath-'Alí Ákhún-doff of Tiflís wrote a long and laughable criticism of this paper, analyzing one of its numbers which had come under his notice, and of which more than half was taken up with an account of the genealogy and circumstances of a poet who bore the *nom de guerre* (*takhalluṣ*) of *Surúsh* and the title of *Shamsu'sh-Shú'ará* ("Sun of the Poets"), and with two of his poems, a *qaṣída* and a *ghazal*. The criticism in question begins as follows: "On Friday the 14th of the month of Rabí'u'l-Awwál A.H. 1283 (= July 27, 1866) I happened to see in Tiflís a copy of the *Rúznáma-i-Millat-i-Írán* under circumstances which will be mentioned below. First of all I read this sentence: 'It has been ordered

and determined on the Illustrious part of His Imperial Majesty (may God immortalize his Kingdom and Sovereignty!) that the *Rúznáma-i-Millí* shall be written in the freest fashion, so that gentle and simple may share alike in its advantages.' The meaning of this sentence is..." etc.

Záká'u'l-Mulk writes: "The *Rúznáma-i-Millatí* used to be published, together with the *Rúznáma-i-Dawlatí* and the *Rúznáma-i-'Ilmí*, under the superintendence of the late *I'tizádú's-Salṭana*. Its first number was dated Friday, the 14th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1283 (= July 27, 1866), and its last number the 20th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1287 (= Sept. 17, 1870). It was published monthly, and in all 33 numbers appeared. Its contents consisted chiefly of the biographies of eminent poets."

I'timádú's-Salṭana writes: "Another paper was the *Rúznáma-i-Millat-i-Írán* [of which the first number was] dated Wednesday, Muḥarram 15, A.H. 1283 (= May 30, 1866). This paper appeared while Mírzá Muḥammad Khán *Sipahsílár* was Prime Minister, and was under the management of the Ministry of Sciences."

As may be seen from the above, there exists a certain discrepancy and contradiction as to the date of this paper's first appearance, unless, indeed the *Rúznáma-i-Millat-i-Írán* is a different paper from the *Rúznáma-i-Millatí*, which seems somewhat improbable.

Not in Rabíno, and not seen.

(190)

Rúznáma-i-Millí (*The National Journal*).

روزنامه ملی

A quarto-sized weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7), the first number of which appeared on Ramazán 1st (= Oct. 19, 1906) of that year. This was the first newspaper published in Tabríz after the Revolution and the Proclamation of the Constitution. Its founder and editor was Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán, son of the well-known Sayyid Háshim of Charandáb, who used at first to sign under the *nom de guerre* of *Surúsh-i-Ghaybí* ("The Angel from the Unseen World"), but who afterwards wrote under his own name when, in the latter part of the same year, the paper changed its title to *Jarída-i-Millí* (see No. 123, *supra*). A little later, namely in the early

part of A.H. 1325 (= Feb.–March, 1907), it again changed its name, and was published under the title of *Anjuman* (see No. 64, *supra*). This paper, and likewise its successors, *i.e.* the *Jarida-i-Millí* and the *Anjuman*, were produced under the supervision and at the expense of the *Anjuman-i-Millí*, or National Council, of Tabriz.

See Rabino, No. 115. I do not possess a copy.

(191)

Rúznáma-i-Nízámí (*The Military Newspaper*).

روزنامه نظامی

A paper published in Tíhrán, of which Mírzá Husayn Khán *Sipahsálár* was probably the founder. In any case it was founded before A.H. 1296 (= A.D. 1879), for, as *Zaká'u'l-Mulk* states in a letter, its place was taken in that year by the *Mirrikh* (*q.v.*).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(192)

Rúznáma-i-Waqáyi-i-Ittifaqiyá
(*Journal of Current Events*).

روزنامه وقایع اتفاقیه

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1267 (= A.D. 1850–1), concerning which something has been already said in the Introduction. This was the first Persian newspaper published in Persia, and was started while Mírzá Taqí Khán *Amír-i-Nízám* was Prime Minister. At first, *i.e.* until the appearance of No. 16, dated Rajab 21, A.H. 1267 (= May 22, 1851), it was published every Friday, but afterwards until the end of its career on Thursdays. The yearly subscription was 24 *gráns*, while a single copy cost 10 sháhís. It was published very regularly and punctually, without any delay, sometimes comprising one sheet of the size usual in Persia (4 pp.), like Nos. 1 to 9; sometimes 6 pp., like Nos. 17, 23, 24 and 25–40; sometimes 8 pp., as was generally the case in its middle and later period, occasionally regularly for some considerable time, though still numbers comprising 4 or 6 pp. would appear occasionally.

This paper continued publication until A.H. 1277 (= A.D. 1860–1), after which period it apparently received the 'title of

Rúsnáma-i-Dawlat-i-'Alíyya-i-Írán (*q.v.*). There exists a complete set of this paper in the State Library at Tíhrán, while Nos. 409-456 inclusive are preserved in the British Museum under the class-mark 757.1.12 amongst the Periodical Publications. I myself possess Nos. 7-444.

“The first number of this paper,” writes the *I'timádu's-Salṭana*, “appeared on Friday the 5th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1267 (= Feb. 7, 1851), and bore only the superscription ‘O Victorious Lion of God!’ (*Yá Asadá'lláhi'l-Ghálib!*’), but subsequently it bore the title *Waqáyi'-i-Ittifáqíyya* with the Lion and the Sun.”

Zaká'u'l-Mulk writes: “Originally, that is in the time of Mírzá Taqí Khán Átábak, when the paper was first founded, Hájji Mírzá Jabbár *Tazkira-chí* and the father of the present *Sa'du'd-Dawla*, who owned a printing-press, were instrumental in producing and circulating the paper, which was written by a certain Mírzá ‘Abdu'lláh. No. 474 of this paper, which I have seen and possess, is dated the 18th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1277 (= Nov. 3, 1860).”

See Rabino, No. 116, who states that it was published by the Ministry of the Press, that No. 261 was dated the 22nd of Jumáda i, A.H. 1273 (= Jan. 18, 1857), and that it “appears to be the same newspaper which Mírzá Taqí Khán *Amír-Nizám* founded about A.H. 1265 (= A.D. 1848-9) in the early part of the reign of Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh.” I do not possess an original copy, but have a transcript of No. 8.

(193)

Rahbar-i-Írán-i-Naw (*The Guide of the New Persia*). رہبر ایران نو

A daily paper printed in Tíhrán in the latter part of A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). It was the successor of the *Írán-i-Vazv*, which, after its suppression, appeared under this name, but only one number was published. See above under No. 77.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(194)

Rahnumá (*The Guide*). رہنمی

A weekly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of ‘Abdu'lláh Qájár.

See Rabino, No. 147, who gives the date of inception as the 26th of Jumada ii, A.H. 1325 (= August 6, 1907). I possess Nos. 1, 3, 5-10, 12, 14 and 23, the first dated as above, the last the 21st of Rabí' i, A.H. 1326 (= April 23, 1908). Each

number comprises 8 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7\frac{1}{4}''$, with a large coloured title (the colour varying in each number) illustrating the idea of Progress with a railway-train, a steamer, a lighthouse and factories. Yearly subscription, 15 qrás in Tíhrán, 20 qrás elsewhere in Persia, and 25 qrás abroad.

(195)

Zarárit Bahrá (*The Ray of Light*).

زَرَارِيتُ بَهْرَاءُ

A religious paper published in the Chaldaean (Syriac) tongue by the Protestants in Urmiya. It is under American direction.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(196)

Záng (*The Bell*).

զանգ

A weekly paper printed in Tabríz in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) in the Armenian language. This paper was the organ of the Armenian Hanchákists.

See Rabino, No. 233. Not seen by the translator.

(197)

Záyanda-rúd.

زاینده رود

An illustrated weekly newspaper lithographed in Isfahán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of the *Mu'minul-Islám* of Khwánsár. In politics it was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 118. I possess Nos. 10, 37 and 39 of the Second Year, and Nos. 3, 7, 9 and 13 of the Third Year, the first dated the 19th of Rabi' I, A.H. 1328 (= March 31, 1910), and the last the 27th of Rabi' II, A.H. 1329 (= April 27, 1911). All these numbers are printed except the first, which is lithographed, and a rather rude lithographed caricature or cartoon occupies the last page of each printed number. Each number comprises 8 pp. of $12'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, in Isfahán 16 qrás, elsewhere in Persia and abroad, 24 qrás.

(198)

Zabán-i-Millat (*The Tongue of the Nation*).

زبان ملت

A paper printed in Tíhrán twice a week in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

See Rabino, No. 119. I possess No. 3, which is dated the 28th of Ramazán, A.H. 1325 (= Nov. 4, 1907), and comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 15 qrás in Tíhrán, 18 qrás elsewhere in Persia, and 12 francs abroad.

(199)

Zisht u Zíbá (*Foul and Fair*).**زشت و زیبا**

An illustrated weekly paper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907) under the editorship of *Fathu'l-Mamálik*.

See Rabino, No. 120, where the date of inception is given as the 2nd of Jumádá ii, A.H. 1325 (=July 13, 1907). I possess Nos. 1, 2 and 3. Each comprises 8 pp. of $12'' \times 7\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 30 qráns in Tíhrán, and the same plus postage elsewhere in Persia.

(200)

Zamán-i-Wisál (*The Time of Union*).**زمان وصال**

A weekly paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Alí Aşghar of Shíráz entitled *Náṣiru'sh-Shu'ará*.

See Rabino, No. 121, who states that only eight numbers appeared, the first on the 19th of Jumádá i, A.H. 1329 (=May 18, 1911), and the last on the 22nd of Rajab (=July 19) of the same year. I possess Nos. 1, 2, 3, 5, 7 and 8. Each comprises 4 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 10 qráns.

(201)

Sáhil-i-Naját (*The Shore of Safety*).**ساحل نجات**

A paper printed in Anzalí twice a week in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907) under the editorship of *Afṣáhu'l-Mutakallimín*, the editor of the *Khayru'l-Kalám* (q.v.).

See Rabino, No. 122, who states that only eight numbers were published, the first on the 26th of Rajab, A.H. 1325 (=Sept. 4, 1907). I possess Nos. 1-5, but No. 1 is dated not as above but the 7th of Sha'bán (=Sept. 22) of the same year. Each number comprises 4 pp. of $12'' \times 7''$. Yearly subscription, 18 qráns in Gílán, 20 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 14 francs in Europe.

(202)

Sáhil-i-Naját (*The Shore of Safety*).**ساحل نجات**

A daily paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910) under the editorship of *Afṣáhu'l-Mutakallimín*.

See Rabino, No. 122. I possess Nos. 8-13, the former dated the last day of Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (=Nov. 3, 1910). Each number comprises 4 pp. of $12'' \times 7''$. Yearly subscription, 25 qráns in Rasht, 30 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 6 roubles in Russia.

(203)

Siráju'l-Akhbár (*The Lamp of News*).

سراج الأخبار

A fortnightly paper lithographed in the *nasta'líq* hand in Kábul (Afghánistán) in A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911). Its editor and chief writer was Mahmúd Tarzí, and it was under the supervision of 'Alí Ahmad the Chief Chamberlain (*Ishik-ághásí*) of His Majesty the Amír. The first number was dated the 5th of Shawwál (= Oct. 10) of the above year.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(204)

Surúsh.

سروش

A paper published in Rasht in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907). Given on the authority of Rabino.

See Rabino, Nos. 123 and 124, where mention is made of the Constantinople and Tíhrán papers of this name, but no mention of such a paper at Rasht.

(205)

Surúsh.

سروش

A weekly newspaper printed in Constantinople in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909-1910) under the editorship of Sayyid Muḥammad Tawfíq. It was founded during the time of the Persian Revolution or the "Lesser Autocracy" (June, 1908-July, 1909) by the *Anjuman-i-Sa'ádat-i-Írániyán*, and received contributions from the pens of Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán (formerly a regular contributor to the *Súr-i-Isráfil*, *q.v.*), Ahmad Bey Aghayeff, and Hájji Mírzá Yahyá of Dawlatábád.

See Rabino, No. 123, who erroneously describes it as lithographed. According to him it first appeared on the 12th of Jumáda II, A.H. 1327 (=July 1, 1909).

(206)

Surúsh.

سروش

A paper printed in Tíhrán in the latter part of A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910) under the editorship of 'Azudu'l-Íslám of Láhíján. It was written by Mírzá 'Ísá Khán (the Sardár-i-Mansúr'í man) of Rasht, who signed under the letter 'ayn (ع), and enjoyed the

support of the Sardár-i-Mansúr and his followers. In politics it was Moderate.

See Rabino, No. 124, according to whom it first appeared on the 23rd of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1328 (= Nov. 26, 1910).

(207)

Sa'ádat (*Felicity*).

سعادت

A weekly paper printed (*not* lithographed) in Hamadán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907)—not 1326—under the editorship of Muhammad Taqí Niráqí.

See Rabino, No. 126. I possess Nos. 43, 46 and 47. Each comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7''$. Yearly subscription, 10 *gráns* in Hamadán, 15 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus. No. 43 is dated the 10th of Ṣafar, A.H. 1326 (= March 14, 1908).

(208)

Sa'ádat (*Felicity*).

سعادت

A fortnightly paper printed (*not* lithographed) in Tabríz in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). The first number was dated the 23rd of Rabi' ii (= April 23) of that year. It was edited by Sa'íd-záda, the Superintendent of the Madrasa-i-Sa'ádat, and founded by Mírzá Ibráhím, the Director of the above-mentioned College. Its contents were purely academical and literary.

See Rabino, No. 125. I possess No. 4, dated the 8th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1329 (= June 6, 1911). It comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 9\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 5 *gráns* in Tabríz, 10 abroad.

(209)

Safína-i-Naját (*The Ark of Deliverance*).

سفينة نجات

A weekly paper first “jelly-graphed” and then lithographed at Yazd in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Muḥammad Sádiq.

See Rabino, No. 127, according to whom the paper was first issued on the 22nd of Shawwál, A.H. 1329 (= Nov. 28, 1907). He adds that on the arrival of the Bakhtiyári chief Sardár-i-Jang as governor at Yazd this paper was suppressed, on account of the publication of a caricature of the Sardár, and his Deputy Mudíru'd-Dawla, and his Treasurer Mušíru'l-Mamálik. The latter was represented in the form of a dog, while a dog's tail was visible under the Mudíru'd-Dawla's coat, and both of them were urging the Sardár to take money from the people. As it was supposed that this caricature had been produced by lithography on the gelatine process in the workshops of the *Safína-i-Naját*, the paper was suppressed. I possess Nos. 3, 6, 16, 20 and 21.

of the First Year, and No. 10 of the Second Year. The first is dated the 22nd of Shawwál, A.H. 1325 (as stated above by Rabino), and the last the 22nd of Dhúl-Qa'da, A.H. 1328 (= Nov. 25, 1910). Of the six numbers which I possess, the first three are "jelly-graphed" and the last three lithographed. Each contains 4 pp. of $10\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6''$ (later enlarged to $12\frac{3}{4}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$), and is written in a large, clear *naskh* hand. Yearly subscription, 20 *gráns* in Yazd, 25 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 30 *gráns* abroad.

(210)

Sikandar (*Alexander*).

سکندر

A weekly newspaper published every Sunday in Calcutta in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846).

Mentioned in Zenker's *Bibliotheca Orientalis*, No. 1829, but not by Rabino. Zenker gives the title in Roman characters only. Not seen.

(211)

Salám 'alaykum! (*Peace be upon you!*).

سلام علیکم

A paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(212)

Salsabíl.

سلسلہ

A paper "jelly-graphed" in Tíhrán in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910).

See Rabino, No. 128, on whose authority the paper is given.

(213)

Sultánu'l-Akbar (*The Greatest King*).

سلطان الاعظمة (الاخبار)

A weekly newspaper published every Sunday in Calcutta in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846).

Mentioned in Zenker's *Bibliotheca Orientalis*, No. 1830, but not in Rabino, and not otherwise known. It appears probable that there may be a mistake in the name of this paper, and that Zenker never saw it, but only its title written in Roman characters, in which what was probably its real title *Sultánu'l-Akhbir* ("The King of News") might easily be corrupted into the obviously incorrect title *Sultánu'l-Akbar*.

(214)

Sayyidu'l-Akhbár (*The Lord of News*).

سید الاخبار

A large-sized weekly newspaper lithographed at Héydarábád in the Deccan in A.H. 1306 (= A.D. 1888-9) under the editorship of Áqá Sayyid Áqá Shírází. It was published regularly on

Saturdays, and comprised eight large-sized pages. Amongst the Periodical Publications in the British Museum, under the class-mark 757. m. 1, are preserved 35 numbers of this paper, of which No. 1 is dated the 4th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1306 (= Dec. 8, 1888), and No. 35 the 5th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1306 (= August 2, 1889). At the top of each title-page stands the Lion and the Sun, beneath which are placed some Arabic and Persian verses in praise of the newspaper, of knowledge, etc., which verses are textually repeated in each number. Beneath these in turn the name of the newspaper is contained and inscribed in the following hemistich :

جَيِّدِ اخْبَارِ عَالَمٍ سَيِّدِ الْاَخْبَارِ شَدٌ

(The *Sayyidu'l-Akhbár* is the best newspaper in the world.)

This paper (like the present day papers in Persia) was very instructive, containing full information, foreign news and telegraphic despatches. It translated from the English papers important political articles about Persia and Russia, and generally wrote against Russia and its designs in Persia. Some of its numbers contain particulars as to the third and last journey of Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh in Europe, which corresponded in time with those issues. In No. 35 there appears an announcement concerning the reduction in size of the newspaper in the forthcoming number.

One rather comic incident is that in the later numbers the editor complains much about the non-payment of subscriptions, and in one of them he writes in praise of Tabríz, its leading men, and the progress of science and education there. Finally, after giving a most brilliant and glowing account of Mírzá Yúsuf Khán *Mustasháru'd-Dawla* of Tabríz, he observes that the above-mentioned personage has been "graciously pleased" to remit the full amount of his subscription to the newspaper. In the first number he complains very much of obtaining permission in Ḥaydarábád to publish the paper, and describes the editor's protracted wanderings in pursuit of this object. At the end of each copy is the signature "Sayyid Áqá-yi-Shírází, owner and editor of the paper."

In some numbers he reproduces matter from the newspaper *Farhang* published at Iṣfahán, while in the tenth number he publishes an attack on and refutation of the Persian paper *Ázád* (apparently published in Delhi), which, in the fourth number of the fifth volume, published on Friday, Feb. 1, 1889, attacks and reviles the higher circles of Ḥaydarábád in the Deccan, and the newspapers of that place, which do not enjoy freedom. From this it appears that a paper named *Ázád*, otherwise unknown to us, was published in India in A.D. 1885 (= A.H. 1302-3).

I possess No. 34 of the second volume, dated Ramazán 21. A.H. 1307 (= May 11, 1890). It comprises 12 pp. of 12" x 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ ", and is lithographed in a fairly good *ta'líq*.

(215)

Sháhseven (*The King-lover* :—name of well-known tribe). شاهسون

A "jelly-graphed" paper produced in Constantinople about A.H. 1306 (= A.D. 1888-9) or perhaps a little earlier, which vehemently criticized in a comical and sarcastic vein the autocratic Government of Persia. The production and publication of this paper was attributed to Hájji Mírzá 'Abdu'r-Rahím Táliboff and some of his associates, who were aided in its publication by Sayyid Muhammad Shabistarí Abu'z-Ziyá, afterwards editor of the *Irán-i-Naw*, who was at that time in Constantinople and shared in this enterprise; indeed it appears to have been reproduced from his handwriting. It was published secretly, and the issue was limited to 300 copies, which were placed in envelopes like letters and sent with various precautions to statesmen, theologians, merchants and others in Persia. Often, in order to conceal the place of publication, they were first sent to Paris, London, etc. to be forwarded thence to Persia. At the top of one copy which I possess stands the inscription, "Published once in forty years." In the portion devoted to "telegraphic news" occurs the following passage :

"The British Consul at Hamadán has sent an official communication to the Government in which he complains that there is a public bath in the neighbourhood of the Consulate, and that the Consulate is sorely troubled by the filth thereof, and by the

infection which emanates from it, by reason of which two of its employés have died; and requesting that the Government will either close the bath, or provide a more suitable place for the Consulate."

Another runs as follows:

"Our correspondent of the Foreign Telegraphic Agency in Tíhrán observed a great activity, accompanied by much haste and bustle, in the principal avenues, where most of the notables, ministers and leading personages of the kingdom, mounted in their carriages, were rapidly driving one after another in a particular direction. Before he had succeeded in ascertaining the true state of the case, he telegraphed to London stating that on that day a serious political crisis had arisen in Tíhrán, and that an important movement was visible in official circles. After having despatched this telegram, he applied himself to the investigation of this matter and its real nature, and after a while was compelled, with the utmost shame, to send another telegram contradicting his first conjecture, and stating that it now appeared that all these gentlemen were merely going to attend a commemorative religious function (*majlis-i-ravzakhwáni*) given by one of the great ecclesiastics (*mujtahidín*) of Tíhrán."

There are many telegrams of this sort, whereof the above (of which only the substance, not the exact phraseology, is given) will suffice to serve as a sample.

I have only seen one copy of this paper.

(216)

Sháhinsháhí (*The Imperial*).

شاهنشاهی

A weekly illustrated paper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1323 (= A.D. 1905-6) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khán, entitled *Maliku'l-Mu'arrikhín* ("The King of Historians").

See Rabino, No. 134, who gives the date of inception as the 9th of Shawwál, A.H. 1323 (= Nov. 7, 1905). I possess Nos. 18, 21, 26, 43, 44, 45, 46 and 47. The first is dated the 13th of Rabi' i, A.H. 1324 (= May 7, 1906), and the last the 13th of Muharram, A.H. 1325 (= Feb. 26, 1907). Each number has on p. 1 the portrait of some notable Persian or foreign statesman, and comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 6½". Yearly subscription, 20 *qrás*. Similar in form and character to the *Sharaf* and *Sharífat*. (See *infra*.)

(217)

Shab-náma (*Nocturnal*).

شب نامه

A publication which appeared in Tabríz about A.H. 1310 (= A.D. 1892-3) and circulated for some time, but not in any regular or journalistic fashion, but only amongst a number of those who were inspired by the new ideas in a very secret manner. These publications were sarcastic and very amusing, and were written by 'Alí-qulí Khán, editor of the *Ihtiyáj* and the *Ázarbayján* (*q.v.*), who was at that time known as Áqá-qulí. The name *Shab-náma* was, however, subsequently applied in a general way to all secret "jelly-graphed" publications. One or two specimens may be given of the contents of the *Shab-námas*, though it is difficult to give the preference to one over another. Concerning the deplorable condition of bread and the detestable confusion of the bread-market it wrote:

"Yesterday I sent the servant to get a loaf of bread for luncheon from the bazaar. He went early in the morning, and returned three hours after dusk, his clothes torn to rags, his face scratched, and his body wounded and bruised, bringing one cake of 'pebble bread' (*nán-i-sangak*), on which, by reason of our extreme hunger, we incontinently fell and tore it in pieces. Out of it fell the objects enumerated below: one night-shirt; one ewer and basin; one head of...; one bundle of...; one..., etc."

Concerning the mud in the streets he writes:

"A string of camels sunk in the mud in the main street in front of the Royal Gynaecium, and disappeared from sight. They afterwards reappeared in the bed of the Ájí River (distant about one parasang)." And so on.

Not in Rabino. I possess one *Shab-náma* of Nov. 1906, written in Turkish. It consists of a single sheet of $14'' \times 8\frac{3}{4}''$, "jelly-graphed" in violet ink. A caricature occupies the upper half of the page, and below it are thirteen lines of letter-press. There is no date, title, or indication of author or place of publication.

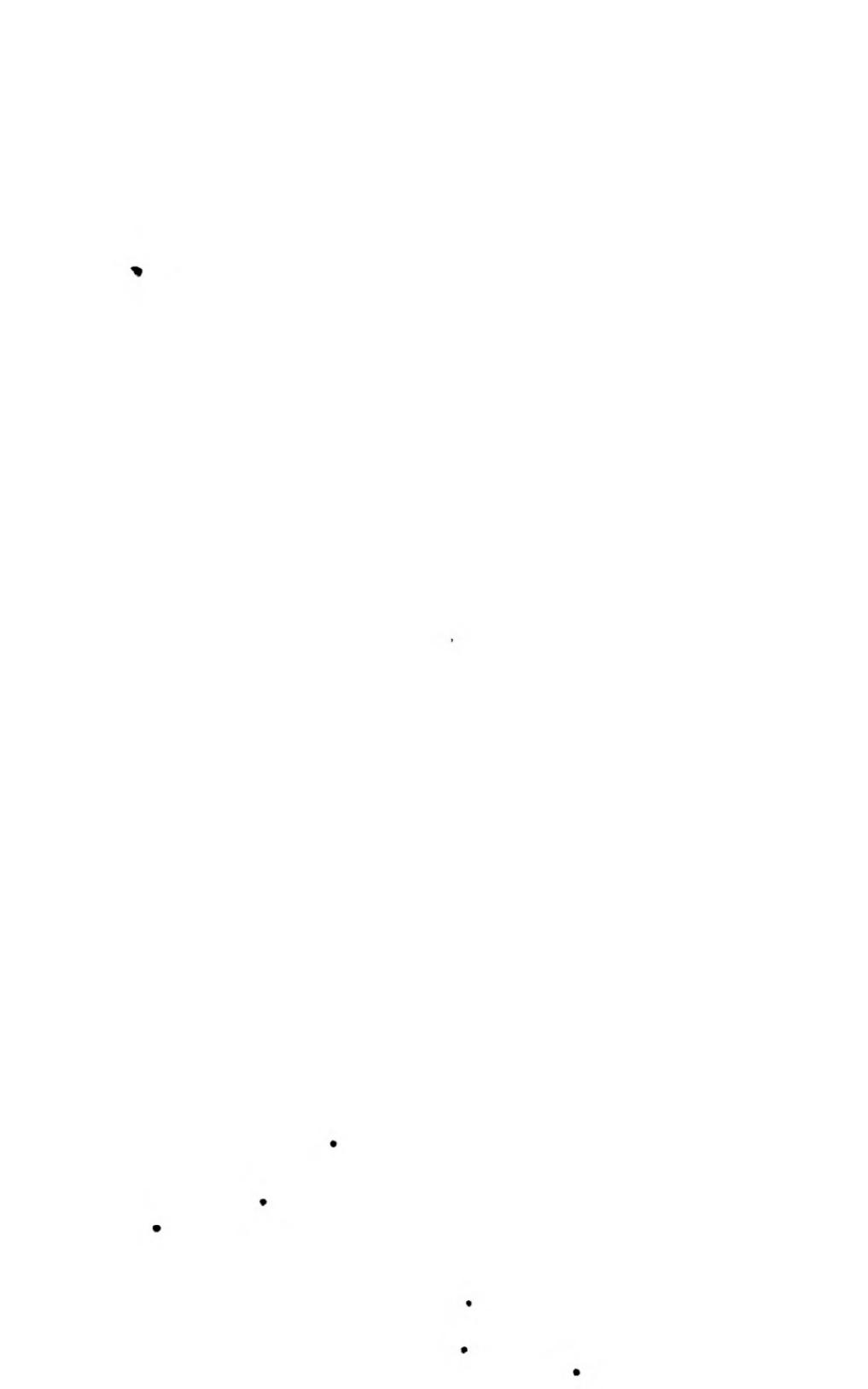
(218)

شجره، خبیثه، کفر شجیعه، طبیعه، ایمان
Shajara-i-khabíthá-i-Kufr:
Shajara-i-ṭayyiba-i-Ímán

(*The foul Tree of Infidelity: the good Tree of Faith*).

A lithographed publication which appeared in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.





Portrait of Mirzá 'Alí Asghar Khán
Aminu's-Sultán by *Musati'iru'l-Mulk*

From No. 51 of the illustrated monthly *Sharajat* of Oct.-Nov. 1900

(219)

Sharáfat (*Nobility*).

شرف

A monthly illustrated paper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1314 (= A.D. 1896-7) under the management of the Ministry of the Press. It was a continuation of the newspaper *Sharaf* (see *supra*), and was founded by Muḥammad Báqir Khán, the present *Itimádu's-Saltana*, early in the reign of Muẓaffaru'd-Dín Sháh.

See Rabino, No. 129, who says that No. 3 was issued in Rabi' ii, A.H. 1314 (= August-Sept. 1896). I possess No. 51, dated Rajab, A.H. 1318 (= Oct.-Nov. 1900). It comprises 4 pp. of $13'' \times 7\frac{1}{2}''$, and the front page is adorned with a portrait of the Atábak-i-A'zam (*Imánu's-Sultán*). Yearly subscription, 12 gráns.

(220)

Sharáfat (*Nobility*).

شرف

A monthly paper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Áqá Sayyid Husayn, Director of the *Sharáfat* Library. This paper has a special importance inasmuch as it was written in very popular language, in the idiom of the Tíhrán "Mashhadís" (common people), and was sold at a very low price, so that it had a considerable influence on the humbler classes. It was instructive as regards subject-matter, and strongly supported the fullest form of Constitutional Government.

See Rabino, No. 130, who describes this paper as bi-weekly, and gives the date of No. 2 as the 4th of Ṣafar, A.H. 1326 (= March 8, 1908). I possess Nos. 8, 22, 23, 24, 25 and 26. Each number comprises 4 pp. (with continuous pagination throughout the "set," or *dawra*, of 40 numbers) of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Subscription for the "set" of 40 numbers, 3 gráns in Tíhrán, 5 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 6 gráns abroad.

(221)

Sharaf (*Honour*).

شرف

A monthly illustrated paper lithographed in Tíhrán, of which the first issue was published on the first of Muḥarram, A.H. 1300 (= Nov. 12, 1882). This paper and its successor the *Sharáfat* (see *supra*, No. 219) used to publish portraits of nobles and statesmen, accompanied by explanatory and biographical matter, and enjoyed a certain distinction and value by reason of the excellence of these portraits, which were executed by *Kamálu'l-Hulk*, the well-known Persian artist. Muḥammad Hasan Khán

I'timádu's-Saltána founded this paper, of which in all 78 numbers were published.

See Rabino, No. 131, according to whom this paper lasted until A.H. 1309 (=A.D. 1891) and published in all 87 numbers. I do not possess a copy.

(222)

Sharaf (*Honour*).

شرف

A weekly paper printed (not lithographed) in Tíhrán in A.H. 1326 (=A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Ghulám Husayn of Tíhrán.

See Rabino, No. 132. I possess No. 1, which is dated the 17th of Rabí' II, A.H. 1326 (=May 19, 1908). It comprises 4 pp. of 11" x 7". Yearly subscription, 5 *qáms* in Tíhrán, 6 *qáms* elsewhere in Persia, and 5 francs abroad.

(223)

Sharq (*The East*).

شرق

A daily paper of large *format* printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Sayyid Ziyá'u'd-Dín Tabátabá'í (son of Sayyid 'Alí of Yazd), who was also editor of the *Nidá-yi-Islám* ("Call of Islám") and *Barq* ("Lightning," *q.v.*). This newspaper, in consequence of its violent and revolutionary attacks on those at the head of affairs, was several times suspended, and finally changed its name and came out under the title of *Barq*. Many numbers of this paper contained one page in French. Under the title of "literary contributions" (*adabiyáyát*) there appeared in this newspaper poems, criticizing in a metaphorical manner the doings of the Government, which, in point of literary value, were both important and beautiful, and, by reason of their natural simplicity and approximation in style to the colloquial language, were as distinguished in merit as they were plain in language, and, alike by virtue of their novelty and their originality, are worthy to be taken as models and exemplars. The writer of these verses was a poet of Kirmánszáh. In politics this newspaper originally represented the views of the Party of Union and Progress, but afterwards became Revolutionary.

See Rabino, No. 123. I possess a fairly complete set, including No. 1, which is dated the 14th of Ramazán, A.H. 1327 (=Sept. 30, 1909). Each number comprises

4 pp. of $21\frac{1}{2}'' \times 14\frac{1}{2}''$, and the French supplement first appears in No. 91 (June 18, 1910). Yearly subscription, 45 *grâns* in Tâhrán, 50 *grâns* elsewhere in Persia, and 56 *grâns* abroad.

(224)

Shafaq (*The Afterglow*).

شفق

A weekly paper printed in Tabriz in A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910). Its owner and editor was Mírzá Hájji Áqá Rizá-záda; the editorship was subsequently transferred in name to Mírzá Mahmúd Ghani-záda of Salmás, editor of the *Faryád*, *Bú Qalamún*, etc. This paper was remarkable for its boldness and violent writing, and especially in consequence of its patriotic articles became the object of vehement hatred on the part of the Russians, so that on the occasion of their aggressions in Muḥarram, A.H. 1330 (=January, 1912), they arrested and hanged one of its contributors, Mírzá Ahmád, known as "Suhaylí," and suppressed the paper. It published some poetical fragments in the new style, rhymed in the European fashion. In politics it was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 136, according to whom it was first issued on Ramazán 27, A.H. 1328 (=Oct. 3, 1910). I possess a good many copies, including Nos. 1 and 22 of the First Year, and Nos. 1-40 (with some gaps) of the Second Year, the last dated the 18th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1329 (=Dec. 21, 1911). Each number contains 4 pp. of $15\frac{3}{4}'' \times 9''$. Yearly subscription, 7 *grâns* in Tabriz, 10 *grâns* elsewhere in Persia, and 14 *grâns* abroad.

(225)

Shafaq (*The Afterglow*).

شفق

A "jelly-graphed" paper published in Khúy.

See Rabino, No. 137, on whose authority it is included here.

(226)

Shakar (*Sugar*).

شکر

A weekly paper lithographed in Tabriz in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Muḥammad 'Alí 'Abdu'l-Manáfszáda.

See Rabino, No. 135. I possess a copy of No. 3, which is dated the 17th of Rabí' 1, A.H. 1325 (=April 30, 1907). It comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{3}{4}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$, and is written in Ázarbáyjání Turkish, and lithographed in a poor but legible *ta'líq*. Yearly subscription, 5 *grâns* in Tabriz, 7 *grâns* elsewhere in Persia, and 2 roubles in Russia.

(227)

Shams (*The Sun*).

شمس

A weekly illustrated paper printed in Constantinople in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Sayyid Muhammad Tawfiq of Basra, and owned by Sayyid Hasan of Tabriz. In politics it is Moderate.

See Rabino, No. 138. I possess a fairly complete set from the beginning. No. 1 is dated the 8th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1326 (= Sept. 5, 1908), and the paper is still appearing. Each number contains 8 pp. of 9" x 6½", but since the end of the Second Year the size of the paper has been considerably enlarged. Yearly subscription, 60 piastres in Constantinople, 75 piastres elsewhere in Turkey, 35 *grâns* in Persia, 6 roubles in Russia, and 17 francs in Europe.

(228)

Shams-i-Táli' (*The Rising Sun*).

شمس طالع

A paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

See Rabino, No. 139. I do not possess a copy.

(229)

Shúrá-yi-Írán (*The Council of Persia*).

شورای ایران

A weekly paper published in Tabriz in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908). It was founded and published by the *Anjuman-i-Mashwarat* ("Society of Council"), and was jointly written by those three martyred patriots Mírzá Saíd of Salmás, Áqá Sayyid Hasan Sharíf-záda, and Hájji 'Ali *Dawá-furiísh* ("The Druggist"). Its politics were Conservative and Moderate Constitutional.

See Rabino, No. 140, according to whom No. 2 was dated the 19th of Rabi' ii, A.H. 1326 (= May 21, 1908). I do not possess a copy.

(230)

Shúrá-yi-Baladí (*The Municipal Council*).

شورای بلدی

A weekly paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

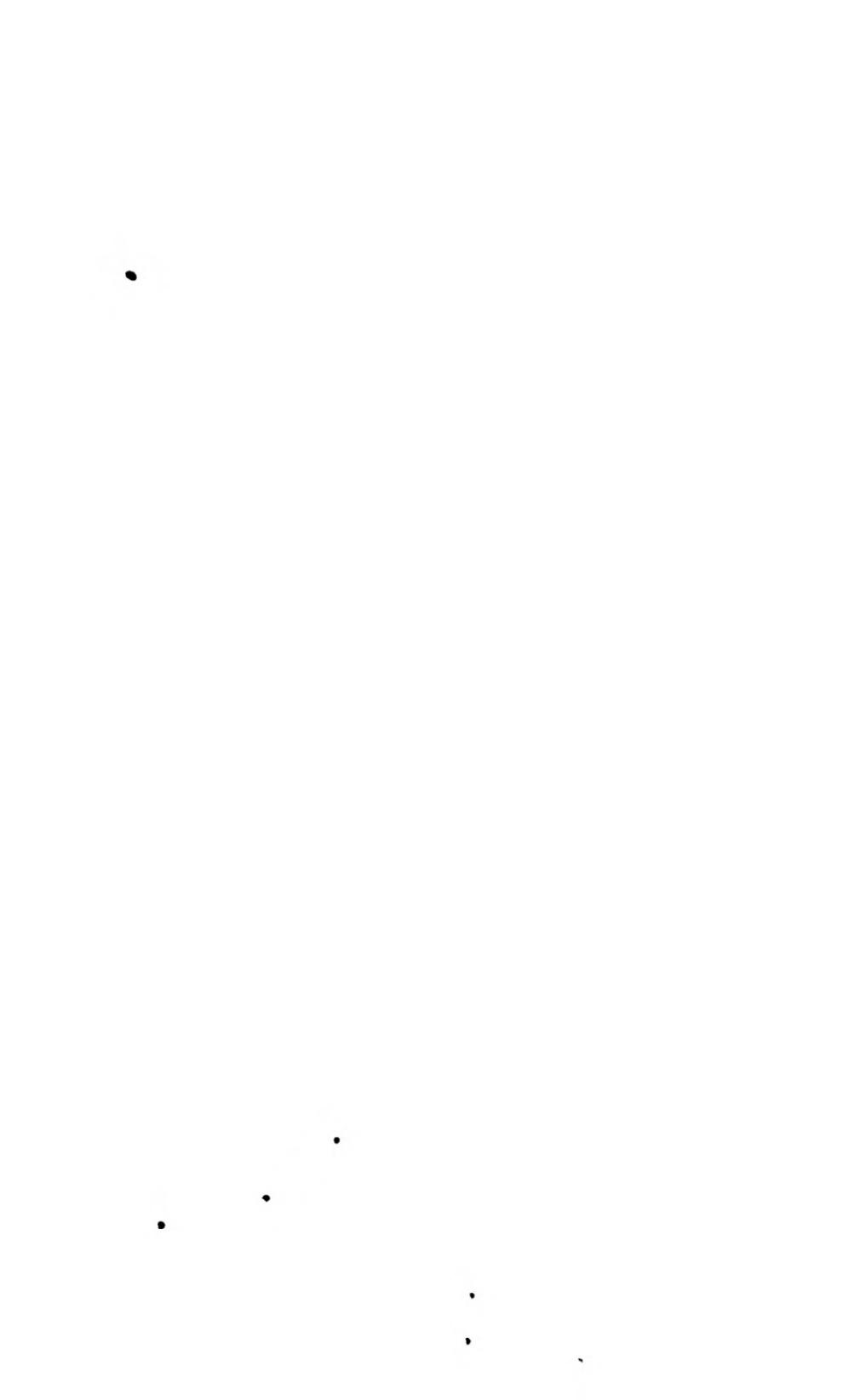
(231)

Chawík (*The Little Path*).

چاوه

An illustrated paper in the Armenian language lithographed in Tíhrán in A.D. 1911 (= A.H. 1310-11).

See Rabino, No. 234. Not seen by the translator.



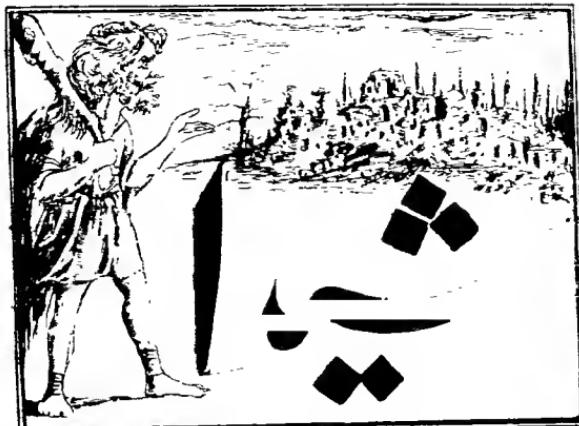
مدیر اداره:
استادیل راده

وحه اشتراک

در ارائه سالنه
۱۵ خرداد

دستورالعمل

۳۰ مرسوم

مکانیکی تکمیلی
دوره
اداره مدرسه مقلات
که راه است

صاحب امیر
حسن محمد راده
دستورالعمل

دستورالعمل
اسلامیون خان و پسر
دستورالعمل

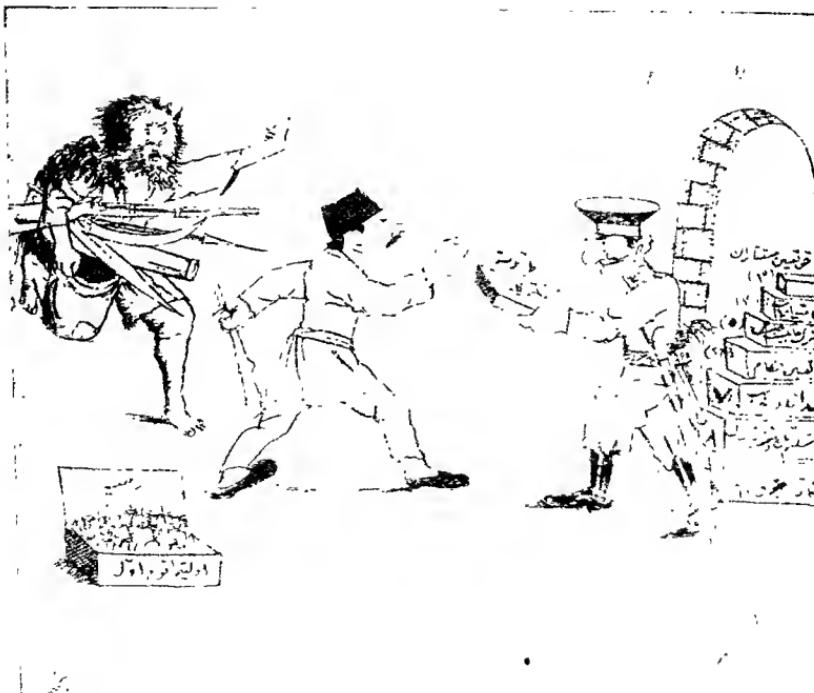
پیلیو
پارا
Proprietary
B. D. Patel

محمد ملک دویز
شریعه شود

ست شه غریب
پیش می

دستورالعمل درست داری و از کم میشود

دستورالعمل



Russia presents her second ultimatum to Persia. In the background are seven others

From No. 5 of the *Shazdeh*, Muharram 2, 1320 (Dec. 25, 1911)

(232)

Shaykh Chughundar (*The Reverend Beetroot*).

شیخ چغندر

A weekly illustrated comic paper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911), of which the first number was dated the 14th of Shawwál of that year (= Oct. 8, 1911). Its proprietor, Mír Fath 'Alí, and its editor, Abu'l-Ma'álí, known as Sayyid-i-Áhan-bardár ("The Iron-lifter"), were both reactionaries, but the paper was connected with the Party of Agreement and Progress (*Ittifáq u tarraqqí*).

See Rabino, No. 241. I possess a copy of No. 3, dated the 28th of Shawwál, A.H. 1329 (= Oct. 22, 1911). It comprises 4 pp. (pp. 2 and 3 containing caricatures) of $12\frac{1}{4}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$, lithographed in *ta'líq*. Yearly subscription, 12 *gráns* in Tíhrán, 20 *gráns* in other parts of Persia, 30 *gráns* abroad.

(233)

Shaydá (*Madcap*).

شیدا

A serio-comic illustrated fortnightly paper printed in Constantinople in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Muhammad Ziyá'u'd-Dín. It was founded by a committee of Persian students. Its proprietor and writer was Hájji Hasan Khán Ja'far-záda, its managing editor Mużaffar Khán Isma'il-záda, and its artist-illustrator Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khán Táhir-záda. Not more than four or five numbers of it were issued. In politics it was Democrat.

Not in Rabino. I possess Nos. 1-5, the first dated the 29th of Shawwal, A.H. 1329 (= Oct. 23, 1911), and the last the 2nd of Muḥarram, A.H. 1330 (= Dec. 23, 1911), with a supplementary sheet dated the following day. Each number comprises 4 pp., and, as a rule, two caricatures (on pp. 1 and 4), of $13\frac{3}{4}'' \times 8''$. Yearly subscription, 15 *gráns* in Persia, 30 piastres in Constantinople.

(234)

Shíráz.

شیراز

A paper published in Shíráz in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910).

See Rabino, No. 141. I do not possess a copy.

(235)

Şubh-i-Sádiq (*The True Dawn*).

صبح صادق

A daily paper printed in Tíhrán in the early part of A.H. 1325 (= Feb.–March, 1907) under the editorship of Murtazá-qulí Khán *Mu'ayyidu'l-Hamálik*, editor of the *Pulís-i-Írán* (*q.v.*).

See Rabino, No. 142, according to whom the paper first appeared in Şafar (March–April) of that year, and was subsequently edited by Mahdí-qulí Khán *Mu'ayyid-i-Díwán*. I possess 16 copies, ranging from No. 32 (May 14, 1907) to No. 149 (Oct. 8, 1907). Each number comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{3}{4}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 45 gráns.

(236)

Şubh-náma (*Morning Letter*).

صبحنامه

A weekly “jelly-graphed” paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) before the proclamation of the Constitution and for a short time after it. Its editor and writer was Áqá Sayyid Muhammad Rízá of Shiráz, editor of the *Musáwát* (“Equality”). This paper was circulated secretly, and not more than seventeen or eighteen numbers were published. It opposed the autocracy, and was revolutionary in politics.

See Rabino, No. 143. I do not possess a copy.

(237)

Suhbat (*Conversation*).

صحبت

A paper in the Ázarbájání Turkish dialect lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), under the editorship of Mírzá Husayn Khán, editor of the papers *al-Hadid*, *'Adálat* and *Khabar*. In consequence of having published in No. 4, by way of a joke, an article in Turkish entitled *Kej Qáburqá* (“The Crooked Rib”) on the evils of the veiling of women and the necessity of improving their condition, it drew upon itself the violent hostility of the clergy and common people, as a result of which the paper was suspended and the editor arrested and imprisoned after judgement had been given against him.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(238)

Sihhat (*Health*).

صحة

A paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(239)

Ṣadá-yi-Rasht (*The Rasht Echo*).**صدای رشت**

A paper printed in Rasht twice a week early in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of 'Ayn Ahmád-záda, Democrat in politics.

See Rabino, No. 144. The paper first appeared on the 15th (not the 29th as Rabino states) of Muḥarram (= Jan. 16, 1911) of that year. I possess Nos. 1-16. Each contains 4 pp. of 15" x 10½". Yearly subscription, 25 qráns in Rasht, 30 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 35 qráns abroad.

(240)

Ṣadáqat (*Fidelity*).**صدق**

A paper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(241)

Ṣírátu's-Ṣanáyi' (*The Way of Arts*).**صراط الصناع**

A paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(242)

Ṣírátu'l-Mustaqím (*The Straight Way*).**صراط المستقيم**

A paper published in Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(243)

Ṣírátu'l-Mustaqím (*The Straight Way*).**صراط المستقيم**

A paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(244)

Súr-i-Isráfil (*The Trumpet-call of Isráfil*).**صور اسرافیل**

A weekly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907). Its proprietor and editor was Mírzá Jahángír Khán of Shíráz; the second editor and publisher was Mírzá Qásim Khán of Tabríz; while its chief contributor was Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán

of Qazwín, known as *Dihkhudá* or *Dakhaw*. It is reckoned one of the best of the Persian papers, old and new, and in particular the comic or satirical portion, entitled *Charand Parand* ("Charivari"), is the best specimen of literary satire in Persian. It became the special object of hostility on the part of the Reactionaries, and its editor Mírzá Jahángír Khán, who was captured on the occasion of the bombardment of the *Majlis* (June 23, 1908), was put to death by strangling by order of Muhammád 'Alí Sháh. One of the most important incidents in the history of this paper was its controversy with the clergy and its critical remarks on the decline of the Islamic nations through the Doctors of Divinity, which appeared in No. 4, and gave rise to a great outcry amongst the *Mullás* and common people, and led to the suppression of the paper for about two months. In No. 7 there appeared a defence proving its innocence, which is also worthy of attention. The literary style of this paper was modelled, so far as the serious portion was concerned, on the style of Mírzá Málkóm Khán, and greatly resembled his writings, while the comic or satirical portion was inspired by the Turkish *Mullá Nasru'd-Dín*, published at Tiflis. In politics the *Súr-i-Isráfil* was Liberal and thorough-going Constitutional.

See Rabmo, No. 145, according to whom this paper first appeared on the 17th of Rabi' i, A.H. 1325 (=May 30, 1907), and was brought to an end on the 20th of Jumáda 1, A.H. 1326 (=June 20, 1908), three days before the bombardment of the *Majlis*, and four days before the editor, Mírzá Jahángír Khán, was put to death by Muhammád 'Alí Sháh. I possess an almost complete set. Each number comprises 8 pp. of $11\frac{3}{4}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 12 *qráns* in Tíhrán, 17 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 20 *qráns* abroad.

(245)

Súr-i-Isráfil (*The Trumpet-call of Isráfil*).

صور اسرافیل

A weekly paper printed at Yverdon in Switzerland in the beginning of A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán *Dihkhudá*, formerly on the staff of the Tíhrán *Súr-i-Isráfil*. Not more than four numbers of this Swiss edition were published, and the paper did not possess its former eloquence and sweetness.

See Rabmo, No. 145. No. 1 was dated the first of Muharram, A.H. 1327 (=Jan. 23, 1909), and No. 3 the 15th of Safar (=March 8) of the same year. I possess



Title of the *Súr-i-Isráfil*, or "Trumpet of Isráfil" (the Angel of the Resurrection) with portrait of its editor, Mírzá Jábángír Khán of Shíráz, who was put to death on June 24, 1908

Nos. 1-3, which in size and appearance closely resemble the old Tíhrán issue, save in the larger type used for the headings of articles. Yearly subscription, 15 francs in Tabríz, 20 francs elsewhere in Persia, and 25 francs abroad.

(246)

Taríqatu'l-Faláh (*The Way of Happiness*).

طريقة الفلاح

A paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(247)

Tulú' (*The Dawn*).

طلوع

A comic illustrated paper lithographed in Bushire in A.H. 1318 (= A.D. 1900-1) under the editorship of 'Abdu'l-Hamíd Khán *Matínu's-Salṭana*, afterwards a Member of the Second *Majlis*.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(248)

Tús.

طوس

A bi-weekly paper printed in Mashhad in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá Háshim Khán. The publication of the first number corresponded with the day on which the Second *Majlis* was opened in Tíhrán.

See Rabino, No. 146, according to whom the paper began on the first of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (= Nov. 14, 1909), and ended on the 15th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1328 (= August 22, 1910), 57 numbers being published in all. I possess Nos. 2, 8, 18, 29, 33 and 34. The first two are of a smaller size ($12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{4}''$), the later numbers are larger ($16'' \times 11''$). Yearly subscription, 30 *qráns* in Mashhad, 35 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 7 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus.

(249)

Tíhrán.

طهران

A paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Hájji Mírzá Hasan of Tabríz, known as *Rushdíyya*.

See Rabino, No. 147, according to whom the paper began on the 7th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1326 (= April 9, 1908), and appeared twice a week. I possess Nos. 2 and 4. Each contains 4 pp. of $11\frac{3}{4}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 12 *qráns* in Tíhrán, 17 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles abroad.

(250)

Ibrat (*Admonition*).

عبرت

A weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(251)

Adálat (*Justice*).

عدالت

An illustrated weekly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Mírzá Mahmúd Khán known as *Hakkák-báshí* ("The Seal-engraver"), and afterwards of Mírzá Sayyid Husayn Khán, editor of the newspapers *al-Hadid*, *Suhbat* and *Khabar* (*q.v.*). This paper succeeded *al-Hadid*, and both of them were founded by the above-mentioned Mírzá Sayyid Husayn Khán.

See Rabino, No. 148, according to whom it reached the Third Year of publication. I possess a good many numbers, ranging from No. 15 of the First Year (dated the 11th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1324 = Sept. 30, 1906) to No. 4 of the Third Year, dated Jumáda i, A.H. 1325 (= June-July, 1907). Each number contains 8 pp. of $12'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$, lithographed in fair *ta'bíq*, but a few numbers are in *naskh*. Only the later numbers contain illustrations of celebrated men like Mirabeau, Cicero, etc. Yearly subscription, 22 *qrás* in Tabríz, 26 *qrás* elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia, 13 francs elsewhere.

(252)

‘Adl-i-Mużaffar (*The Justice of Mużaffar*).

عدل مظفر

A weekly paper "jelly-graphed" (afterwards printed) in Hamadán in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906) under the editorship of Dr Hasan Khán Ṭabíb ‘Alí. It was established at the instigation and maintained by the support of *Zahíru'd-Dawla*, who was at that time Governor. After some twenty numbers had been published, the paper changed its name to *Ekbátán* (Ecbatana). See No. 59 *supra*.

See Rabino, No. 242. Not in my possession.

(253)

Iráq-i-‘Ajam.

عراق عجم

A weekly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Sádiq Khán *Adíbu'l-Ḥamálik*,

sub-editor of the newspaper *Adab*. It was published on the part and at the charges of the political club called 'Iráq-i-'Ajam in Tíhrán.

See Rabino, No. 149. I possess Nos. 5, 6, 8, 16-19, and 22, the first dated the 3rd of Jumáda I, A.H. 1325 (=June 14, 1907), and the last the 12th of Dhu'l-Hijja of the same year (=Jan. 16, 1908). Each number contains 4 or 8 pp. of $12'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 12 *qráns* in Tíhrán, 17 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia, 10 francs in Europe.

(254)

'Urwatu'l-Wuthqá (*The Firm Hand-hold*).

عروة الوثقى

A weekly newspaper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907).

See Rabino, No. 150, who gives no further particulars. I do not possess the paper.

(255)

'Asr (*The Age*).

عصر

A weekly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910), owned and written by Mírzá Áqá of Isfahán, known as *Mujáhid*, and edited by Hájji Shaykh Hasan of Tabríz, formerly editor of the *Khiláfat* (*q.v.*). In politics this paper was Moderate.

See Rabino, No. 151. I possess Nos. 3-31 of this paper, the first dated the 17th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1328 (=Dec. 20, 1910), and the last the 3rd of Sha'bán, A.H. 1329 (=July 30, 1911). Each number comprises 4 pp. of $14\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{1}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 10 *qráns* in Tíhrán, 12 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, 8 francs abroad.

(256)

'Asr-i-Jadíd (*The New Age*).

عصر جدید

A bi-weekly paper lithographed in Mashhad early in A.H. 1328 (=Jan. 1910) under the editorship of Sayyid Hasan-i-Músawí.

See Rabino, No. 152. I possess Nos. 2, 4, and 18, the first dated the 23rd of Rabí' I, A.H. 1328 (=April 4, 1910), and the last the 16th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1328 (=Nov. 19, 1910). Each number contains 4 or 8 pp. of $13'' \times 7''$, lithographed in a large *naskh* hand. Yearly subscription, 16 *qráns* in Mashhad, 20 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 25 *qráns* abroad.

(257)

'Ilm-ámúz (*The Teacher of Knowledge*).

علم آموز

A paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(258)

Ghayrat (*Zeal*).

غيرت

A “jelly-graphed” newspaper secretly published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1319 (= A.D. 1901-2) by a secret society, and chiefly directed against the *Amínu's-Sultán*. Something has been said about it in the Introduction (p. 21 *supra*).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(259)

Fárs.

فارس

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Shíráz in A.H. 1289 (= A.D. 1872-3), edited and written by Mírzá Taqí Khán of Káshán, editor of the *Farhang* (mention of which has been already made on p. 12 of the Introduction), and Chief Physician (*Hakím-báshí*) of the *Zillu's-Sultán*. The first number of this paper appeared on Sunday, the 9th of Shahríwar, in the year 794 of the Jalálí era, corresponding to the 25th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1289 (= August 30, 1872), and coincided with the first arrival of the *Zillu's-Sultán* at Shíráz on the occasion of his third appointment as Governor of Fárs. The first 19 numbers of this paper are preserved in the British Museum amongst the periodical publications, under the class-mark M. 2.757. These I have seen, but they are erroneously entered in the Catalogue as published at Iṣfahán.

This paper as originally issued comprised eight pages, four in Persian and four in Arabic, the latter being an exact translation of the former. Only the first three numbers, however, appeared in this form, the Arabic part being discontinued from No. 4 onwards, an announcement in that issue declaring it to be unnecessary. No. 19 is dated the 23rd of Day-máh in the year 794 of the Jalálí era, corresponding to the 6th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1289 (= Jan. 5, 1873), so that the paper seems to have appeared regularly every week. Its title appears in the form of a very intricate monogram in the *thuluth* script, the deciphering of which is somewhat difficult. It appears to contain the words “printed in Fárs.” At the top of the title-page stand the words “in the private printing-press in the Mirror-room of the Seat of Government of the Province: yearly subscription, 3 *túmáns*”; and at the end the signature “Director of the Fárs printing-press and

writer of the paper, Mírzá Taqí *Hákím-báshí*." The paper is written in a fine *nasta'liq*, and contains excellent verses composed by the poets of that period and sometimes by Mírzá Taqí Khán himself. At the foot of the page are dissertations on various topics, written in the *díwáni* hand, amongst these being a treatise on "the Education of Children," and another on "a Scientific Problem," dealing with the Creation of the Earth and the Science of Geology, which appeared in the eleventh and subsequent numbers. At the beginning of the latter the author says that he has written and published separately a more detailed monograph on Geology. All these treatises and articles are written by the editor himself.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(260)

Faraj ba'd az Shiddat (*Joy after Grief*).

فُرْج بَعْدَ از شَدَّتْ

A weekly paper lithographed in Tíhrán.

See Rabino, No. 154, on whose authority it is here given. He describes it as Conservative, and adds that only about seven numbers were issued. I have not seen it.

(261)

Farwardín.

فُرورْدَين

A weekly newspaper printed at Urmiya (Ázarbáyján) in A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Mírzá Ḥabíb Áqá-záda, and written by Mírzá Maḥmúd Khán Ashraf-záda. This paper contained a comic or satirical section in Ázarbáyjání Turkish entitled "*Dághdán-Bághdán*." In politics it was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 155, according to whom it first appeared on the 28th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1329 (=May 27, 1911). I possess No. 2, which comprises 4 pp. of 15 $\frac{1}{2}$ " x 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ ". Yearly subscription, 12 gráns in Urmiya, 15 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 18 gráns abroad. The above-mentioned Mírzá Maḥmúd Khán was beaten almost to death by Russian soldiers at the command of the Russian Consul at the time of the Russian aggressions in Ázarbáyján which began on Dec. 20, 1911. A full account of this event was published in the Constantinople *Tarjumán-i-Hayqat* of Feb. 11, 1912.

(262)

Farhang (*Culture*).

فُرْهَنْج

A weekly newspaper lithographed in Isfahán in A.H. 1296, and edited by Mírzá Taqí Khán of Káshán, editor of the

newspaper *Fárs* (see above, No. 259), and after his death by Mírzá Maḥmúd Khán, father of Mírzá Muḥammad Khán, the present *Farhangu'l-Mamálik*, under the general control of the *Zillu's-Sultán*. One number of it, which lies before me (No. 364) is dated the 21st of Ramazán, A.H. 1303 (= June 23, 1886). The first page is numbered (in continuation of what precedes) 53, and at the end is the imprint "Manager and Editor, Mírzá Maḥmúd Khán; writer, 'Abdu'r-Rahím." At the foot of the page is published an instalment of a book entitled "The War in the East of A.D. 1877," translated by Mírzá Kázim, Professor of Natural Sciences in the *Dáru'l-Funún* College of Tíhrán.

Some persons ascribe the original foundation and inception of this paper to Mírzá Ḫusayn Khán (son of the late Mírzá Yúsuf Khán *Mustasháru'd-Dawla* of Tabríz) who is at present resident in Paris and was formerly physician to the *Zillu's-Sultán*, and say that he was its founder and originator.

See Rabino, No. 156, according to whom it first appeared (under the patronage of the *Zillu's-Sultán*) on the 2nd of Jumáda i, A.H. 1296 (= April 24, 1879), and came to an end on the 12th of Muḥarram, A.H. 1308 (= August 28, 1890).

(263)

Farhang (*Culture*).

فرهنگ

A weekly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of the *I'tizadu'l-'Ulámá* Murtażá-yi-Sharíf.

See Rabino, No. 157. I possess No. 2, which is dated the 19th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1325 (= June 30, 1907). It comprises 4 pp. of 12" x 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ ". Yearly subscription, 12 *gráns* in Tíhrán, postage extra in other parts of Persia, 3 roubles in Russia, 7 francs in Europe.

(264)

Faryád (*The Lament*).

فریاد

A weekly paper printed in Urmiya in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Maḥmúd Ghaní-záda, editor of the *Shafaq* and *Bú Qalamún* (q.v.). It was written partly in Persian and partly in Turkish.

See Rabino, No. 158. I possess No. 22, which is dated the 27th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1325 (= Oct. 5, 1907). It comprises 4 pp. of 11" x 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ ". Yearly subscription, 12 *gráns* in Urmiya, 18 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia, 50 piéstres in Turkey, and 12 francs in Europe.

(265)

Fikr (*Thought*).

فکر

A weekly paper printed in Tabríz in A.H. 1330 (= A.D. 1912). Its proprietor and chief contributor is an Armenian named Alexander Dir Wartániyáns, one of the teachers in the Armenian College. This paper was founded after the Russian aggressions and executions of the Liberal and Nationalist leaders, the suppression of all the newspapers, the entry of Șamad Khán *Shujá'u'd-Dawla* of Marágha into Tabríz, and the triumph of violent reaction (Muḥarram, A.H. 1330 = January, 1912), at the secret instigation of the Russians and with the encouragement of Șamad Khán, in order to glorify the actions of the Russians in Persia and to belittle the Constitution. It may be considered the only Persian newspaper in Persia which is an open traitor to its country. Amongst Persian newspapers it has, indeed, but one rival in this respect, namely the Transcaspian Gazette (*Majmú'a-i-Máwará-yi-Bahr-i-Khazar*), published at 'Ishq-ábád, which will be mentioned presently.

As this paper was not started until after the publication of Rabino's Work, it is naturally not mentioned by him, nor have I seen it, though quotations from it amply sufficient to prove its detestable and unnatural tone have been published in the *Hablu'l-Matn* and other papers.

(266)

Fikr-i-Istiqbál (*The Thought of the Future*).

فکر استقبال

A paper printed in Constantinople in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of 'Alí Sharíf-záda of Tabríz. The first number was dated the 21st of Sha'bán, A.H. 1328 (= Aug. 28, 1910).

See Rabino, No. 159. I possess No. 1, which comprises 8 pp. of 8 $\frac{3}{4}$ " x 5 $\frac{1}{4}$ ". The subscription price is not mentioned.

(267)

Faláhat-i-Muzaffarí (*Muzaffarí Agriculture*).

فلاحت مظفری

A monthly scientific paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1318 (= A.D. 1900-1) under the management of the College of Agriculture, and treating of agricultural matters.

See Rabino, No. 160, according to whom the second number appeared on the first of Jumáda II, A.H. 1318 (= Sept. 26, 1900). I possess No. 2 of the First and

No. 16 of the Second Year, the latter dated *Safar*, A.H. 1325; but if the paper was founded in A.H. 1318, as stated above, this must be an error (easily made with Arabic figures) for A.H. 1320 (=May-June, 1902). It comprises 16 pp. of $7'' \times 4\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 6 *qrâns* in *Tâhrîn*, 8 *qrâns* elsewhere in Persia, and 12 *qrâns* abroad.

(268)

Fawâ'id-i-'Amma (*Public Benefits*).

فوائد عامّة

A weekly paper printed in *Tâhrîn* in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907). Its editor and chief contributor was the notorious Yûsuf Khân of Herât, who was also the editor of the *Kîlid-i-Siyâsî* ("Political Key"), and who was responsible for the recent disturbances in Mashhad (April, 1912) and the bombardment of the Holy Shrine of the Imâm Rizâ (Rabî' ii, A.H. 1330 = March-April, 1912). The editor of this paper had formerly resided in Mashhad, and was suspected of being connected with the Russian Consulate there, and of being an instrument in their hands. Soon after the granting of the Constitution he came to *Tâhrîn* and founded this paper and the *Kîlid-i-Siyâsî*. He wrote chiefly against the English. [He was captured and shot by the Persians on May 23, 1912.]

See Rabino, No. 161. Not in my possession.

(269)

Qâjâriyya.

قاجاریه

A weekly paper printed in *Tâhrîn* in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907). Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(270)

Qâlat Sharârâ (*The Voice of Truth*).

الصوت

A religious paper published in Chaldaean (Syriac) at Urmiya. It was founded and edited by a priest named Dâwûd (who has now embraced Islâm, taken the name of 'Abdu'l-Âhâd, and settled in Constantinople) in 1896. The paper is now edited by French Catholic missionaries.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(271)

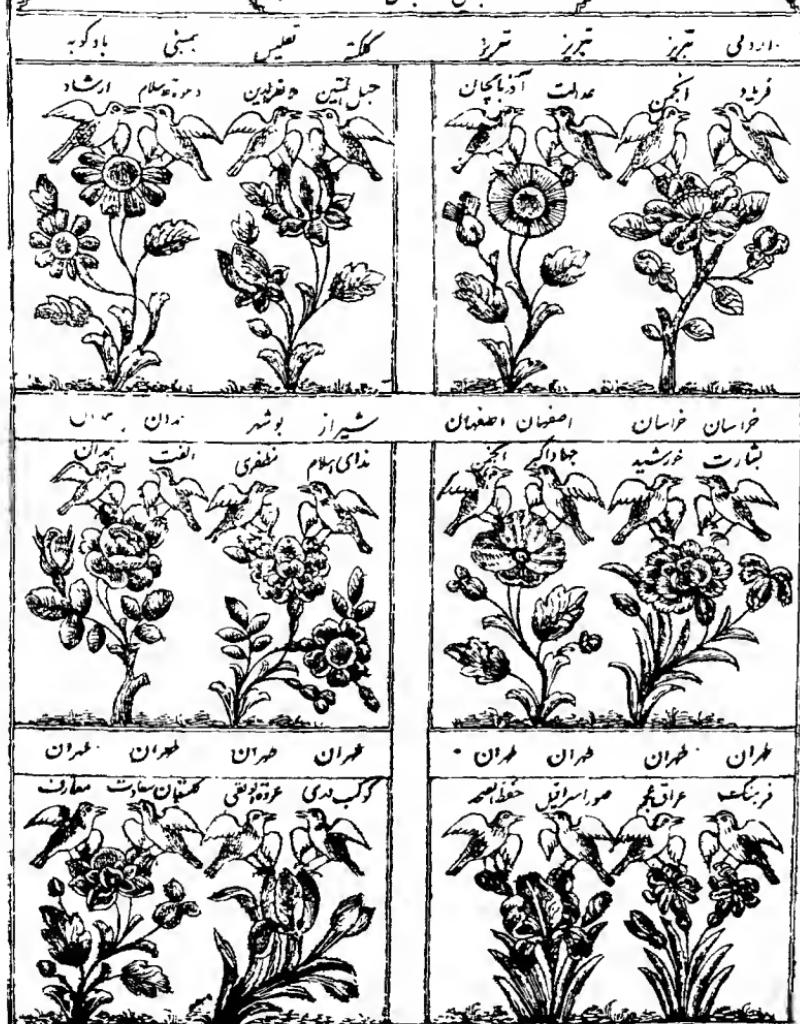
Qâsimu'l-Akhbâr (*The Distributor of News*).

قاسم الاخبار

A weekly paper printed in *Tâhrîn* in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mîrzâ Abû'l-Qâsim Khân of Hamadân.

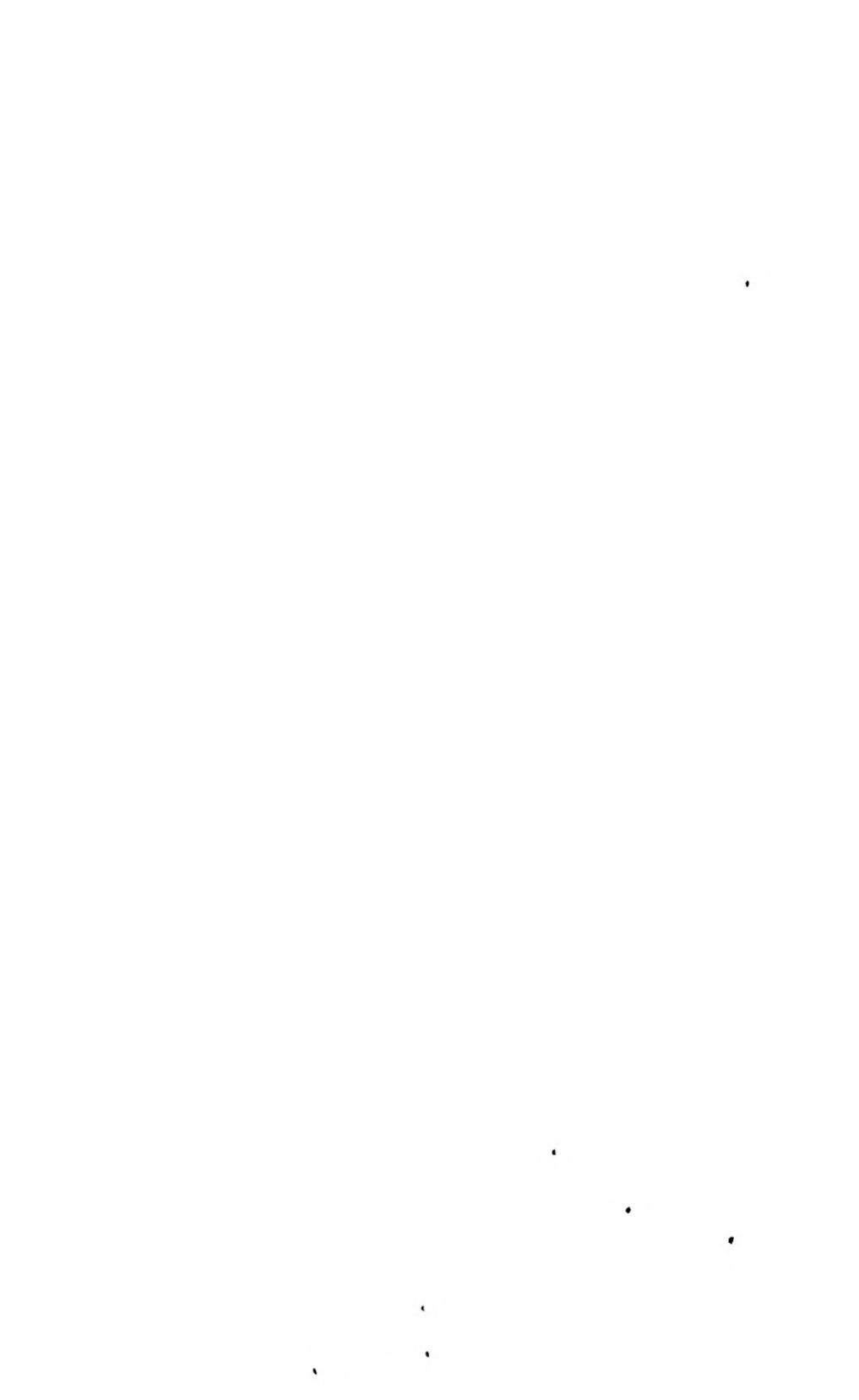
See Rabino, No. 162, who correctly describes it as lithographed, and states that No. 2 was dated the 5th of *Rabî' ii*, A.H. 1325 (=May 18, 1907). I possess Nos. 2 and

محل قبیح اواهه ناقص نامه بعدی است	قسم صحفه	دست نیاز
دیر و نگارنده	شماره	ملدیه
میرزا احمد باقر	شماره	شترن
همه	بیان	قرآن
دید	بیان	قرآن
از محل بین که محل شوری پیشکش	قیمت یک سند صد بیان است	
کر عدل بیان کیمیه فوغا پیشکش	عاجز از همان شرط	
تاریخ شاهزادی و دو	۱۵	۱۴



The Songsters of the Press

From the *Qasimil-Akhbar* of June-July, 1907.



7. Each consists of a single lithographed sheet, with rude cartoons on one or both sides, measuring $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 7\frac{3}{4}''$. The writing is a large but clumsy *ta'lī*. Yearly subscription, 8 *qrāns* in Tīhrān, 12 *qrāns* elsewhere in Persia.

(272)

Qánún (*The Law*).

قانون

A paper printed in London in A.H. 1307 (= A.D. 1889-90), edited and written by Mírzá Málkum Khán Náṣimū'd-Dawla. The entry of this paper into Persia was forbidden, so that numbers of it were highly prized by such as possessed them. For the same reason, after the proclamation of the Constitution, in order to increase the number of copies it was reprinted by Háshim Áqá Rabí'-záda.

See Rabino, No. 163, who states that the reprint was made in A.H. 1326, and that he had seen 24 numbers of it. I possess a complete set of the original London edition, of which 41 numbers appeared, the first on Feb. 20, 1890. For further details, see my *History of the Persian Revolution*, pp. 35-42. Each number comprised 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{3}{4}''$.

(273)

Qazwín.

قزوین

A paper printed in Qazwín twice a week in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Abu'l-Qásim. In politics it was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 164. I possess No. 21 of the First Year, dated the 29th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1328 (= July 8, 1910), and No. 16 of the Second Year, dated the end of Jumáda i, A.H. 1329 (= May 29, 1911). One contains 8 and the other 4 pages of $12\frac{1}{4}'' \times 7''$. Yearly subscription, 10 *qrāns* in Qazwín, 12 *qrāns* elsewhere in Persia.

(274)

Qand-i-Pársí (*Persian Sugar*).

قند پارسی

A literary magazine, published at 'Alí-gárh in India.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(275)

Káshán.

کاشان

A paper published in Káshán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(276)

Káshifu'l-Haqá'iq (*The Revealer of Truths*).

کاشف الحقایق

A paper printed in Tīhrān twice a week in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Mírzá Hábibu'lláh Khán,

known as "Gospodin," director of the college called *Madrasa-i-Waṭan*.

See Rabino, No. 165, who states correctly that the paper was published at Rašt, and that only one number appeared on the sixth of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1325 (=Jan. 10, 1908). This number I possess. It comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 12 *qrâns* in Rašt, 18 *qrâns* elsewhere in Persia, 10 francs in Europe, 4 roubles in the Caucasus, and 10 rupees in India.

(277)

Kakhwá (*The Star*).

ڪاڪھوا

A political paper in the Chaldaean (Syriac) language printed in Urmiya in A.H. 1326 (=A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Yúkhanná Múshá.

Not in Rabino, and not seen. I have a manuscript note in Persian in my copy of Rabino (I think by the author of this treatise, Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat"), to the effect that besides this paper, which was political and national, the Chaldaean or Syrian Christians of Urmiya had two other newspapers in their language, both religious, the one Protestant and the other Catholic.

(278)

Kirmán.

ڪرمان

Rabino (No. 166) mentions a paper of this name (omitted by Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán) printed at Kirmán under the editorship of Mírzá Ghulám Ḥusayn of Kirmán, and adds that it was Democrat in politics and was started on the 17th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1329 (=March 18, 1911). I do not possess a copy.

(279)

Kirmánsháh.

ڪرمانشاہ

A weekly newspaper printed at Kirmánsháh in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909) under the editorship of *Faṣīlū'l-Mutakallimīn*. Democrat in politics.

See Rabino, No. 167, who says that it first appeared on the 3rd of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (=Dec. 16, 1909), and was published for three months at very irregular intervals, after which it was suspended. I possess No. 11, which comprises 4 pp. of $12'' \times 8\frac{1}{2}''$, and is dated the 7th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1327 (=Dec. 20, 1909), which hardly agrees with the date of inception given above. Yearly subscription, 12 *qrâns* in Kirmánsháh, 15 *qrâns* elsewhere in Persia, 8 francs abroad.

(280)

Kashgúl (*The Alms-gourd*).

کشکول

A weekly illustrated comic paper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Majdu'l-Islám, also editor of the *Nidá-yi-Waṭan* and *Muḥákamáت*.

See Rabino, No. 168, who gives the date of No. 2 (really No. 4) as the 22nd of Safar, A.H. 1325 (= April 6, 1907). I possess Nos. 4-39 of the First Year, and Nos. 1-32 of the Second, extending from April 1907 to May 1908. Each number comprises 4 pp. of $12\frac{1}{4}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$, of which as many as three are often occupied by rude caricatures. The writing is *ta'líq*. Yearly subscription, 8 *qráns* in Tíhrán, 10 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, 5 francs in Europe, 3 roubles in the Caucasus and Russia, 4 rupees in India.

(281)

Kashgúl (*The Alms-gourd*).

کشکول

A weekly comic paper lithographed in Iṣfahán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Majdu'l-Islám, editor of the above-mentioned Tíhrán *Kashgúl*.

See Rabino, No. 168, according to whom 23 numbers were issued in Iṣfahán between the 12th of Rábi' 1, A.H. 1327 (= April 3, 1909), and the 9th of Shawwál (= Oct. 24) of the same year. I do not possess a copy.

(282)

Kilíd-i-Siyásí (*The Political Key*).

کلید سیاسی

A weekly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Yúsuf Khán of Herát, who used to sign himself "Muhammad Yúsuf Khán, Sardár-i-Muhájir-i-Hirawí." As has been already mentioned in connection with the newspaper *Fatwá'id-i-Ámma* (No. 268 *supra*), this person recently raised the standard of Autocracy at Mashhad in the name of Muhammad 'Alí Sháh, gathered round him a number of Reactionaries, filled Khurásán with disturbance for a long while, gave great trouble to the Government, and finally took sanctuary in the Shrine of the Imám Rízá, until at length he afforded a pretext for the Russian aggressions against that Holy Place (in April, 1912).

See Rabino, No. 169. I possess No. 3, dated the 7th of Rábi' 1, A.H. 1325 (= April 20, 1907). It comprises 32 pp. (numbered 17-48) of $7'' \times 3\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 10 *qráns* in Tíhrán, 12 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, 3 roubles in Russia, and 4 rupees in India.

(283)

Kamál (*Perfection*).

كمال

A fortnightly paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1319 (= A.D. 1901-2) under the editorship of Mírzá Ḥusayn Ṭabíbzáda, director of the Kamál College and editor of the newspaper *Tabríz*. See No. 100 *supra*.

See Rabino, No. 170. I do not possess a copy.

(284)

Kamál (*Perfection*).

كمال

A fortnightly paper printed in Cairo in A.H. 1323 (= A.D. 1905-6) under the editorship of Mírzá Ḥusayn Ṭabíbzáda, formerly editor of the above-mentioned Tabríz *Kamál*.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(285)

Kingásh (*The Council*).

كونغاش

A paper printed in Rasht twice a week in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Muḥammad ‘Alí Ḥasan-záda.

See Rabino, No. 171, who states that in politics the paper was Moderate, and that it first appeared on the 13th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1328 (= Nov. 16, 1910).

(286)

Kawkib-i-durrí-yi-Násiri
(*The Shining Násiri Star*).

כוכב دری ناصری

A paper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Názimul-Islám of Kirmán, editor of the paper *Naw-rúz* ("New Year's Day," *q.v.*), and author of the *Tárikh-i-Bídári-yi-Írániyán* ("History of the Persian Awakening"). Forty numbers of this paper were published yearly.

See Rabino, No. 172. I possess No. 12 of the Third Year, dated the 22nd of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1325 (= June 4, 1907). It comprises 8 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$, and is lithographed in a fine large *naskh*. Yearly subscription, 20 *gráns* in Tíhrán, 25 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 5 roubles in Russia, 12 francs elsewhere.

(287)

Kawkib-i-Násirí (*The Násirí Star*).

کوکب ناصری

A paper lithographed in Rombay in A.H. 1309 (= A.D. 1891-2), founded and edited by Mírzá Muṣṭafá *Shaykhul-Islám* of Bahbahán.

Not in Rabino. I possess No. 3 of the First Year, dated Jan. 15, 1892; and Nos. 4, 5, 6 and 7 of the same year, each dated a week later than the preceding one. Each number comprises 8 pp. of $17\frac{1}{2}'' \times 11\frac{1}{2}''$, lithographed in *ta'líq*. Yearly subscription, 15 *gráns* in Rombay, 20 *gráns* in India, the Persian Gulf ports and 'Ahalistán, and 25 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia and in Turkey and Europe. Proprietors, Mírzá Muṣṭafá and Dí Silvester (?), editor, Mírzá Muṣṭafá *Shaykhul-Islám* of Bahbahán.

Guftugú-yi-Safá-khána-i-Isfahán اصفهان صفاخانه (288)

(*Discussions of the House of Purity of Isfahán*).

Another name for the paper entitled *al-Islám*. See No. 45 *supra*.

See Rabino, No. 20.

(288)

Gulistán (*The Rose-Garden*).

گلستان

A weekly paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Áqá Muḥammad Husayn *Ra'isut-Tujjár* (Chief of the Merchants).

See Rabino, No. 173, according to whom only four numbers were published, the first on the 14th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1325 (= Sept. 22, 1907), and the last on the 1st of Dhu'l-Hijja (= Jan. 5, 1908). I possess Nos. 1-4, which agree with the above statement. Each number comprises 4 pp. of $11'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, "for the present, zeal and fairness at home, justice and equality abroad." No price is mentioned.

(289)

Gulistán-i-Sa'ádat (*The Rose-Garden of Happiness*).

گلستان سعادت

A newspaper lithographed twice a week in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Naṣru'lláh Khán

See Rabino, No. 174, according to whom No. 1 appeared in Rabi' ii. A.H. 1325 (= May-June, 1907), No. 4 on the first of Dhu'l-Hijja of the same year (= Jan. 5, 1908), while Nos. 6 and 7 were undated. I possess Nos. 1 and 3. Each comprises 4 pp. of $12\frac{3}{4}'' \times 7\frac{3}{4}''$, lithographed in *ta'líq*. Yearly subscription, 20 *gráns* in Tíhrán, 6 roubles in Russia, 10 rupees in India, and 15 francs in Europe.

(290)

Ganj-i-Sháyagán (*The Royal Treasure*).

کنج شایگان

A paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

Ganjína-i-Anṣár (*The Treasure of the Helpers*).

کنجینه انصار

A newspaper published at Iṣfahán. See above, No. 73, under *Anṣár* (انصار).

(291)

Ganjína-i-Funún (*The Treasury of Arts*).

کنجینه فنون

A fortnightly scientific magazine lithographed at Tabríz in A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902-3) under the management of the "Tarbiyat" Library. This periodical continued publication for just a year, and published 24 numbers, each of which comprised four parts. The first, entitled *Ganjína-i-Funún*, was a scientific and technical miscellany; the second, entitled *Hunar-ámmáz* ("The Instructor in Arts") was a book compiled by the writer (Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat"); the third, entitled *Tamad-duní-i-qadíma* ("Ancient Civilizations"), was translated from the French of Gustave le Bon by Sayyid Ḥasan Taqí-záda; while the fourth, entitled *Saftína-i-ghawwasa* ("The Diving Ship," or "The Submarine") was translated from the French of Jules Verne, the novelist, by Mírzá Yúsuf Khán *I'tisámu'l-Mulk*.

See Rabino, No. 175, according to whom the magazine in question began on the 1st of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1320 (= March 1, 1903), and ended on the same date of A.H. 1321 (= Feb. 18, 1904). I do not possess this publication.

(292)

Gílán.

کیلان

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Mírzá Ḥasan Khán Asad-záda. It was connected with and managed by the *Anjuman* (Provincial Council) of Gilán.

See Rabino, No. 176, according to whom only 12 numbers were issued, the first on the 18th of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1326 (= Jan. 11, 1909). I do not possess a copy.

(293)

Gílán.

گیلان

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) and published every alternate day. It was edited by "M.S.", and in politics represented the Moderates.

See Rabino, No. 177, who gives the 26th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1328 (= Sept. 2, 1910), as the date of inauguration.

(294)

Lisánu'l-Ghayb (*The Tongue of the Unseen*).

لسان الغیب

A newspaper "jelly-graphed" and clandestinely circulated in Tíhrán about A.H. 1319 (= A.D. 1901-2) by a secret committee which used formerly to write against the *Aminu's-Sultán*, and concerning which something has been already said in the Introduction (p. 21).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(295)

Lodianá Akhbár (*Lodianá News*).

لودیانه اخبار

A weekly newspaper published in Calcutta on Saturdays, which, according to Zenker's *Bibliotheca Orientalis* (No. 1834), was in circulation in A.H. 1262 (= A.D. 1846).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(296)

La Patrie.

A newspaper published at Tíhrán in French in A.D. 1876 (= A.H. 1293). See above in the Introduction, pp. 16-17.

See Rabino, No. 217, who states that it began (and ended) on Feb. 5, 1876.

(297)

Mujáhid (*The National Volunteer*).

مجاهد

A paper printed in Tabríz in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) and appearing every other day, edited by Sayyid Muhammád Shabistári, known as Abu'z-Ziyá, editor of the papers *al-Hadíd* and *Irán-i-Vaw*. In consequence of the publication in its last number, which coincided with the Abortive *Coup d'État* (of December, 1907), or Event of the Artillery Barracks (*Waq'a-i-Típkhápa*), of a letter from Baghdád containing an attack on Sayyid Kázim of Yazd, a *mujtahid* residing at Najaf, it incurred

the hatred and vengeance of certain fanatics, and its editor was subjected to a severe bastinado, and was expelled from the city. This paper was published on behalf of the Social Democrats, and served as their organ.

See Rabino, No. 178, who gives the 9th of Sha'bán, A.H. 1325 (= Sept. 17, 1907), as the date of inception, and adds that No. 22 was dated the 9th of Dhul-Qa'da (= Dec. 14) of the same year. I possess Nos. 1, 20, 21 and 22, which comprise 4 pp. of $10\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 15 qráns in Tabriz, 20 qráns elsewhere in Persia, and 25 qráns abroad.

(298)

Mujáhid (*The National Volunteer*).

مجاهد

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8).

See Rabino, No. 179, who says that only five numbers were published, the first on the 9th of Shawwál, A.H. 1325 (= Nov. 15, 1907), and the last on the 2nd of Muharram, A.H. 1326 (= Feb. 5, 1908). I possess Nos. 1 and 4, which comprise 4 pp. of $12'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 12 qráns in Gilán, 15 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 6 roubles in Russia.

(299)

Majlis (*The Assembly*).

مجلس

A paper printed in Tíhrán, which first appeared on the 8th of Shawwál, A.H. 1324 (= Nov. 25, 1906), edited by Sayyid Muḥammad Ṣádiq (son of the well-known Sayyid Muḥammad-i-Tabátabá'í), and written by the *Adíbú'l-Mamálik*, editor of the *Adab* (*q.v.*). This was the first paper in Persia which reported the debates of the National Assembly after it was opened, on which account it achieved a great celebrity, so that in the provinces it was generally supposed that it was connected with the Assembly. After the restoration of the Constitution (in July, 1909) it again began to appear under the supervision of Shaykh Yahyá of Káshán, a former contributor to the daily (Tíhrán) *Hablu'l-Matín*, and continued publication until these latter times (end of 1911 or beginning of 1912). During the Second Constitutional Period the politics of this paper were Moderate¹.

¹ In No. 2 of this newspaper is a very fine *qasida* in praise of the National Assembly by the *Adíbú'l-Mamálik*, which is one of the best poems produced during the Constitutional Period. It begins:

شاد باش ای مجلس متی چه بینه عنقریب، از تو آید درد ملت را در این دوران طبیب.

“Hail, O National Assembly! For I see that at this epoch there will shortly issue forth from thee a healer for the Nation's ills.”

See Rabino, No. 180. I possess a fairly complete collection of this paper. It underwent several enlargements. Thus No. 1 comprised 4 pp. of $11\frac{3}{4}'' \times 7''$; No. 8 increased in size to $14\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{1}{2}''$; while No. 37 of the Third Year still further increased to $21'' \times 14''$. The yearly subscription also increased from 45 *gráns* in Tíhrán, 55 *gráns* in the provinces, and 26 francs abroad, to 60 *gráns* in Tíhrán, 75 *gráns* in the provinces, 40 francs abroad, and 16 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus.

(300)

مجلة انجمن اتحادیه سعادت

Majalla-i-Anjuman-i-Ittihádiyya-i-Sa'ádat

(*Magazine of the Society of the Union of Happiness*).

See under *Ittihádiyya-i-Sa'ádat*, No. 27 *supra*.

Not in Rabino.

(301)

Majalla-i-Istibdád (*Magazine of Autocracy*).

مجلة استبداد

A monthly magazine printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) and edited by [Shaykh Mahdí of Qum, entitled] *Shaykh-i-l-Mamálik*.

See Rabino, No. 181, who states that 31 numbers appeared in all, the first on the 5th of Jumádá ii. A.H. 1325 (=July 16. 1907). I was acquainted with the editor when I was in Kírmán in the summer of 1888, and in memory of that old friendship he sent me this magazine month by month, so that I possess an almost complete set.

(302)

Majalla-i-Tabábat (*Medical Magazine*).

مجلة طبیعت

A scientific magazine lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(303)

مجلة هئیت علمیه دانشواران

Majalla-i-Hay'at-i-'Ilmiyya-i-Dánishwarán

(*Magazine of the Scientific Society of Savants*).

According to Rabino (No. 182), on whose authority this publication is here included, it appeared monthly in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909).

(304)

Majalla-i-Nazmiyya (*The Police Magazine*).

مجلة نظمية

A paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1329 (=A.D. 1911) which discussed matters concerning the Police.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(305)

Majmú'a-i-Akhláq (*Ethical Miscellany*).

مجموعه اخلاق

A magazine printed every ten days in Tíhrán in A.H. 1323 (=A.D. 1905-6) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán (Mušawwir 'Alí), and under the patronage of the *Anjuman-i-Ukhuwwat* ("Society of Brotherhood") of Zahíru'd-Dawla, that is to say the followers of the Mystical Path of Ṣafí 'Alí Sháh. This paper discussed ethical matters and was for the most part written by Mírzá Ibráhím Khán, Deputy for Iṣfahán in the Second National Assembly.

See Rabino, No. 183. I possess Nos. 2-10, and 12-15, which are not dated. Each contains 8 pp. of $7\frac{1}{2}'' \times 4\frac{1}{4}''$, and is priced at 4 sháhís. No yearly subscription is mentioned. The magazine contains a great deal of poetry, and professedly avoids political and religious matters.

(306)

مجموعه ما و رای بحر خزر

Majmú'a-i-Má-wará-yi Bahr-i-Khazar

(*The Trans-Caspian Review*).

A weekly newspaper printed at 'Ishqábád (Askabad) in A.H. 1322 (=A.D. 1904-5) under the editorship of the Russian Fedoroff. This paper was the instrument of Russian policy and the vehicle of Russian political aims in Persia. It was founded during the Russo-Japanese War to proclaim the Russian advances and victories, and was distributed gratuitously throughout Persia by the Russian Consulates.

See Rabino, No. 184, according to whom No. 4 of the Fourth Year was dated the 13th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (=Nov. 26, 1909). I possess Nos. 3, 4 and 8 of the Third Year. Each contains 4-8 pp. of $13'' \times 8\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 3 roubles in Russia, $4\frac{1}{2}$ roubles abroad.

مأموریت مسح و مسح

۱۳۲۲

۸

№ ۳ - شماره ۳ مسح و مسح سے ۱۳۲۲ مطابق ۱۹۰۵ میلادی مطابق ۱۴۲۲ ھجری مطابق ۱۴ موسیٰ سعیدی ھجری

آغازیہ زاکاسپیانہ



Superscription and cover of the *Majmū'a-i-Bahr-i-Khazar*,
or "Revue Transcaspienne"

No. 3 of the Third Year, Feb. 28, 1908



(307)

Muhákamát (*Judgements*).

محاكمات

A paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907-8), at first twice and afterwards thrice a week, under the editorship of Majdu'l-Islám of Kirmán, to give publicity to the proceedings of the Law Courts.

See Rabino, No. 182, who describes it as the organ of the Ministry of Justice, and gives the 17th (*sic*, but see below) of Jumáda i. A.H. 1325 (=June 28, 1907), as the date of its first appearance. I possess Nos. 2, 3, 22, 25, 26, 28, 29, 43, 48, and 49, the first dated the 13th of Jumáda i. A.H. 1325 (=June 24, 1907), and the last the 14th of Rabi' i. A.H. 1326 (=April 16, 1908). Each number contains 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{4}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 15 *qráns* in Tíhrán, 18 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, 2 mejidiyyés in Turkey and Egypt, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 18 francs in Europe.

(308)

Muhákamát (*Judgements*).

محاكمات

A paper published in Tabríz in A.H. 1326 (=A.D. 1908) under the editorship of Mírzá Maḥmúd Ghani-záda of Salmás, editor of the *Faryád* and *Bú Qalamún* (*q.v.*).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(309)

Muhákamat-i-Yazd (*Judgements of Yazd*).

محاكمات يزد

A weekly paper lithographed in Yazd in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Muḥammad Sádiq.

See Rabino, No. 186, who states that after the arrival at Yazd of the Bakhtiyári Sardár-i-Jang, the newspaper *Ma'rífát* (see below, No. 328) was published under the title of *Muhákamat*, but not more than two or three numbers were printed and circulated. I possess a copy of No. 2 of the First Year, which is dated the 17th of Dhul-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (=Nov. 30, 1909). It comprises 4 pp. lithographed in large, clear *ta'líq*, of $11'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 16 *qráns* in Yazd, 20 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, 23 *qráns* abroad.

(310)

Mudarris-i-Fársí (*The Persian Teacher*).

مدرس فارسی

A monthly magazine published in Bombay, partly lithographed and partly printed in small (book) form, in A.D. 1883 (=A.H. 1300-1). Its contents were partly Persian and partly English, and, as its name implies, were chiefly educational and connected with the study of the Persian language. It treated of Persian grammar and literature, and contained Persian stories,

anecdotes, proverbs, specimens of calligraphy, biographies, and notices of old poets and Kings of Persia, accompanied in most cases by English translations. Its first number was dated Thursday, January 1, 1883, and the following verse of poetry was printed on the top of each copy :

ز لافِ حمد و نعت اولی است بر خاکِ ادبِ خقان
سجودی می توان کردن درودی می توان گفتن

A complete collection of three years (36 numbers) of this periodical is preserved in the Library of the British Museum under the class-mark 757.cc.20. The last (36th) number is dated December, 1885.

This periodical was edited by Khán Bahádúr G. M. Munshí and his sons. Each number comprised 16 pp., and the yearly subscription was 4 rupees, if paid in advance, and 5 rupees if paid at the end of the year. At the beginning of each number is written in English : "to save much time trouble and money." In the number for August, 1885, appears an advertisement of the *Farhang*, published at Isfahán, and an encomium on it, and in subsequent numbers news is occasionally quoted from that paper.

In the later numbers of the *Mudarris-i-Fársí* there appear advertisements of a paper entitled *Mufarrihu'l-Qulub*, which is highly praised, and of which it writes as follows: "This is a weekly Persian newspaper published at Karáchí in Sind, and is the best Persian newspaper in India. It has appeared regularly for thirty years, and it is now the thirtieth year of its publication. Its Persian style is very good, and entirely accords with the spoken and written idiom of Persia. It contains the latest news from every country, and is in every respect a first-class newspaper. It is chiefly maintained and published by subventions from the rulers, princes, nobility and gentry of Persia, Turkey, Afghánistán, India, Europe, etc. Its proprietors and publishers possess testimonials, guarantees and letters from most of the above-mentioned rulers, nobles and gentry which afford ample evidence as to the excellence of its style and taste. It is especially suitable for the use of students of Persian in India. It is edited and published by two learned, accomplished and well-known persons,

Mírzá Muḥammad Ja'far (the editor) and Mírzá Muḥammad Sádiq of Mashhad, Persian Consul at Karáchí. Yearly subscription for Indian nobles, 12 rupees, if paid in advance, and 24 rupees if post-paid: for people of the middle class, 10 and 20 rupees, respectively: and for students, 5 and 10 rupees respectively."

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(311)

Madaniyyat (*Civilization*).

مدنیت

A fortnightly newspaper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1301 (= A.D. 1883-4) under the editorship of the Secretary to the Armenian Agency, known as Sadrá. No. 2 was dated Wednesday the 12th of Jumádá ii, A.H. 1301 (= April 9, 1884).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(312)

Madí (? *Media*).

مدى

A weekly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8), edited and written by Shaykh 'Abdu'l-‘Alí, known as *Múbad*, on account of his sentiments with regard to Ancient Persia and the pure Persian language. After the *Coup d'État* of June 23, 1908, and the bombardment of the *Majlis*, he became acquainted with the celebrated M. Panoff, the correspondent of certain Liberal Russian papers in Persia, who also took part in the Gilán Rebellion in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909), at the time when the Russian Legation had expelled him from Tíhrán. He accompanied him to St Petersburg under the name of "Mírzá Shaykh 'Alí the *Mujtahid*," and endeavoured to influence public opinion in Russia in a manner favourable to Persia by means of public speeches.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(313)

Mirát-i-Janúb (*The Mirror of the South*).

مرآت جنوب

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Kirmán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of Sayyid Jalálu'd-Dín Husayní *Mu'ayyidu'l-Ashráf*.

See Rabino, No. 187. I possess a copy of No. 1, which is dated the 3rd of Muḥarram, A.H. 1329 (= Jan. 4, 1911). It is lithographed in a large, clear *naskh*, and comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 20 *grains* in Kirmān. This number contains, on p. 1, a portrait of Mīrzā Husayn Khán *Sardīr-i-Nusrat*.

(314)

مرأة المسفر و مشكوة الحضر

Mirátu's-Safar wa Mishkátu'l-Hadar

(*The Mirror of Travel and Lamp of Sejourn*).

A newspaper published in Rabí' i, A.H. 1288 (= May-June, 1871) on the march and at the halting-places during Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh's summer journey to Mázandarán. It gave an account of the events of the journey from start to finish, and was printed and edited by Muḥammad Hasan Khán *I'timádu's-Salṭana*. In all thirteen numbers were published.

This information is supplied in a letter from H.E. the *I'timádu's-Salṭana*. The paper is not mentioned by Rabino, and is not otherwise known.

(315)

Mirrīkh (Mars).

مریخ

A newspaper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1296 (= A.D. 1879) under the editorship of Mīrzá Hasan Khán *Šanī'u'd-Dawla*. The first number was dated Muḥarram 5 of that year (= Dec. 30, 1878) and the last number the 16th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1297 (= May 26, 1880). In all eighteen numbers were published. This paper took the place of the *Rúznáma-i-Nízámí* ("Military Journal") which preceded it, and would seem to have been founded by Mīrzá Husayn Khán *Sipahsálári*¹. See No. 191 *supra*.

Most of the above particulars are derived from information supplied by *Zakī'u'l-Mulk*. The paper is not mentioned by Rabino, nor have I seen it.

(316)

Musáwát (Equality).

مساوات

A weekly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Sayyid Muḥammad Rízá of Shíráz, and

¹ The *I'timádu's-Salṭana* in one of his letters attributes the foundation and circulation of this newspaper to Prince Kámrán Mīrzá, entitled *Náṣīhu's-Salṭana*, the son of Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh, who published it with the assistance of the present *Sardīr-i-Kull*. It came to an end, however, after only twelve or thirteen numbers had appeared. It is, however, highly probable, nay, almost certain, that the details mentioned in the text are more correct and accurate, and that the other particulars refer to some other paper of which we have no further information.

Sayyid 'Abdu'r-Rahím of Khalkhál. This paper, by reason of its extreme boldness and steadfastness in Constitutional Principles, was one of the foremost champions in the Press of the First Constitution. It achieved great notoriety in consequence of its criticism of the Press Law, on the promulgation of which it published a number full of idle stories, fables and phantasies, saying that henceforth, in consequence of the above-mentioned Law, everything except such matters would be prohibited; and also in consequence of a celebrated article entitled "How is the Sháh?" directed against Muhammád 'Alí Sháh. These actions led to the suppression of the paper and legal proceedings against the editor. The editor of this paper, Sayyid Muhammád Rízá, was one of the eight persons whose surrender Muhammád 'Alí Sháh demanded of the First National Assembly, but after the bombardment of the *Majlis* (June 23, 1908) he escaped and could not be captured. Finally he succeeded in reaching the Caucasus, whence he made his way to Tabríz, where, during the Revolution and siege of that city, he again published the *Musáwát*. Finally he was elected by Tabríz as one of the Members of the Second National Assembly. In politics the paper was thorough-going Constitutional and Liberal.

See Rabino, No. 188, who says that in all 25 numbers of the Tíhrán edition appeared, the first on the 5th of Ramazán, A.H. 1325 (=Oct. 12, 1907), and the last at the end of Rabí' i, A.H. 1326 (=May 2, 1908). I possess a fairly complete collection.

(317)

Musáwát (*Equality*).

مساوات

A paper lithographed in Tabríz early in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Sayyid Muhammád Rízá of Shíráz.

See Rabino, No. 188, according to whom the first issue of the Tabríz *Musáwát* appeared on Muharram 1, A.H. 1327 (=Jan. 23, 1909), and was numbered "26" in direct continuation of the former Tíhrán *Musáwát*. I possess a fairly complete set of the Tíhrán issues (Nos. 1-24, the last dated the 23rd of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1326=May 25, 1908), and No. 27 (the second) of the Tabríz issue, which is *printed*, not lithographed, and is dated the 7th of Muharram, A.H. 1327=Jan. 29, 1909. Each number contains 8 pp. of 12" x 6 $\frac{1}{4}$ ". Yearly subscription of Tíhrán issue, 12 *qráns* in Tíhrán, 17 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, 15 francs abroad; of Tabríz issue, 12 *qráns* in Tabríz, 20 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia, and 5 roubles abroad.

(318)

Mashwarat (*Council*).

مشورت

A paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(319)

مشروعه، بیقانون

Mashrúta-i-Bí-qánún (*The Lawless Constitution*).

A paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(320)

Misbáh (*The Lamp*).

مصباح

A paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7) under the editorship of Mírzá Abu'l-Qásim of Tabríz.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(321)

Muṣawwar (*The Illustrated*).

مصور

Inserted on the authority of Rabino, No. 189, who gives no particulars. Perhaps what he had in view was the *Illustrated History of the War in the Far East*, which was published in parts in Tíhrán.

(322)

Muẓaffarí.

مظفری

A fortnightly, and subsequently weekly, paper, first lithographed and subsequently printed in Bushire in A.H. 1319 (= A.D. 1901-2), under the editorship of 'Alí Áqá of Shíráz.

See Rabino, No. 190, who states that the paper was Democrat in polities, and that No. 2 was dated the 15th of Shawwál, A.H. 1319 (= Jan. 25, 1902). I possess a large collection of this paper from the First to the Tenth Year (A.H. 1319-1329 = Jan. 1902-April, 1911). Of these, Nos. 2-66 (Jan. 1902-Sept. 1904) are lithographed, and the remainder printed. Each number comprises 16 pp. of 9" x 5". Yearly subscription, 22 qráns in Bushire, 28 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 8 rupees in India, 14 francs in Europe, Turkey and Egypt, and 5 roubles in Russia and Turkistán.

(323)

Muzaffari.

مظفری

A paper printed in Mecca in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of 'Alí Áqá of Shíráz, editor of the homonymous Bushír paper mentioned immediately above. Only one number was published during the season of the Pilgrimage.

See Rabino, No. 190, according to whom this paper (which I have not seen) first appeared in Dhul-Hijja, A.H. 1326 (= Dec. 1908-Jan. 1909).

(324)

Mazhar (*The Manifestation*).

مظہر

Of this weekly paper, not mentioned by either Rabino or the author of this treatise, I possess one copy, No. 13, dated the 27th of Dhul-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (= Dec. 10, 1909). It is printed at Tiflis, partly in Turkish, partly in Persian, and bears a superscription in Russian. It comprises 4 pp. of $16\frac{1}{2}'' \times 10''$, and contains on page 1 a portrait of Sardár-i-Humáyún, the Persian Consul-General at Tiflis. Yearly subscription, 6 roubles. It describes itself as:—

ادبی سیاسی اقتصادی و وطنہ خدمت ایدر هفتہ لک ترک غزتہ سی

—“a weekly literary, political, economic and patriotic Turkish newspaper.”

(325)

Ma'árif (*Instruction*).

معارف

A paper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1317 (= A.D. 1899-1900) under the supervision of the Society of Instruction (*Anjuman-i-Ma'árif*).

Not in Rabino, unless this be merely the early beginning of the next following.

(326)

Ma'árif (*Instruction*).

معارف

A weekly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Shaykh Muḥammad 'Alí Bahjat of Dízfúl, editor of the magazine entitled *Da'watu'l-Haqq*.

See Rabino, No. 191, who gives the date of No. 16 as the 12th of Ṣádá, A.H. 1325 (= March 27, 1907). I possess Nos. 13, 25, 31, and the supplement to 10. As the

paper appeared weekly, it appears by reckoning backwards that it began to be published in A.H. 1324 (=A.D. 1906-7), not 1325, a fact also indicated on each issue, where "1324" stands immediately beneath the title. Each number comprises 8 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 17 qráns in Tíhrán, 20 qráns in the provinces, and 12 francs abroad. In No. 36 the title is printed in *naskh* instead as heretofore in *ta'liq*.

(327)

Ma'árif (*Instruction*).

مَعَارِف

A paper printed twice a week in Tíhrán in Sha'bán, A.H. 1326 (=Sept., 1908) under the management of the Society of Learning (*Anjuman-i-Ma'árif*).

See Rabino, No. 192, and No. 326 *supra*, of which I suspect it to be a continuation. Not seen by the Translator.

(328)

Ma'rífat (*Knowledge*).

مَعْرِفَة

A weekly paper lithographed at Tabríz in A.H. 1319 (=A.D. 1901-2) under the editorship of Mírzá 'Abdu'lláh Khán, son of Mírzá Taqí, President of the Courts of Justice (*Sadr-i-'Adliyya*), one of the Jahán-sháhí Sayyids of Tabríz, and Director of the *Ma'rífat* College.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(329)

Ma'rífat (*Knowledge*).

مَعْرِفَة

A weekly paper "jelly-graphed," and subsequently lithographed, in Yazd, in A.H. 1326 (=A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Shaykh Abu'l-Qásim *Iftikháru'l-'Ulamá*.

See Rabino, No. 193. I possess Nos. 6 and 8. The former, dated the 15th of Muhamarram, A.H. 1326 (=Feb. 18, 1908), is "jelly-graphed"; the latter, dated the 18th of Ramazán, A.H. 1327 (=Oct. 3, 1909), is lithographed. From the long interval separating these two numbers, as well as from sundry differences apparent in arrangement and production, I am disposed to believe that in reality two independent papers named *Ma'rífat* were published in Yazd, one ("jelly-graphed") towards the end of A.H. 1325, and another (lithographed) about the middle of A.H. 1327. In size the two agree (4 pp. of $10\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6''$), but the yearly subscriptions differ as follows. No. 6 (the "jelly-graph"), 20 qráns in Yazd, 23 qráns elsewhere in Persia; No. 8 (the lithograph), 10 qráns in Yazd, 12 qráns elsewhere in Persia. No editor's name appears on No. 6.

(330)

Ma'rifatu'l-Akhlaq (*Knowledge of Ethics*).

معرفة الاخلاق

A paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(331)

Miftáhu'z-Zafar (*The Key of Victory*).

مفتاح الظفر

A weekly scientific paper lithographed at Calcutta in A.H. 1315 (= A.D. 1897-8) under the editorship of Mírzá Sayyid Hasan of Káshán, afterwards editor of the Tíhrán *Hablu'l-Matín*.

See Rabino, No. 194. I possess Nos. 13 and 4 (sic) of the Second Year, the former dated the 26th of Dhul-Qa'da, A.H. 1316 (= April 4, 1899), and the latter the 25th of Jumádá i, A.H. 1317 (= Oct. 1, 1899). The number of pages varies from 4 to 8 of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$, lithographed in a rather large and ungraceful *ta'líq*. Yearly subscription, 10 rupees in India and the Persian Gulf, 35 gráns in Persia and Afghánistán, 25 francs in China, Japan, Russia and Europe, and 5 mejidiyyés in Turkey.

(332)

Mufarrihu'l-Qulúb (*The Rejoicer of Hearts*).

مفرح القلوب

A weekly newspaper published at Karáchí (Sind) in A.H. 1302-3 (= A.D. 1885) and edited by Mírzá Muhammad Ja'far and Mírzá Muhammad Sádiq of Mashhad, Persian Consul at Karáchí.

See above, No. 310, under the *Mudarris-i-Fársí*, through which alone it is known to us.

(333)

Mukáfát (*Recompense*).

مكافآت

A paper published in Khúy (Ázarbáyján) in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of Mírzá Áqá Khán Hirandí, director of the *Madrasa-i-Musáwát* ("College of Equality"). Most of the articles in this paper were from the pen of Abu'l-Hasan Khán, Muhammad 'Alí-záda, entitled *Sá'ídu'l-Hamálik*, and Amír-i-Hishmat, who at that time held Khúy and Salmás on behalf of the Revolutionaries. Its proprietor was Mírzá Núru'lláh Yakání. In politics the paper was Revolutionary.

See Rabino, No. 195. I possess No. 5, dated the 24th of Ṣafar, A.H. 1327 (= March 18, 1909). It comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Price of each copy, one 'Abbásí.

(334)

Maktab (*The School*).

مکتب

A paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1323 (= A.D. 1905-6) under the editorship of Hájji Mírzá Hasan of Tabríz, known as *Rushdijára*.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(335)

Mu‘ayyad (*Aided*).

مؤید

A paper “jelly-graphed” in Láhiján in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8).

See Rabino, No. 196, on whose authority it is here inserted.

(336)

Mahdí Hammál (*Mahdí the Porter*¹).

مهدی حمال

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Akbar-záda. Only one number of it appeared.

See Rabino, No. 197, on whose authority it is here inserted. The date of publication was the 16th of Ramazán, A.H. 1328 (= Sept. 21, 1910).

(337)

Mízán (*The Balance*).

میزان

An illustrated comic paper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911) under the editorship of *Fakhru'l-Wá'ízín* of Káshán. In politics it was Democrat.

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(338)

Mitq (*Thought*).

دھنپ

A paper printed at Tabríz in the Armenian language in A.H. 1330 (= A.D. 1912) under the editorship of Alexander Dir Wartániyáns, also editor of the Persian *Fíkr*. (See No. 265 *supra*.)

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

¹ Mahdí Hammál (“the Porter”) was well known in Tíhrán as a man of immense height, bulk and strength, and of voracious appetite. He would eat 1½ or 2 maunds of bread and cheese, and could carry the weight of a *kharáir* on his shoulders. His voracity has become proverbial.

(339)

Násiri.

ناصری

A paper lithographed in Tabríz every ten days in A.H. 1311 (= A.D. 1893-4) under the editorship of Mullá Muhammád Nádím-báshí ("Chief Courtier"), director of the Mużaffarí College in Tabríz, and subsequently Nádímú's-Sultán and Minister of the Press. The paper was subsequently edited by Iqbálí'l-Kuttáb, and finally by Hájji Mírzá Mas'úd Khán Ṣafá'u'l-Mamálik, son of Hájji Sayyid Hasan 'Adlu'l-Mulk of Tabríz. It was semi-official, and was even considered as one of the official newspapers, and continued to be published for nearly seven years. Its polemics against the Constantinople *Akhtar* ("Star," *q.v.* No. 34 *supra*) deserve attention.

See Rabino, No. 198. I possess No. 33 of the Third Year, dated the first of Ramazán, A.H. 1314 (= Feb. 3, 1897). It comprises 4 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 16 gráns in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, 40 piastres in Turkey, and 5 rupees in India.

(340)

Náqúr (The Clarion).

نقر

A paper lithographed twice a week in Isfahán in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Mírzá Masíh Túysírkání. The comic or satirical portion of this paper, entitled *Zisht u Zíbá* ("Foul and Fair"), was written in a very agreeable literary style. In politics it was thorough-going Liberal and Constitutional.

See Rabino, No. 200, according to whom 25 numbers appeared in all, the first on the 21st of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1326 (= Nov. 25, 1908). I possess No. 9, dated the 24th of Ṣafar, A.H. 1327 (= March 17, 1909). It comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{3}{4}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 14 gráns in Isfahán, 17 gráns elsewhere in Persia. Lithographed in good *naskh*.

(341)

Nála-i-Millat (The Nation's Cry).

نالہ ملت

A paper lithographed in Tabríz in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Mírzá Áqá, editor of the *Istiqlál*. In politics the paper was thorough-going Liberal and Constitutional.

See Rabino, No. 199. I possess No. 38 of the First Year, dated the 14th of Muharram, A.H. 1326 (= Feb. 17, 1908), which seems to show that the paper was founded in the latter part of A.H. 1325, not in 1326. It comprises 4 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 8\frac{1}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 8 gráns in Tabriz, 10 gráns elsewhere in Persia, 4 roubles in Russia.

(342)

Náma-i-Haqíqat (*The Letter of Truth*).

نامهٔ حقیقت

A paper published in Tíhrán in A.H. 1326 (=A.D. 1908-9).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

(343)

Náma-i-Wátan (*The Letter of the Fatherland*).

نامهٔ وطن

A paper lithographed in Haydarábád in the Deccan in A.H. 1326 (?) (=A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of the *Şahháf-báshí*, a fugitive from Tíhrán. The articles of this paper dealt with the supernatural, and it laid down sundry religious laws.See Rabino, No. 201. I possess No. 7 of the Second Year, dated *Şafar*, A.H. 1326 (=March, 1908). It comprises 16 pp. of $10\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$, lithographed in poor *ta'líq*. No price is indicated.

(344)

Naját (*Salvation*).

نجات

A newspaper printed at first once and subsequently twice a week in Tíhrán in A.H. 1327 (=A.D. 1909), before the capture of Tíhrán by the National Armies, under the editorship of Mírzá Muhammad of Khurásán, editor of the paper *Huqúq* ("Rights," *q.v.*), and afterwards Member of the Second National Assembly. In consequence of a somewhat Liberal article, this paper was suspended by Sa'du'd-Dawla's Cabinet, which suspension provided one of the causes which led to the attack of the National Volunteers (*Mujáhidín*) of Qazwín on Tíhrán. After the capture of Tíhrán it again resumed publication. In politics it was thorough-going Liberal and Constitutionalist, but not Democratic as Rabino asserts.See Rabino, No. 202. I possess Nos. 1, 6, 15, 18 and 25, the first dated the 3rd of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1327 (=June 22, 1909), and the last the 4th of Shawwál (=Oct. 19) of the same year. Contains 4 or 8 pp. of $12\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 10 *qráns* in Tíhrán, 17 elsewhere in Persia, and 15 francs abroad.

(345)

Naját (*Salvation*).

نجات

A "jelly-graphed" paper published in Rasht.

See Rabino, No. 203, on whose authority it is here inserted.

(346)

Naját (*Salvation*).

نجات

A paper printed in Khúy in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). In politics it was Democratic.

See Rabino, No. 204. Not seen by the translator.

(347)

Naját-i-Waṭan (*The Country's Salvation*).

نجات وطن

A paper published in Iṣfahán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909).

See Rabino, No. 205, on whose authority it is here inserted. He adds that not more than seven or eight numbers were published.

(348)

Najaf.

نجف

A weekly paper printed at Najaf in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Sayyid Muslim Zawín-záda and Hájji Muḥammad ibn Hájji Ḫusayn, and owned by Shaykh Ḫusayn of Ṭihrán.

See Rabino, No. 206. I possess No. 6, dated the 16th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1328 (= May 26, 1910). It comprises 8 pp. of $9\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 25 piastres in Najaf, 30 piastres elsewhere in Turkey, 15 qráns in Persia, and 8 francs abroad.

(349)

Najm-i-Bákhtar (*The Star of the West*).

نجم باختر

See above under *Payámbar-i-Bákhtar* ("The Prophet of the West"), No. 96 *supra*.

See Rabino, No. 207. It was published at Washington.

(350)

Nidá-yi-Rasht (*The Voice of Rasht*).

ندای رشت

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911). Only two numbers of it appeared, the first, according to Rabino, on the 28th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1329 (= March 29, 1911), and the second on the 2nd of Rabí' ii (April 2) of the same year.

See Rabino, No. 208.

(351)

Nidá-yi-Islám (*The Voice of Islám*).

ندای اسلام

A weekly newspaper lithographed at Shíráz in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Sayyid Ziyá'u'd-Dín-i-

Tabátabáí of Yazd, editor of the newspapers *Sharq* and *Baqq* (*q.v.*).

See Rabino, No. 209. I possess Nos. 7, 14, and 25. The first is dated the 11th of Ṣafar, A.H. 1325 (= March 26, 1907). Each number consists of from 4 to 8 pp. of $10'' \times 7''$; lithographed (the earlier numbers in green ink) in a large and good *naskh*. Yearly subscription, 30 qráns in Shiráz, 36 qráns elsewhere in Persia, and 40 qráns abroad.

(352)

Nidá-yi-Waṭan (*The Country's Call*).

نَدَائِي وَطَن

A weekly, subsequently bi-weekly, and finally, daily paper printed at Tíhrán in A.H. 1324 (= A.D. 1906-7) under the editorship of Majdul-Islám of Kirmán, editor of the newspapers *Kashgúl* and *Muḥákamát* (*q.v.*).

See Rabino, No. 210, who gives the 11th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1324 (= Dec. 27, 1906) as the date of first issue. I possess a fairly complete set. Each number comprises from 4 to 8 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 30 qráns in Tíhrán, 36 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 5 mejidiyyés in Turkey and Egypt, 17 francs in America and Europe, 10 roubles in Russia, and 15 rupees in India.

(353)

Nidá-yi-Janúb (*The Voice of the South*).

نَدَائِي جَنَوْب

Of this paper, which is not mentioned either by Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí "Tarbiyat" or by Rabino, I possess one copy, No. 2, dated the 22nd of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1329 (= Nov. 15, 1911). It comprises 8 pp. of $15'' \times 8\frac{1}{4}''$, and was printed in Tíhrán. Proprietor and chief contributor, Mírzá Bákír Khán, teacher and translator, of Tabríz; responsible editor, Muḥammad Bákír Khán Tangistání. Yearly subscription, 18 qráns in Tíhrán, 20 qráns elsewhere in Persia, and 22 qráns abroad. The paper is described in the title as founded in Shawwál, A.H. 1329 (= Sept.-Oct., 1911).

(354)

Nasím-i-Shímál (*The Breeze of the North*).

نَسِيمٌ شَمَال

A paper printed in Rasht in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Sayyid-Ashraf. This was one of the best literary papers, and in particular contained many notable poems, both serious and satirical.

See Rabino, No. 211, according to whom it appeared at irregular intervals, the first issue on the 2nd of Sha'bán, A.H. 1325 (=Sept. 10, 1907), and the "Third Year" began with No. 69. I possess Nos. 9-12, 14, 16, 18, 19, 22, 23, 27, 33, 45, 48; Nos. 5 and 7 of the Third Year, No. 10 (dated the 2nd of Sha'bán, A.H. 1329 =July 29, 1911), and Nos. 12-14, 16. The numbering is somewhat erratic, and the intervals of publication were very irregular.

(355)

Nazmiyya (*The Police*).

نظمه

A weekly illustrated newspaper lithographed in Tabriz in A.H. 1326 (=A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Mashhadí Mahmúd Isgandáni. The first number of it contains the portrait of *Ijlálu'l-Mulk*, Chief of the Police at Tabriz.

See Rabino, No. 212, who gives the name of the proprietor as Muhammád 'Alí, and states that the first issue was on the 23rd of Rabi' i, A.H. 1326 (=April 25, 1908). I possess No. 1, which is lithographed in an indifferent *ta'líq*, and comprises 4 pp. of $12\frac{3}{4}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 8 *qráns* in Tabriz, 10 *qráns* elsewhere in Persia.

(356)

Naqsh-i-Jahán (*The Picture of the World*).

نقش جهان

An illustrated weekly paper lithographed in Isfahán in A.H. 1325 (=A.D. 1907-8), and published by the office of the newspaper *Isfahán*. (See No. 49 *supra*.)

See Rabino, No. 213, who gives the date of No. 1 as the 23rd of Shawwál, A.H. 1325 (=Nov. 29, 1907). I possess No. 1, which comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{3}{4}'' \times 6''$, lithographed in *ta'líq*, with two cartoons. Yearly subscription, 12 *qráns* in Isfahán.

(357)

Naw-Bahár (*Early Spring*).

نوبهار

A paper printed in Mashhad twice a week in A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910), of which No. 1 was dated the 9th of Shawwál (=Oct. 14, 1910) of that year, under the editorship of the *Maliku'sh-Shu'ará* ("King of the Poets"), who signed under the *nom de guerre* of "M. Bahár." This paper had a special importance on account of its extreme boldness and fiery denunciations, especially against the Russian aggressions. Finally, in consequence of the complaints of the Russian Legation in Tíhrán, the Ministry for Foreign Affairs ordered its suppression, but it subsequently resumed publication under the title of *Táza Bahár*. (See No. 98 *supra*.) In politics this paper was Democrat.

See Rabino, No. 214. I possess Nos. 1, 28, 39 and 48, the first dated as above, the last the 12th of Jumáda i, A.H. 1329 (= May 11, 1911). Each comprises 4 pp. of $16\frac{1}{4}'' \times 10\frac{1}{2}''$. Yearly subscription, 25 qráns in Mashhad, 30 qráns elsewhere in Persia, 6 roubles abroad.

(358)

Naw-rúz (*New Year's Day*).

نوروز

A weekly paper lithographed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902-3), edited by Názimú'l-Islám of Kirmán, also editor of the *Kawkib-i-durri-yi-Násirí* (see No. 286 *supra*), and written by Mírzá Kázim Khán of Kirmán.

See Rabino, No. 215, who gives the date of first issue as the 22nd of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1320 (= March 22, 1903). I do not possess a copy.

(359)

Naw-rúz (*New Year's Day*).

نوروز

A paper lithographed in Iṣfahán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8).

See Rabino, No. 216, on whose authority it is here inserted.

(360)

Naw'-i-Bashar (*The Human Race*).

نوع بشر

A paper printed in Rasht twice a week in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911).

See Rabino, No. 217, who says that only six numbers appeared, the first on the 25th of Rabí' ii, A.H. 1329 (= April 25, 1911), and the last on the 23rd of Jumáda i (= May 22) of the same year. I possess Nos. 1, 3 and 6. Each comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{3}{4}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 15 qráns in Rasht, and the same elsewhere plus postage.

(361)

Nayyir-i-A'zam (*The Greater Luminary*).

نیر اعظم

A paper printed in Tíhrán twice a week in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907), under the editorship of the *Mu'ímú'l-'Ulamá* of Iṣfahán, who was afterwards suspected of favouring the Reaction, and, after the capture of Tíhrán by the Nationalists (in July, 1909), was imprisoned for nearly a year with other political offenders.

See Rabino, No. 218. I possess Nos. 2 and 13, of which the former is dated the 16th of Ramazán, A.H. 1325 (= Oct. 23, 1907), and the latter the 6th of Dhu'l-Qa'da (= Dec. 11) of the same year. Each comprises 4 pp. of $12'' \times 7''$. Yearly subscription, 14 qráns in Tíhrán, 17 qráns elsewhere in Persia, and 11 francs abroad.

(362)

Watan (*Fatherland*).

وطن

A weekly paper printed, and afterwards lithographed, in Tíhrán in A.H. 1324 (=A.D. 1906-7).

See Rabino, No. 219. I possess Nos. 3 and 10, dated Jan. 27 and April 22 respectively, both of which are printed; and Nos. 17, 20, 21 and 22, all of which are lithographed. The last number is dated the 12th of Ramazán, A.H. 1325 (=Oct. 19, 1907). Each number comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 16 gráns.

(363)

Watan dili (*The Mother Tongue*).

وطن دلی

This paper, mentioned only by Rabino (No. 220), was lithographed at Tabríz in the Ázarbáyjání Turkish language.

I possess one (probably incomplete) copy, consisting of a single sheet, lithographed on both sides in a good, clear *naskh*, and bearing this title at the top of p. 1, but no date, subscription price, or other particulars. The sheet measures $12'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. I am doubtful from its appearance whether it is a newspaper at all, in the proper sense of the word, and not rather an isolated sheet. It contains one long and complete article or appeal.

(364)

Waqt (*Time*).

وقت

A full-sized daily paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1328 (=A.D. 1910) under the editorship of Mírzá Ḥusayn Khán Kasmái. It was a strong supporter of the Sipahdár's Cabinet, and the Moderates, and used to attack with vehemence the *Irán-i-Naw* (see No. 77 *supra*) and the Opposition (*i.e.* the Democrats), generally striving to cast suspicion on their orthodoxy in matters of Religion and Law. It had a comic or satirical section entitled *Darí-Warí*, which is almost unintelligible. In politics it was Moderate.

See Rabino, No. 221, who says that in all 66 numbers were published, the first on the 21st of Rabi' 1, A.H. 1328 (=April 2, 1910), and the last on the 11th of Jumáda II (=June 20) of the same year. I possess Nos. 1-46, the first, a single sheet printed on one side only, being dated 11 days earlier than Rabino says (March 22, 1910), and the last May 26 of the same year. Most of the numbers comprise 4 pp. of $21\frac{1}{2}'' \times 14\frac{1}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 50 gráns in Tíhrán, 60 gráns elsewhere in Persia, and 80 gráns abroad.

(365)

Hidáyat (*Guidance*).

هدایت

A weekly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907) under the editorship of Mírzá Muhammád of Tíhrán.

See Rabino, No. 222, according to whom it first appeared on the 7th of Rajab, A.H. 1325 (= Aug. 14, 1907). This is correct, but the paper seems to have been suppressed or suspended for eight months immediately afterwards, for No. 2 is dated the 5th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1326 (= April 7, 1908). I possess Nos. 1, 2 and 4. Each comprises 4 pp. of $12\frac{1}{4}'' \times 7''$. Yearly subscription, 34 gráns in Tíhrán, 40 gráns in the provinces, 9 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 25 francs in other foreign countries.

(366)

Hidáyat (*Guidance*).

هدایت

A weekly paper lithographed in Qazwín in A.H. 1326 (= A.D. 1908-9) under the editorship of Mír Hádí Shaykhul-Islámí.

See Rabino, No. 223. I possess Nos. 2 and 4, dated respectively the 3rd and the 20th of Rabí' i, A.H. 1326 (= April 5 and 22, 1908). Each comprises 4 pp. of $12\frac{1}{4}'' \times 7''$. Yearly subscription, 8 gráns in Qazwín, 10 gráns elsewhere in Persia, $1\frac{1}{2}$ mejidiyyés in Turkey and Egypt, 2 roubles in Russia and the Caucasus, and 6 francs in Europe and America.

(367)

همدان

Hama-dán (*All-knowing*—a word-play on *Hamadán*, the well-known city).

A weekly paper printed at Hamadán in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Hájji Husayn.

See Rabino, No. 224, who states that No. 18 was dated the 19th of Shawwál, A.H. 1325 (= Nov. 25, 1907). I do not possess a copy.

(368)

Hawá wa Hawas (*Freak and Fancy*).

هو و هو

A paper “jelly-graphed” in Láhiján in A.H. 1325 (= A.D. 1907-8) under the editorship of Hájji Husayn.

See Rabino, No. 225, on whose authority it is here inserted. I have not seen it.

(369)

Yádigár-i-Inqiláb (*Memorial of the Revolution*).

یادکار انقلاب

A paper lithographed in Qazwín twice a week in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of the *Mutamadul-Islám* of

Rasht during the sojourn of the National Volunteers (*Mujáhidín*) at that place. After the Conquest of Tíhrán, the paper was transferred thither and published there. In politics it was Revolutionary.

See Rabino, No. 226. I possess Nos. 1, 2 and 5, dated the 1st, 5th and 18th of Jumádá ii, A.H. 1327 (= June 20, June 24 and July 7, 1909). Each number comprises 4 pp. of $11\frac{3}{4}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Price in Qazwín, 100 *dinárs* ($\frac{1}{10}$ of a *grán*) a copy. Elsewhere in Persia, 12 *gráns* a year.

(370)

Yádigár-i-Inqiláb (*Memorial of the Revolution*).

یادگار انقلاب

A paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1327 (= A.D. 1909) under the editorship of the above-mentioned *Mu'tamadu'l-Islám* of Rasht.

See Rabino, No. 226. I possess Nos. 9, 10, 12, 17, 18 and 20, the first dated the 24th of Rajab, the last the 15th of Dhu'l-Qa'da, A.H. 1327 (= Aug. 11, 1909, and Nov. 28, 1909, respectively). Each number contains 4 pp. of $11\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6\frac{3}{4}''$. Yearly subscription, 12 *gráns* in Tíhrán, 15 *gráns* elsewhere in Persia, 3 roubles in Russia, and 8 francs in Europe.

(371)

Yádigár-i-Janúb (*Memorial of the South*).

یادگار جنوب

A weekly paper printed in Tíhrán in A.H. 1329 (= A.D. 1911).

Not in Rabino, and not seen.

MODERNISING INFLUENCES IN THE PERSIAN PRESS OTHER THAN MAGAZINES AND JOURNALS.

Since the most important effect of the Press in every country is the awakening of political and literary opinion amongst the people, it is not inappropriate that we should conclude with a brief survey of the relations which exist between the early activities of the Press in Persia, and the latest movement of renascence and renovation.

That portion of this subject which is connected with periodical publications, *i.e.* newspapers and magazines, has been discussed in the preceding section, and we shall here speak only of the effects of certain books and pamphlets which were operative in bringing about this awakening of thought, most of which were either translations of European books, or were inspired by European civilization and culture, and which acted for the most part by means of a gradual and peaceful progress.

Amongst printed books of this class the first place must be assigned to the earlier scientific and technical works, whether translated or compiled, published in the early days of the foundation of the State College, or *Dáru'l-Funún*, at Tíhrán (when a large number of European teachers were imported to give instruction there and in the Military College) to be used for teaching purposes; to which must be added a few earlier books ranging from the time of Prince 'Abbás Mírzá *Na'ibn's-Saltana* to that period. The greater number of these books were composed by these new European teachers or the old Persian teachers of the College, such as Lieut. Krziz, M. Buhler, M. Lemaire, M. Vauvillier, Dr Polak, Dr Albu, M. Nicolas, M. Richard, M. Andreini, and M. Gasteiger of the former¹, and Hájji Najmu'd-Dawla, Mírzá Zakí of Mázandarán, Mírzá Kázim, Instructor in

¹ I am indebted to General Sir A. Houtum Schindler, K.C.I.E., for the identification of these gentlemen and for particulars concerning them. Artillery Lieut. Krziz and Dr Polak were two of the seven Austrians brought to Persia in 1851. The former returned to Europe in 1859, the latter in 1860. Capitaine Alexandre Buhler,

Natural Sciences, 'Alí Khán *Názimu'l-'Ulúm*, Zaká'u'l-Mulk and others of the latter. As an appendix to this brief sketch we shall give a partial and incomplete table of the most important of these new scientific and literary works. By the special kindness of H.E. Rízá-qulí Khán, General Superintendent of the Ministry of Sciences and of the *Dáru'l-Funún* College (son of Nayyiru'l-Mulk, and grandson of the celebrated Rízá-qulí Khán *Lala-báshi*) I am enabled to include in this table a list of printed books composed by the older and younger writers of the Government Colleges (such as the *Dáru'l-Funún* and the Military and Political Colleges). The remaining items I have myself supplied, and the result I now put forward in the following pages so as to leave a foundation, poor and defective though it may be, which others devoted to the collecting of such information and interested in the study of the history of books and arts, may render more complete and comprehensive.

Amongst the more celebrated of the older Persian writers of this class were the late Hájji Najmu'd-Dawla (Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Ghaffár, son of Mírzá 'Alí Muhammad of Isfahán) the Chief Astrologer (*Munajjim-báshi*), who was entitled "Professor of all the exact Sciences" in the *Dáru'l-Funún* College, and who was the author of numerous published Works on the Mathematical and Natural Sciences. He only died recently, in A.H. 1328 (= A.D. 1910), his age, according to current report, exceeding 90 years.

II Régiment de Génie, came to Persia in 1855, captured Herát in Nov. 1856, taught military science at the College, and took part in many expeditions. He died, a General of the First Class, in 1887. M. Albert Lemaire was sent to Persia by the French Government in 1868 to teach military music. He died in 1907. M. Félix Vauvillier came to Persia in 1865 on behalf of a French Syndicate for a railway, but was afterwards employed by the Persian Government in constructing an Arsenal, and afterwards as teacher of Mineralogy at the College. He retired on a pension about 1900 and died a few years later. Dr Albu of Berlin was engaged by the Mukhbiru'd-Dawla for the College in 1882. He returned to Europe after 8 or 9 years of teaching and private practice in Persia. M. J. B. Nicolas, the translator of 'Umar Khayyám, was the father of M. Alphonse Nicolas, now French Consul at Tabriz. M. Richard came to Persia in 1844 or 1846, fell in love with a Kurdish girl, and turned Musulmán in order to marry her. M. F. Andreini was a Tuscan volunteer in the 1848 revolutionary movements, fled to Constantinople in 1849, entered the service of the Persian Government in 1852, and died in 1894. M. Gasteiger, an Austrian adventurer, came to Persia in the early sixties, was engaged on various engineering works and resigned in 1889. He died soon afterwards.

Another was Muḥammad Ḥasan Khán *I'timádu's-Saltana* (son of Ḥájji 'Alí Khán, entitled *Ḥájibu'd-Dawla*, of Marágha), Minister of the Press, who contributed many additions to the *Sál-námas* or "Year Books." Although, according to the statements of credible authorities, he himself was devoid of any profound knowledge or scholarship, and merely caused these works to be written under his supervision and the control of the Ministry of the Press by those men of learning whom he collected from every quarter, afterwards causing their writings to be published in his own name, yet since it was under his name that these books appeared, they are commonly known as his, and must therefore necessarily be described as such.

Another was Rizá-qulí Khán of Shíráz, known as *Lala-báshi*, and poetically named *Hidáyat* (father of the present *Nayyiru'l-Mulk*), whose literary works are some of the most important which have appeared in Persia in the last century.

Others are the late Mírzá Muḥammad Husayn *Zaká'u'l-Mulk* and his son Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán, the present *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*, who co-operated in the translation and compilation of many works.

Then mention must be made of certain well-known doctors, such as Dr Muḥammad of Kirmánsáh, Dr Rizá, Dr Abu'l-Ḥasan Khán, Dr 'Alí, and others, who have left as memorials of their learning and energy numerous works on Anatomy, Medicine, and other Natural Sciences.

After these mention may be made of the following (not in chronological order). Mírzá Yúsuf Khán *Mustasháru'd-Dawla* of Tabríz; Ḥájji Mírzá 'Abdu'r-Rahím *Najjár-záda* of Tabríz, known as "Táliboff"; Mírzá Ḥabíb of Iṣfahán, long resident in Constantinople; Ḥájji Muḥammad Táhir Mírzá (the father of the present *Kafilu'd-Dawla* and the grandfather of Sulaymán Mírzá, Member of the Second National Assembly); Mírzá Taqí Khán of Káshán; Mírzá Áqá Khán of Kirmán, and others. Amongst the beneficent agencies which rendered valuable services to the cause of education was the Society for the publication of books (*Shirkat-i-ṭab'-i-kutub*) in Tíhrán, which was founded about A.H. 1320 (= A.D. 1902) or a little earlier, and published a great many important works. One of the

most active members of this was Hájji Mírzá Yahyá of Dawlatábád.

Here is subjoined a brief list of the scientific, literary and historical publications of recent times, printed in Persia or abroad since the introduction of the art of printing into that country¹.

1. *List of printed books composed or compiled by the older and more recent teachers of the Dáru'l-Funún College.*

1. Military treatise on the science of Artillery, by Mírzá Zákí of Mázandarán.
2. Natural Philosophy and Mechanics, by the same.
3. Geography, by the same.
4. Military treatise on the science of Artillery, by M. Nicolas.
5. Ditto, by M. Buhler.
6. Mathematics, by Lieut. Krziz.
7. Algebra, by the same.
8. Surgery, by Dr Polak.
9. The Science of Artillery and Fortification, by Lieut. Krziz.
10. *Mízánu'l-Hisáb* (Arithmetic), by Mírzá Zákí.
11. Therapeutics, by Dr Abu'l-Hasan Khán.
12. Physiology, by Dr Albu.
13. The Science of Music, by M. Lemaire.
14. Principles of Chemistry, by the late Mírzá Kázim.
15. Anatomy, by Dr 'Ali Ra'ísu'l-Atíbbá.
16. Medical Dictionary, by Dr J. L. Schlimmer, published in 1874.
17. Elementary Arithmetic, by Mírzá 'Abdu'l-Ghaffár Vaj-nu'l-Dawla. Its proper title is *Bidíyatul-Hisáb*.
18. *Kifáyatul-Hisáb*, a Manual of Arithmetic, by the same.
19. *Wasítu'l-Hisáb*, a more advanced Manual of the same, by the same.

¹ We shall not mention here the old books and treatises which have been printed or published during this period, but perhaps on a future occasion we may succeed in compiling a complete catalogue of all Persian printed and lithographed books, such as the American Dr Edward Van Dyck has done for Arabic printed books, under the title of *Iktiād u'l-Qunū' bi-má huwa maṭbū'*.

20. *Niháyatú'l-Hisáb*, a still more advanced Manual, by the same.
21. Detailed Geometry and Abridged Geometry, by the same.
22. Geography with Atlas, by the same.
23. Algebra, by the same.
24. Natural History, by the same.
25. Translation of *Télémaque*, by the same.
26. French-Persian Dictionary, by Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán *Muzayyinu'd-Dawla Naqqásh-báshi*.
27. French-Persian Dialogues, by the same.
28. French Verbs, explained in Persian, by the same.
29. Elementary and secondary Geometry, by Mírzá Rízá Khán *Muhandisú'l-Mulk*.
30. Elementary and secondary Geography, by the same.
31. Solution of Algebraical Problems, by the same.
32. Geographical projections (*Jahán-numá-yi-musaṭṭaha*) and Map of Persia, by the same.
33. Maps of America and Africa, by the same.
34. Chemistry, by Mírzá Maḥmúd Khán.
35. Arithmetic according to the four fundamental rules, by Mírzá Asadu'lláh Khán *Muhandisú's-Sultán*.
36. Elementary Geometry, by the same.
37. Elementary Geography, by the same.
38. Method of composition, by M. Richard.
39. Grammar of composition, by the same.
40. Translation of مامليان, by the same.
41. *Uṣúl-i-'Ilm-i-Jabr*, on Algebra, by Áqá Khán *Muḥá-sibu'd-Dawla*.
42. Geography, by the same.
43. Geography of Muhammad Ṣafi Khán *Náṣimú'l-'Ulím*.
44. Pocket Atlas, by Sulaymán Khán *Iḥtisábu'l-Mulk*.
45. Elementary History of the Eastern Nations and of Greece, by Mírzá 'Alí Khán *Mutarjímu's-Salṭana*.

2. *List of Books published by the teachers of the Political College.*

46. History of Rome, by *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*.
47. Short history of Greece, translated by *Nuṣratu's-Sultán*.

48. History of Eastern Nations, translated by *Zakā'u'l-Mulk*.

49. Wealth, translated by the same.

50. Fundamental Rights, translated by the same.

51. *Tārīkh-i-mukhtaṣar-i-Īrān*. History of Persia, by the same.

52. History of Greece, translated by Sayyid 'Alí Khán.

53. Fundamental Rights, by *Maṇṣūrū's-Salṭana*.

54. International Rights, by *Muṣhīrū'd-Dawla*.

3. *List of printed books composed or compiled by the older and more recent teachers of the Military College.*

55. Movement of troops, translated by M. Andreini.

56. Science of Fortification, translated by Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán, Engineer, of Shíráz.

57. Movement of troops, according to the English method, translated by Bahrám Khán Qájár.

58. Artillery drill with guns of 8·9 centimetres.

59. Austrian centimetry.

60. The Soldier's Whole Duty, translated by M. Gasteiger and Karím Khán.

61. Drill Book, translated by the same.

62. Drill Book.

63. Infantry formations: Austrian method, translated by Karím Khán.

64. Military Drill Book, translated by M. Gasteiger and Karím Khán.

65. General Regulations and Duties of the Barracks (translator unknown).

4. *Miscellaneous Works, translated and original.*

66. *History of Peter the Great of Russia* } by Voltaire, translated by command
 67. " " *Charles XII of Sweden* } of 'Abbás Mírzá
 68. " " *Alexander* } *Ná'ibū's-Salṭana*.

69. *Jám-i-Jam* ("the World-showing Goblet of Jamshíd"), on Geography, translated by Farhád Mírzá *Mu'tamadu'd-Dawla*, son of 'Abbás Mírzá *Ná'ibū's-Salṭana*. [It was published about

1850, and appears to be a translation of William Pinnock's Geography.]

70. *Jahán-numá* ("the World-shower") or Geography, by Mírzá Rafá'il.

71. *Refutation of the Materialists*, by Sayyid Jamálu'd-Dín al-Afgháni.

72. *Hájji Bábá*, by Sir Robert Morier, translated by Shaykh Aḥmad Rúhí of Kirmán.

73. *History of Persia*, by Sir John Malcolm, translated by Mírzá Ḥayrat.

74. *Ajmalu't-Tawárikh*, a short history of Persia, by Rízá-qulí Khán *Lala-báši*, *Amíru'sh-Shu'ará*, poetically named *Hidáyat*.

75. *Safar-náma-i-Khwárazm*, by the same, being an account of his embassy to Khwárazm or Khiva. [Published by Leroux of Paris in 1879, with translation and annotations by the late M. Charles Schefer.]

76. Supplement to Mírkhwánd's Universal History, the *Rawzati's-Ṣafá* (composed about A.D. 1500) carrying the history down to the middle of the nineteenth century, also by the above-mentioned Rízá-qulí Khán.

77. The *Gulistán-i-Iram* ("Rose-garden of Iram") or *Bektásh-náma*, an imaginative romance, by the same.

78. *Majmá'u'l-Fuṣahá* ("the Assembly of the Eloquent"), a great Anthology and Biography of Persian Poets in two folio volumes, by the same.

79. *Farhang-i-Anjuman-árá-yi-Váṣirí*, a large dictionary of Persian words explained in Persian, by the same.

80. The *Khán of Lankurán*, *Mustaṭí Sháh the Wizard*, and other national plays, descriptive of the condition of Persia and the Caucasus, in seven volumes, by Mírzá Fathí-'Alí Ákhundoff of Tiflis, translated by Mírzá Ja'far of Qarája Dágh.

81. *Yak Kalima* ("One Word"), comparing the Rights of Man and the Laws of Europe with the *Qur'án* and the Traditions, by Mírzá Yúsuf Khán *Mustasháru'd-Dawla* of Tabríz.

82. *Ganjína-i-Dániš* ("the Treasury of Knowledge"), Elementary Scientific Dialogues, for Children, by the same.

83. *The Strata of the Earth*, on Geology, translated from the Turkish, by the same.

84. *Treatise on the Potato*, how to plant it and how to raise it in a scientific manner, by the same.

85. *Haddá'iqu't-Tab'at* ("Gardens of Nature"), on Natural Philosophy and Astronomy, by Mírzá Taqí Khán of Káshán.

86. *Education*, by the same.

87. *The Three Musketeers* of Alexandre Dumas, translated by Muḥammad Táhir Mírzá.

88. *The Count of Monte Cristo* of Alexandre Dumas, translated by the same.

89. *La Reine Margot* of Alexandre Dumas, translated by the same.

90. *Louis XIV* of Alexandre Dumas, translated by the same.

91. *Louis XV* of Alexandre Dumas, translated by the same.

92. *Kitáb-i-Aḥmad; yá, Safína-i-Tálibí*, containing scientific and ethical Dialogues for children, by Mullá 'Abdu'r-Rahím "Táliboff" of Tabríz, 2 volumes.

93. *The New Astronomy* of Flammarion, translated by the above "Táliboff."

94. *Natural Philosophy*, by the above "Táliboff."

95. *Nukhba-i-Sípihrí* ("the Celestial Choice"), on the life of the Prophet, abridged from the *Násikhu't-Tawáríkh* (see *infra*), by "Táliboff."

96. *Masáliku'l-Muhsinín* ("Ways of Well-doers"), a romance containing scientific and political matters, by "Táliboff."

97. *Masá'ilu'l-Hayát* ("Problems of Life"), dealing with sundry scientific and political matters, by "Táliboff."

98. *Ázádí chi chíz-ast?* ("What is Freedom?"), by "Táliboff."

99. *Pand-náma-i-Márkús* ("Counsels of Marcus Aurelius"), translated by "Táliboff."

100. *Násikhu't-Tawáríkh* ("the Abrogator of Histories"), an immense general history, carried down to about A.D. 1857, by Mírzá Taqí, poetically named *Sípihr*, and entitled *Lisánu'l-Mulk* ("the Tongue of the Kingdom").

101. *Karáhi'u'l-Ājam* ("Proofs of the Persians"), on Literature and Prosody, by the same.

102. *Le Médecin malgré lui*, translated from the French of Molière.

103. *Le Misanthrope*, translated into verse from the French of Molière.

104. *L'Âne*, translated from the French of Molière.

105. *Mir'âtu'l-Âlam* ("Mirror of the World"), a work on Geography, by 'Imâdu's-Salṭana.

106. Nâṣiru'd-Dín Shâh's Journals of his Travels in Europe, in 3 volumes.

107. Mużaffaru'd-Dín Shâh's Journals of his Travels in Europe, in 4 volumes.

108. *History of Nâdir Shâh*, translated from the English by Abu'l-Qásim Khán Nâṣiru'l-Mulk (the present Regent).

109. *Ittiḥâdu'l-Islâm* ("the Union of Islâm"), by Hâjji Shaykhû'r-Râ'is.

110. *Tracts*, by Malkom Khán.

111. *Uṣûl-i-Maṣ-hab-i-Dîwâniyân* ("Principles of the Courtiers' Way"), by Malkom Khán.

112. Literary compositions (*Munshâ'ât*) of the Amîr Nîzâm, edited by Hâsan 'Alî Khán of Garrûs.

113. *Baththu'sh-Shakwâ* ("the Preferring of our Plaint"), translated by Mîrzâ 'Alî Thiqatu'l-Islâm of Tabriz.

114. "The Adventures of a Frigate," translated by Zîjâ'u'l-'Ulamâ of Tabriz.

115. "History of the Awakening of the Persians" (the Introduction and Vols. I and II have thus far been published), by Nâṣimu'l-Islâm of Kirmân.

116. "The Magician's Secret," translated by Mahdî Khán *Mukarramu'd-Dawla*, son of Hâjji Mîrzâ Rafî' Nâṣîmu'l-'Ulamâ.

117. *Bustânu's-Siyâḥat* ("Garden of Travel"), by Hâjj Zaynu'l-Âbidîn of Shîrwân.

118. *Ta'rîkh-i-Guzîda* ("the Select History," a contemporary homonym of the well-known fourteenth-century work of that name, with which it must not be confounded), by Firîdûn Malkom, the son of Prince Malkom Khán Nâṣîmu'd-Dawla.

119. An illustrated translation of Stanley's Travels in Central Africa, the illustrations by Kamâlu'l-Mulk.

120. *Āthâru'l-'Ajam* ("Monuments of the Persians"), a

magazine containing some information about the ancient monuments of Persia, as well as about Persian literature and poetry.

121. *Píruz nigáriš-i-Pársi*, an Epistolary Manual containing letters of all sorts composed in pure Persian, by Mírzá Rízá Khán Bigishlú of Qazwín, Chargé d'Affaires and Councillor of the Persian Embassy at Constantinople.

122. *Alif-bá-yi-Bihruzí*, on the reform of the Persian Alphabet, by the same writer as the last, also written in pure Persian.

123. *Zád u báim* ("Native Land"), on the historical and actual Geography of Persia, by Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán "Tarbiyat," the Author of this treatise.

124. *Náma-i-Khusrawán* ("the Book of Princes"), in 3 vols., a History of Ancient Persia, written in pure Persian, by Jalálu'd-Dín Mírzá, son of Fath-'Alí Sháh.

125. *Haqíqatu'l-Álam* ("the Truth of the World"), by the above.

126. *Anáṣiru'l-Áḥádith* ("Elements of Events"), on the Science of the new Natural Philosophy, with something about Magic, by Mírzá Hasan Jawzá.

127. *Búsa-i-'Asrá* ("the Virgin's Kiss"), translated.

128. *Ghará'ib-i-'Awá'id-i-Milál* ("Strange Customs of diverse Peoples"), by Mírzá Habíb of Isfahán.

129. *Dastúr-i-Sukhan* ("Model of Speech"), on Persian and Arabic Grammar, by the above.

130. *Dabistán-i-Pársi* ("the Persian School"), on Persian Accidence and Syntax, by the above.

131. "History of Wilhelm," a history of the last epoch in Germany, translated.

132. *Shams-i-Tálír* ("the Rising Sun"), on the condition and recent developments of Japan, and its war with Russia, by Mátá'ús Khán.

133. Treatise on Astronomy, by Mírzá Maḥmúd Khán *Musháwiru'l-Mulk*.

134. Geography.

135. Biography of the Amír 'Abdu'r-Rahmán Khán of Afghánistán.

136. History of the Afgháns, by *I'tizadu's-Saltana*, Minister of Sciences.

137. History of Napoleon the Great, translated by the above.

138. Jules Verne's *Round the World in eighty days*, translated by *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*.

139. Jules Verne's *Captain Hatteras*, translated by the same.

140. *Kulba-i-Hindí*, translated from Bernardin de Saint-Pierre's *La Chaumiére Indienne* by the same.

141. 'Ishq u 'Iffat, translated from Bernardin de Saint-Pierre's "Love and Virtue" by the same.

142. *Jám-i-Jam* ("the World-revealing Goblet of Jamshíd"), an account of travels in India, by Sayyid 'Alí Khán *Wiqáru'l-Mulk*.

143. "Conversations of an Indian traveller," a political work, published by the *Hablu'l-Matín* office.

144. *Siyáhat-náma-i-Ibráhím Beg* (3 vols.), a clever satire on the methods of the old *régime* in Persia, by Hájji Zaynu'l-Ábidín of Marágha. The first volume has been translated into German under the title of *Reisebuch des Ibráhím Beg*.

145. *Sálár-náma* ("Book of Princes"), in verse, on the model of the *Sháh-náma* of Firdawsí, by Mírzá Áqá Khán of Kirmán.

146. *History of Persia*, by the same.

147. *Gil Blas*, translated by Dr Muḥammad of Kirmánszáh.

148. *Robinson* [*Crusoe*], translated by Mírzá Muḥammad 'Alí Khán of Tabríz, son of Hájji Mírzá 'Abdu'lláh, the physician, of Khúy.

149. Collection of Treaties concluded between Persia and other States, by Mírzá Ḥusayn Khán *Mu'tamánu'l-Mulk*, son of Mírzá Naṣru'lláh Khán *Mushíru'd-Dáwla*.

Works by Muḥammad Ḥasan Khán I'timádu's-Saltana of Marágha.

150. *Hujjatu's-Sa'ádat* ("the Proof of Happiness"), a history of the events in the world in A.H. 61 (= A.D. 680-1).

151. *History of Persia*, forming an Appendix to the Year-Book (*Sál-náma*) of A.H. 1292 (= A.D. 1875-6).

152. *Mir'átu'l-Buldán* ("Mirror of the Lands"), a Geography of Persia in four volumes. Vol. I, published in A.H. 1293 (= A.D. 1876), contains a detailed account of the Persian provinces, towns and villages which fall under the first five letters of the alphabet, arranged in alphabetical order. On reaching the article *Tíhrán* in Vol. II (published in A.H. 1294 = A.D. 1877) the author gives a complete history of modern Persia during the last century, which history also fills the greater part of Vol. III, published in A.H. 1295 (= A.D. 1878). Vol. IV, published in A.H. 1296 (= A.D. 1879), continues the geographical Index.

153. *Muntázam-i-Násírí*, in 3 volumes, published in A.H. 1298, 1299 and 1300 (= A.D. 1881-3), is a Universal History, arranged in the form of Annals, extending from A.H. I to A.H. 1300 (= A.D. 622-1882).

154. *Maṭla'u'sh-Sháms* ("the Rising of the Sun"), in 3 volumes, published in A.H. 1301-3 (= A.D. 1884-6), a detailed history and account of the city of Mashhad.

155. *Khayrátūn Hisánūn*, a biography of celebrated women and an anthology of their poems, in 3 volumes, published in A.H. 1304-7 (= A.D. 1887-90).

156. *Al-Ma'áthir wa'l-Áthár* ("Monuments and Achievements"), an account of the institutions and achievements of the reign of Násíru'd-Dín Sháh, containing also biographies of contemporary notables, divines and scholars.

157. *Duraru't-Tíján* ("Pearls for Crowns"), a historical work.

158. A History of the Parthians (*Bani'l-Ashkán*), in 3 volumes, dated A.H. 1308-10 (= A.D. 1891-3).

159. *At-Tadwín fí Jibáli Sharwín*, an account of the Mountains of Sharwín, published in A.H. 1311 (= A.D. 1893-4).

160. Memoirs of Mademoiselle de Montpensier, a story connected with the history of France, published in A.H. 1317 (= A.D. 1899-1900).

161. A History of the Sásánian Kings of Persia, translated from Rawlinson's well-known work by Mírzá Muhammad Husayn *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*, in two volumes, published in A.H. 1314-15 (= A.D. 1896-8).

162. *Náma-i-Dánishwárán* ("the Book of the Learned"),

compiled by a committee of scholars consisting of Mírzá Abu'l-Fażl of Sáwa, Mírzá Hasan of Tálaqán, 'Abdu'l-Wahháb of Qazwín, known as "Mullá Áqá," and Muḥammad called al-Mahdí. This work, which was not completed, is a detailed Dictionary of Biography of the notable and eminent persons, men of letters, divines, philosophers, mystics, etc., who were most celebrated in Islám, and contains accounts of their biographies, adventures, characteristics and writings. Its publication was begun in A.H. 1296 (= A.D. 1879) under the supervision of 'Alí-qulí Mírzá *I'tizádu's-Salṭana*. On his death in A.H. 1298 (= A.D. 1881), after the publication of two volumes, the editorial committee made over the supervision to Muḥammad Hasan Khán *I'timádu's-Salṭana*, so that the last five volumes (III-VII) were published as appendices to the Year Books (*Sál-náma*) of A.H. 1318, 1319, 1321, 1322 and 1323 (= A.D. 1900-5).

Here ends that which, with restricted facilities and defective materials, I have been able to collect in this brief summary, and I hope that the learned may make good its deficiencies and the discerning overlook its short-comings.

PART II

Specimens of The Political and Patriotic Poetry of Modern Persia.

Compiled and translated

by

EDWARD G. BROWNE.

(1)

THE first specimen given below belongs to a much earlier period than the remainder, for it was printed and published in London by Messrs W. H. Allen and Co. and R. J. Mitchell and Sons in 1882. It is taken from a *qaṣīda* of 366 verses entitled "A London Sunlet" (*Shumaysa-i-Landaniyya*) composed by my old friend and first Persian teacher Mírzá Muḥammad Báqir of the district of Bawánát in Fárs, surnamed Ibráhím Ján Mu'aṭṭar. Of this remarkable and eccentric individual I have given some account in the first chapter of my *Year amongst the Persians*, published in 1893 by Messrs A. and C. Black (pp. 12-15), and I have there explained how he compelled me to read with great attention the extraordinary poem of which I subjoin a sample. Reading it again after the lapse of nearly thirty years, I cannot help being very much struck by its clear foreshadowing of the recent Anglo-Russian understanding, which at that time, midway between Plevna and Panj-dih, seemed of all things most improbable. In the rhymed translation which I have added to the original I have endeavoured to preserve as far as possible not only the sense of the latter, but its extraordinary half-prophetic half-punning style, which affords a strange mixture of rhapsody and lampoon, of grim jest and bitter earnest. The poem, which preserves the same rhyme throughout, is divided into two parts between verses 120 and 121, with which last I begin, selecting 29 verses out of the following 90 (*i.e.* between 121 and 211).

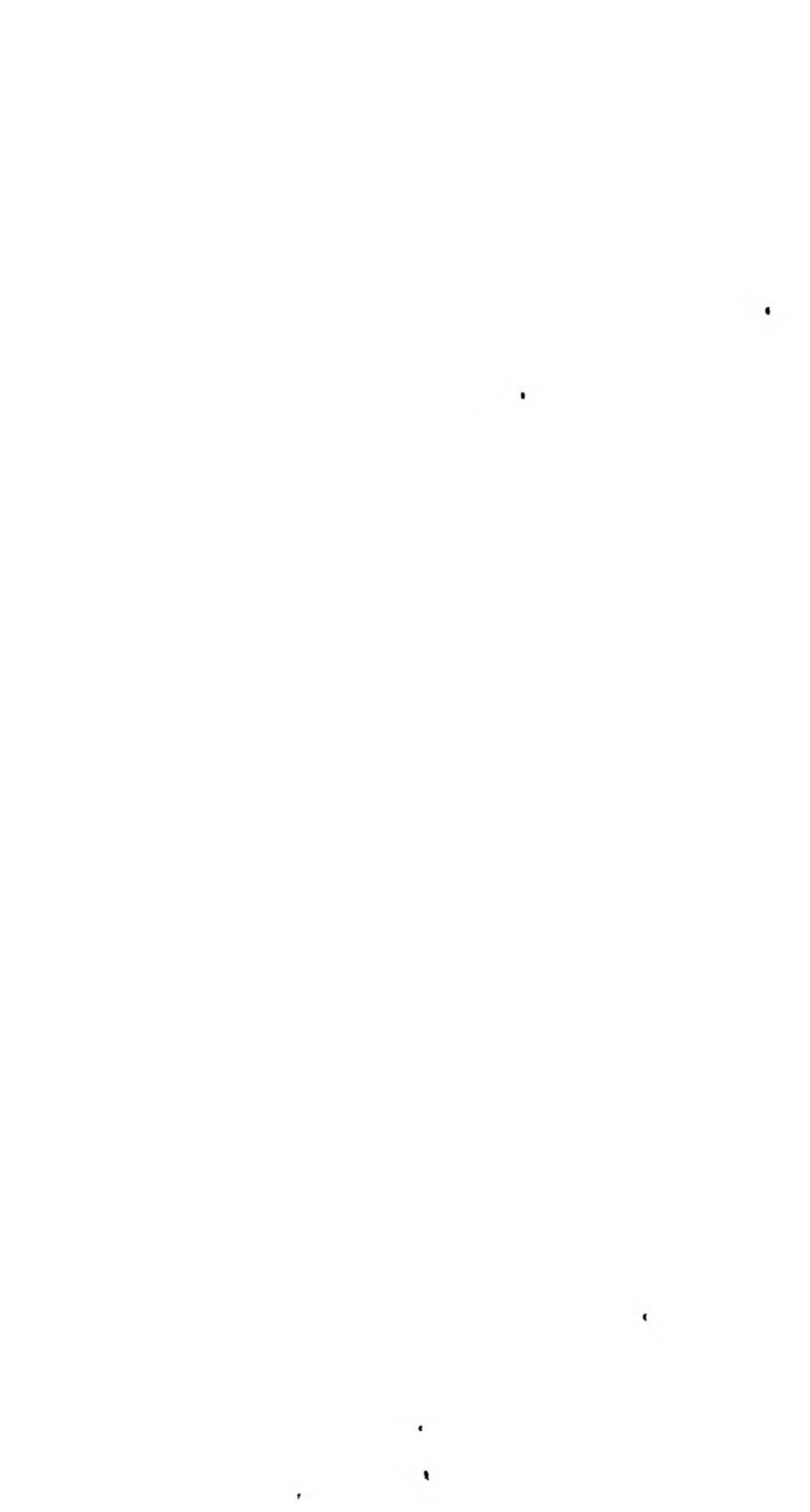
(اَز شَمِيسَةِ لَندَنِيَّةِ مِيرَزاً مُحَمَّدَ باَقِرِ سَوَانِيَّ)

(۱۲۱) گوش! که بانگِ ننیر روس بر آمد، هوش! که گوش از خروش کوس کر آمد،
 (۱۲۲) ولوله بر زن که صوت هلهله افزود، سلسله بنگن که فوت شیر نر آمد،
 (۱۲۳) بهنئه قبچاق زیر دهنه قزاق، قلزیم زخایر آهنبین لپر آمد،



The Poet-Prophet Mírzá Muḥammad Bágir (seated on left); his son Mírzá Isma'íl (standing on right); Shaykh Muḥammad 'Abduh, afterwards Grand Mufti of Egypt (seated in middle); Hájjí Pir-záda (seated on right); and Jemálu'd-Dín Bey (standing on left)

The photograph was taken at Beyrouth about 1885



(۱۲۴) پشت اندر پشت و بر بیر همه هامون، از نخم زشت کشت پا و سر آمد*

(۱۲۶) چندان لشکر که گر ساره بدیدی، گفتی زین دو کدام بی شمر آمد؟*

(۱۲۸) از دم قطب شمال تا پل کايل*

(۱۲۹) چین در ابرو گره بساعده بازو*

(۱۳۰) ای اسد خر و یا خر اسدین سر*

(۱۳۱) ترک چرا گوی و راه کوی و صحراء گیر*

(۱۳۲) سنگ بهیجت بهیج نام نیرزید*

(۱۳۸) های که رایت فزود ای شه قفار*

(۱۴۰) هیهات هیهات وعدهای دروغین*

(۱۴۱) افسوس افسوس لقمه در بین دندان*

(۱۵۲) هندت دادم که شکر گوئی و حمد*

(۱۵۳) گفتم با روس چون عروس میامیز*

(۱۵۴) از من گفتن و از تو بس نشنت*

(۱۵۵) شرقت دادم که پی برق تو بنورم*

(۱۶۷) خرسی بیدا شد از کناره کوهی ' وز دعَش دلیر مرا ذَعَر آمد'
 (۱۶۸) از دل و از جان بسوی خرس چهان شد ' کاینم محبوب و قِرْنِ متنفر آمد'
 (۱۶۹) وه زین جنبش و خرامش و خوبی ' درخوردِ حلق گُنْتی نُبَر آمد'
 (۱۷۰) من شکرِ هند و بار شیر سرفند ' ترکیب این دوشیر در شکر آمد'
 (۱۷۱) شیرِ جنوب این دلیر و خرسِ شمال آن ' کیست که با خرس و شیر هم دَغَر آمد'
 (۱۷۲) این غرب و شرق هر دو زیر نگینش ' آنرا خود شرق و غرب در زَگَر آمد'
 (۱۷۳) هر جا خرس است جای وحشت و ترس است ' هر جا شیر است لیر در فِقَر آمد'
 * * * * * * * *
 (۱۷۴) انسانیت ز روی ارض بر اُفناه ' جوانیت دو باره مُخَفَّر آمد'
 * * * * * * * *
 (۱۷۵) کَرُوس که؟ که هنده عاشق روس است ' گاه بوس و کنار و بُز و بر آمد'
 * * * * * * * *
 (۲۰۴) ای خرس این شیر را بگیر و بیاموز ' از آن علمی که خرس را هنر آمد'
 * * * * * * * *
 (۲۱۰) وین خرس و شیر را برنده ببائی ' کانجا هر خرس و شیر چون سُغَر آمد'
 (۲۱۱) چندی در حس و در قنسشان دارند ' تاشان طیع درر پی هَرَ آمد'

(Translation)

(۱۲۱) Hark! the blare of Russian trumpets on the Northern
 breezes comes!
 Heed ye! for the ears are deafened with the roar of
 Russian drums!

(122) Weep and wail! the sounds of turmoil loud and ever louder rise:
 Shake thy chains and burst thy fetters, for the Lion surely dies!

(123) 'Neath the hosts of savage Cossacks all the boundless Qipcháq Plain
 Seems a sea of iron billows, seems a roaring, surging main!

(124) Back to back and breast to breast throughout that spacious Plain they stand,
 While an evil seed of severed heads and limbs fulfils the land.

* * * *

(126) Boundless, countless is their army, so that if the stars should see,
 They would ask, "Of these two armies which may claim infinity?"

* * * *

(128) Even from the Bridge of Kábúl to the regions of the Pole,
 Clubs and maces, chests and shoulders, in one seething eddy roll.

(129) Frowning brows and knotted muscles doth each warrior display:
 Little do they care for China, little reck they of Cathay!

(130) Think ye, Lion-Ass, or Ass with Lion's head, that yonder Bear
 Doth not know the Ass will better yield to him the Lion's share?

(131) Quit the grounds wherein you hunted ; turn your steps to house and town,
 For the Tiger, Wolf and Leopard forces join to hunt you down!

(132) Call the *Stone* whereon you stumble "*glad*": 'tis but an empty name!

And thy Beauty *Bright* is surely caught within the claws of shame¹!

* * * * *

(138) Hail, thou great Caucasian Monarch! Full success attends thy plan!.

Such success is thine by virtue of the strength which makes a man!

* * * * *

(140) Welladay! Each lying promise, which, it seemed, would serve so well,

Now hath caught us, and hath brought us even to the gates of Hell!

(141) Welladay! The toothsome morsel still within thy molars lies,

While the sounds of spades which dig the morsel-eater's grave arise.

* * * * *

(152) Graceless one! I gave thee India, seeking from thee prayer and laud,

But for praying heard but braying, and for laud got naught but bawd!

(153) Did I not command thee, saying, "Mate not with the Russian Bear,

For the Russian parent's offspring is the Russian parent's heir"?

(154) Mine it was to speak, and thine to lend an inattentive ear:

Mine to warn thee, thine to scorn me: mine to counsel, thine to jeer!

¹ Gladstone and Bright, the prototypes of our modern Russophil Ministers, were, however, at once more magnanimous and more moderate than these, and Gladstone on occasion showed a firmness for which we look in vain in Sir Edward Grey.

(155) I bestowed the East upon thee that thou might'st behold
my Light :
Thou didst see the Light, and turning didst prefer the
mirk of night.

* * * *

(167) Sudden from a mountain fastness doth the grizzly Bear
appear,
And my Darling sees it, loves it, swoons away with
passion sheer.

(168) Heart and soul fulfilled with longing, to the Bear she
draweth nigh,
Saying, "This is my beloved, this the Apple of mine
Eye!"

(169) See her form so sleek and comely ! See the beauty
of her gait !
Worthy such a dainty morsel for the jaws which it
await !

(170) "I," said she, "am India's sugar, he the milk of Samar-
qand :
"We shall mix like milk and sugar, we shall travel
hand in hand !

(171) "I the Lion of the South, and he the valiant Northern
Bear :
"Who shall venture to oppose us when together forth
we fare ?"

(172) Subject to the former's sceptre are the realms of West
and East :
East and West lie in the pouch and pocket of the
second Beast.

(173) Where the Bear is, there is terror, there are cruelty
and fear :
Where the Lion is the powers of nerve and muscle
disappear.

* * * *

(175) From the face of earth all human kindness hath passed away:
Brutish cruelty becomes once more the order of the day.

* * * *

(186) Where is Cyrus, now that India's sick with love for Russia's sake?
Let them kiss and hug each other, ere they share the stolen cake¹!

* * * *

(204) Come, O Bear, and take this Lion: lead her to thy dismal lair,
There to teach her all the arts which make the cunning of the Bear.

* * * *

(210) Till at length there cometh one to take them both unto a place
Where like conies they shall shiver, threatened by a stronger race.

(211) There shall they be held in bondage in a prison and a cage,
Till unto a milk-like mildness turns their roughness and their rage!

(2)

The second specimen, published in No. 4 of the *Şúr-i-Isráfil* ("Trumpet-call of Isráfil") of June 20, 1907, refers to an event which happened at Qúchán in Khurásán on the Russo-Persian frontier a year or two previously², when a number of the inhabitants, including several young girls, were carried off by Turkmáns subject to Russia, with the connivance, it was asserted, of *Áṣafú'd-Dawla* and the governor of Burújird, who was subsequently tried for this offence.

¹ "Cyrus" typifies Persia, which, I take it, is also intended by "the stolen cake."

² I think in November, 1905. See my *Persian Revolution*, p. 111.

This ballad bears the following superscription :

Persian Concert, which the girls of Qúchán, at the request of the Russians and Turkmans, give in a Café chantant at Tiflis.

Girls, in chorus, to the tune of the taṣníf (ballad)

• “Ay Khudá, Laylá yár-i-má níst!”
("O God, Laylá is not our friend!")

(1)

بزرگان جملگی مسْتِ غرورند' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
ز انصاف و مرؤت سفت دورند' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
رعیت بی سواد و گنگ و کورند' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
هنده و هزده و نوزده و بیست
ای خدا کسی فکر ما نیست'

(2)

فلک دیدی بما آخر چها کرد' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
ز خویش و اقربا مارا جدا کرد' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
جنا بیند که با ما این جنا کرد' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
هنده و هزده و نوزده و بیست
ای خدا کسی فکر ما نیست'

(3)

گر از کوی وطن مهبور ماندم' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
و گر از هجر او رنجور ماندم' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
نه پنداری ز عشقش دور ماندم' (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
هنده و هزده و نوزده و بیست
ای خدا کسی فکر ما نیست'

(۴)

(یک دختر دوازده ساله تنها)

نفس در سینه ساکت شو که گوئی^۱ (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
 نسیم از کوی ما آورده ببؤی^۲ (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
 چه بؤی دلکش آن هم از چه کوئی^۳ (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
 هنده و هزده و نوزده و بیست
 ای خدا کسی فکر ما نیست^۴

(۵)

(دخترها هم آواز)

نسیم بوم ما بس جانفزا بود^۱ (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
 هواش روح بخش و غم زدا بود^۲ (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
 ولی دردا که هجرش در قفا بود^۳ (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
 هنده و هزده و نوزده و بیست
 ای خدا کسی فکر ما نیست^۴

(۶)

مگر مردانِ مارا خواب برده^۱ (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
 غیورانِ وطن را آب برده^۲ (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
 که اغبار آب از احباب برده^۳ (خدا کسی فکر ما نیست)
 هنده و هزده و نوزده و بیست
 ای خدا کسی فکر ما نیست^۴

(۷)

(دختر دوازده ساله تنها)

که خواهد برد تا مجلس پیامم' (خدا کسی فکرِ ما نیست)
 که ای دل برده نا داده کامم' (خدا کسی فکرِ ما نیست)
 چرا شد محو از یادِ تو نامم' (خدا کسی فکرِ ما نیست)
 هنده و هزده و نوزده و بیست
 ای خدا کسی فکرِ ما نیست'

(جند)

(تماشاچیان بقیه اجتماع)

هورا هورا! اسلاوا گراتسی وزنیم دوبت سام پرسی!
 اسلاوا آصف الدوله! اسلاوا مینسترست وو پرسی!
 یاشاسون ایرانن گوزل قزلری! یاشاسون آصف الدوله!
 یاشاسون ملت وزیرلری'

(Translation)

(۱)

(The girls, in chorus)

"Our nobles all are drunk with pride,
 (*O God, nobody cares for us!*)

From justice and virtue they stand aside, (*O God, etc.*)
 Dumb, blind, untaught the people abide, (*O God, etc.*)

*One seven, one eight, one nine, two naught:
 No one of us taketh heed or thought!*

(2)

“Thou seest how Heaven with us doth play,
(O God, nobody cares for us!)

From kith and kin we are torn away; *(O God, etc.)*
 The ill that is wrought us shall ill repay! *(O God, etc.).*
One seven, one eight, etc.

(3)

“Though exiled far from our home so dear,
(O God, nobody cares for us!)

And plunged by exile in sorrow and fear, *(O God, etc.)*
 We love it and dream of it ever here! *(O God, etc.)*
One seven, one eight, etc.

(4)

(A girl of twelve, solo)

“Pause, O breath in my breast: meseems
(O God, nobody cares for us!)

That the breeze with the scents of the home-land teems:
(O God, etc.)

What delicate scent from what land of dreams! *(O God, etc.)*
One seven, one eight, etc.

(5)

(The girls, in chorus)

“Sweet doth the breeze from the home-land smell!
(O God, nobody cares for us!)

Life doth it give and grief dispel! *(O God, etc.)*
 But alas, for of exile it speaks as well! *(O God, etc.)*
One seven, one eight, etc.

(6)

“Sleep hath o'ercome our men, I ween,
(O God, nobody cares for us!)

And blunted our townsmen's honour keen, *(O God, etc.)*
 And our friends dishonoured by foes have been! *(O God, etc.)*
One seven, one eight, etc.

(7)

(The girl of twelve, solo)

"Who to the *Majlis* a message will bear

(O God, nobody cares for us!)

Of heart's surrender and hope's despair?

(O God, nobody cares for us!)

Is our name remembered no longer there?

(O God, nobody cares for us!)

One seven, one eight, one nine, two naught:

No one of us taketh heed or thought!"

The spectators in unison:

"Hurrah, hurrah, hurrah!"

Slava gratziosním dyevitsám Persii! Yáshásún Íránin gyuzel qızları!

Slava Áşafu'd-Dawla! Yáshásún Áşafu'd-Dawla!

Slava Ministyerstvú Persii!" Yáshásún millet vezirleri!

(In Russian and Turkish.)

"Long live the pretty girls of Persia! Long live Áşafu'd-Dawla!

Long live the Persian Ministry!"

(3)

The following poem, like the last, is taken from the *Şúr-i-İsráfil* for November 20, 1907. The "Kablái" to whom it is addressed is taken by some to refer to the poet himself, but by others to the ex-Shah, Muhammed 'Alí, who was at that time the ruler of Persia. The word "Kablái" or "Kabláy" is a popular abbreviation of *Karbalá*, a title given to those who have visited the holy tombs of Karbalá in Turkish Arabia; just as one who has visited Mashhad is entitled "*Mashhadí*," and one who has performed the pilgrimage to Mecca, "*Hájji*." The two former titles, however, are seldom used except by muleteers, trades-people, and others of humble condition, and "Kabláy" especially has come to be used colloquially in a somewhat familiar or even contemptuous way, as though we should call a man whose name was unknown to us "Johnnie." The original poem is slangy,

and this feature I have endeavoured to preserve in the translation, which is somewhat freer than the preceding ones.

(۱)

مردودِ خدا راندۀ هر بندۀ آکلای' از دلخ معرفو نماینده آکلای'
با شوخی و با سخّره و خنده آکلای' نز مردۀ گذشتی و نه از زنده آکلای'
هستی تو چه یکبهاو و یک دنده آکلای'

(۲)

نه بیم زکت بین و نه جنگیر و نه رمال' نه خوف زدرویش و نه از جذبه نه از حال'
نه ترس ز تکنیر و نه از پیشتو ششمال' مشکل بیری گور سر زنده آکلای'
هستی تو چه یکبهاو و یک دنده آکلای'

(۳)

صد بار نگهتم که خیال تو محالست' تا نیمی ازین طائنه محسوس جوالت'
ظاهر شود اسلام درین قوم خیالست' هی باز بزت حرف پراگده آکلای'
هستی تو چه یکبهاو و یک دنده آکلای'

(۴)

گاهی به پر و باحه درویش پریدی گه برده شاغذلوق آخوند دریدی'
اسرار نهان را همه در صور دمیدی' رُودر بایسی یعنی جه؟ بوست کده آکلای'
هستی تو حه یکبهاو و یک دنده آکلای'

(5)

از گرسنگی مرد رعیت بجهنم، ور نیست درین قوم معیت بجهنم
 تریاک بُرید عِرقِ حمیت بجهنم، خوش باش تو با مطرب و سازنده آکلای
 هستی تو چه یکهلو و یک دنده آکلای

(6)

نو منظری رشوه در ابران رود از باد، آخوند ز قانون و ز عدله شود شاد
 اسلام ز رمال و ز مرشد شود آزاد، یک دفعه بگو مرده شود زنده آکلای
 هستی تو چه یکهلو و یک دنده آکلای

(Translation)

(1)

"Rejected by men and by God the Forgiving, O Kabláy!
 You're a wonderful sample of riotous living, O Kabláy!
 You're a wag, you're a joker, no end to your fun,
 Of living and dead you are sparing of none,
 Such a limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!"

(2)

"Neither wizard, diviner nor warlock you fear, O Kabláy!
 Nor the dervish's prayer, nor the dreams of the Seer, O Kabláy!
 Nor Shapshál's¹ revolver, nor *mujtahid*'s rage:
 'Tis hard to believe you will die of old age,
 You limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!"

(3)

"Times a hundred I've told you your project will fail, O Kabláy!
 While half of the nation are wrapped in a veil², O Kabláy!
 Can Islám in you and your circle prevail?
 With fresh words of folly your friends you'll regale,
 You limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!"

¹ Concerning Shapshál Khán, the Russian *agent provocateur*, see my *Persian Revolution*, pp. 105, 130, 170-1, 198-202, 207, 279, 324 and 418-420

² i.e. the women.

(4)

“At the heels of the dervish you bark and you bite, O Kabláy!
 Break the Dominie’s windows¹ and let in the light, O Kabláy!
 While this trumpet² of yours doth all secrets proclaim;
 Yes, blazon them forth, for what know you of shame?
 You limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!

(5)

“To hell with the folk, if with hunger they pine, O Kabláy!
 Devil take them, the brutes, since they cannot combine,
 O Kabláy!
 Since opium hath stolen their courage away,
 With your minstrels and singers be merry and gay,
 You limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!

(6)

“In Persia will bribes ever go out of fashion, O Kabláy?
 Will the *mullás* for justice develop a passion, O, Kabláy?
 From magic and *murshids*³ can Islám win free?
 Bid the dead come to life, for ‘twill easier be,
 You limb of the Devil and son of a gun, O Kabláy!”

(4)

The following poem, by Ashraf of Gílán, is of a much more classical type than the last, and is what is called a *mustazád*. It appeared in No. 9 of the *Nasím-i-Shimál* (“Breeze of the North”), published at Rasht on January 2, 1908. Part of it only is translated as a specimen.

¹ The Turkish word *kıghızlıy* means a window covered with paper instead of glass.

² This is an allusion to the paper *Sur-i-Isráfil* or “Trumpet of Isráfil,” in which this poem appeared.

³ Spiritual guides.



The Poet Sayyid Ashrafu'd-Din of Gilan



۱ گردد وطن غرفه اندوه و محن واى
خيزيد رويد از بى تابوت و کفن واى
۲ از خون جوانان که شده گشته درين راه
خونين شده صhra و تل و دشت و دمن واى
۳ کو همت و کو غيرت و کو جوش فتوت
دردا که رسید از دو طرف سهل فن واى
۴ افسوس که اسلام شده از همه جانب
مشروطه ايران شده تاریخ زمن واى
۵ تنها نه همین گشت وطن ضایع و بدنام
پژمرده شد این باغ و گل و سرو و سمن واى
۶ بلبل نبرد نام گل از واهمه هرگز
سرخند ازین غصه سیدان چمن واى
۷ بعضی وزرا مسلکشان راهزني شد
گشته علما غرفه درين لای و لحن واى
۸ سوزد جگر از مانم خلال خدايا
یك جامه ندارند رعیت بدن واى
۹ گاهی خبر آرند که سرعاسکر رومی
گه آستره ویران شده از شاهسون واى
۱۰ افسوس ازین خاک گهرخیز گهرزا
از چار طرف خاک به از مشک ختن واى
۱۱ کو بلخ و بخارا و چه شد خیوه و کابل
شام و حلب و ارمن و عیان و عدن واى

جند است صف آرا	۱۳ بر منظره قصر زر اندوود و مصرًا
ابوای وطن وای	بنشسته درین بوم و دمن زاغ و زغن وای
بچاره رعیت	۱۴ بک ذره ز ارباب ندیده است معیت
ابوای وطن وای	کارش همه فریاد حسین وای حسن وای
هر لحظه بگوید	۱۵ آشرف بجز از لاله غم هیچ نوید
ابوای وطن وای'	ابوای وطن وای وطن وای

(فیبر)

(Translation)

1 Our country is flooded with sorrow
and woe.
Arise, and for coffin and cerements
go!

2 With the blood of our sons for the
fatherland shed
Hill, plain and garden blood-red
glow:

3 Where are zeal and courage and
strife,
The floods of trouble around us flow!

4 Foreigners trample on every side
Of our Freedom naught but the
name they know:

5 Not only our land is lost and mis-
named;
E'en the flowers in the garden
stunted grow:

6 The nightingale dares not to sing of
the rose:
And red the lily-white flowrets blow,

7 Some of our statesmen are brigands
sheer:
And the priests to follow them are
not slow:

O, for our land woe!
O, for our land woe!
The moon shines red;
O, for our land woe!
A Nation's life?
O, for our land woe!
On Islám's pride:
O, for our land woe!
Our faith's defamed:
O, for our land woe!
Red the daffodil grows,
O, for our land woe!
No mystery here!
O, for our land woe!

8 For Khalkhál's sake are our hearts
in gloom :
Not even a shirt hath the peasant
to show :
9 To Urmi the Turkish commander,
we hear,
While at Astara Shahsevens strike
a blow !
10 Alas for our pearl-bearing, pearl-
raising land
Though its dust be more fragrant
than musk, I trow ;

*

*

*

*

(5)

The following poem, also by Ashraf, and also published in the *Nasím-i-Shimál* (No. 10, dated January 20, 1908), is similar to the last, and is also a *mustazád*. The allusions in verse 5 are to some of the chief newspapers published at that time, and those in verses 9 to 12 to events connected with what I have called "the abortive *Coup d'État*" of December, 1907. (See my *Persian Revolution*, pp. 162 *et seqq.*) The pessimistic strain which characterizes the last poem is also apparent in this.

۱ دوش می گفت این سخن دیوانه بی باز خواست درد ایران بیدواست
عاقلی گفتا که از دیوانه بشنو حرف راست درد ایران بیدواست
۲ مملکت از جار سو در حال بحران و خضر جون مریض محتضر
با چنین دستور این رنجور مهیجور از شفاست درد ایران بیدواست
۳ پادشه بر ضد ملت ملت اندرا ضد شاه زین مصیبت آه آه
حون حقیقت بنگری هم این خطا هم آن خطاست درد ایران بیدواست
۴ هر کسی با هر کسی خصم است و بدخواه است و خذ گوید اورا مستند
با چنین شکل ای بسا خونها هدر جانها هاست درد ایران بیدواست

۵ صور اسرافیل زد صبح سعادت در دمید
 مجلس و حل المتن سوی عدالت رهناست^۱

۶ با وجود این جرايد خفته بیدار نیست
 این جرايد همچو شببور و نفیر و کرناست

۷ شکر می کردیم جمعی کارها مفروطه شد
 بازمی بینیم آن کاسه است و آن آش است و ماست

۸ با خرد گفتم که آخر جاره این کار جیست
 بعد آه و ناله گنتا حاره در دست خداست

۹ شیخ فضل الله یک سو آملی از یک طرف^۲
 چار سمت تویخانه حربگاه شیخ ماست

۱۰ هیچ دانی قصد قاطرجی درین هنگامه جیست
 مقصد او ساعت است و کیف و زنجیر طلاست

۱۱ مسجد مروی بر از اشرار غارتگر شده
 روح واقف در بهشت ازین مصیبت در عزاست

۱۲ تو نینداری قنبل دسته قاطرچیان
 وعده گاه انتقام اشقيا روز جزاست

۱۳ اشرفا هرکس درین مشروطه جا بازی نمود
 در جزا استبرق جنات عدنیش متکاست^۲

(فقیر)

¹ Concerning Shaykh Fazlulláh of Núr, see my *Persian Revolution*, pp. 113, 148-9, 242, 262, and 444-5. By "Ámulí" is meant Mullá Muhammad of Ámul, *píshnamáz* of the Masjid-i-Marwí, another noted reactionary priest.

² Cf. Qur'án, xviii. 30; Iv. 54.





بِالَّذِي مُسِيْطَرُ جَهَنَّمُ الْأَكْلُ وَالْمُسْلِمُونَ سَعَى إِلَيْهِنَّ وَالْمُنْتَهَى إِلَيْهِنَّ فِي الْعَرْبِ
أَفَإِنْ يَخُونُهُمْ لَا يَحْدُدُهُمْ فَلَمْ يَرْجِعُ إِلَيْهِمْ بِمَا تَحْمِلُونَ

The great Constitutional *Mujtahid* Mullá Muḥammad
Kázim al-Kburásáni in A.H. 1324 (A.D. 1906)

امروز نگهبان خلایق علماء اند

(6)

The following poem is from the same paper (No. 11, January 31, 1908) as the two last, and is, I think, also by Ashraf, since it bears the signature *Faqír*, which he elsewhere uses. He appeals to the 'ulamá (or so-called "clergy"), the Deputies and the Sháh (Muhammad 'Alí) to observe the Constitution, enforce the law, and guard the country from the designs of foreign foes, "the Turk, the Two-headed Bird (*i.e.* eagle), the Bear and the Old Dog," and the Shí'ite faith from its Sunní adversaries.

امروز جو ما هیچ کس انگشت نما نیست زیرا که کسی جاہل و بیعلم جو ما نیست
در علم و صنایع همگی عاجز و لینگیم در مغلطه و فتنه و آشوب زرنگیم
بر جانِ هم افتاده شب و روز بجنگیم شری زکلام الله و ترسی ز خدا نیست

ابنک کلماتِ علیماً نصی صریح است بر اینکه بنزد علیماً ظلم قبیح است
مشروطه چودر عقل وجود رشیع صحیح است هر کر کند انکار ز جمیع عفلا نیست

افسوس که از ناله و فرباد اثر رفت هم زحمت اربابِ جراید بهدر رفت
مشروطه درین ملک بسجوشید و ز سر رفت جون صحبتِ این دوره بغیر از من و ما نیست

زود ای علیماً مرکبِ مشروطه برانید داد دلِ مظلوم ز ظالم بستانید
هات ای وکلا قدرِ چتین روز بدانید زیرا کسی امروز باعذارِ شما نیست

مشروطه درختیست بُر از میوه و اثمار عدلیه و انصاف و مساوات و را بار
قانونِ اساسی است درو ناظرِ هر کار فرقی بیانِ غنی و شاه و گدا نیست

امروز نگهبانِ خلائق علیماً اند بعد از علیماً حافظِ ملت وکلا اند
مسئول بغير جزئی و کلی وزرا اند در صحبتِ مشروطه دگر چون و چرا نیست

امسال دو سالست که مشروطه شد ایران برشد در و دیوار ز شنامه و اعلان
کو **مُجُرِّی** قانون و چه شد همّت مردان؟ افسوس که مارا هوسِ صلح و صنا نیست
هر عقل که فرمانیر افسونگر و فالست هر مغز که از جرّس بنگرست و خالست
هر ملک که علمش همگی قتل و مقالست قانون بجهین مملکتی راهنما نیست
احوال ارومیه اگر مرده شنیدی در قبر ز غیرت کفنِ خویش دریدی
از دیده ارواح همه خون بیکیدی در خلد بجز زمزمه وا وطننا نیست
از جار طرف سیلِ بلا گشته سرازیر عثمانی و مرغ دوسرو خرس و سگ پیر
شاها مگر از مملکتِ خود شده سیر؟ بی قیدی و اهمال باین پایه سزا نیست
ای خسرو مشروطه طلب شاه دل آگاه می‌سند که از لطیه عثمانی بد خواه
منسونخ شود لنظر علیباً ولیُّ الله شاهما بخدا صرازین بیش روا نیست!
(فغیر)

(7)

The following poem is also by Ashraf, but it is placed in the mouth of an imaginary reactionary, grotesquely named (as Morier named his characters "Mullá Nádán," "Mírzá Ahmaq," etc.) "Kharáb-'Alí Mírzá," who is supposed to reproach Ashraf for his enthusiasm for the Constitution. I have appended a prose rendering.

در سِ مشروطه لجاجت مکن' اشرف ازین بیش جسارت مکن'
می نشوم با احدی مخدّ' با همه خلق من خصم و ضد'
هیچ مشروطه تو دعوت مکن' مستبدم مستبدم مستبد'
ساقیکا باده بده زود زود' مضریکا خیز بزن بچنگ و رود'
دولت اگر رفت بختم رنود' صحبت عثمانی و دولت مکن'

میکنم از گوشتِ رعیت کباب' میخورم از خون رعیت شراب' هیچ ترسم ز عذاب و عناب'
 و عده بفردای قیامت مکن' تکیه بر اقوالِ فرنگان مزن' طعنه تو بر کفنه پرستان مزن'
 دم ز مکاتیب دستان مزن' ذوق ز بیداری ملت مکن' من جه کم خصم شده تر دماغ'
 رخنه نبوده است درین باغ و راغ' گریه بر احوال رعیت مکن' زیر و زیر شد همه ساوجبلاغ' رفت ارومیه خراسان بس است'
 آن هم اگر رفت صناهان بس است' هیچ نباشد خود طهران بس است'
 اشرف ازین بیش شرارت مکن' (امضا خرابعلی میرزا)

(Prose Translation)

"O Ashraf, be no longer over-bold! Be not so insistent about the Constitution!
 I am an adversary and enemy to all the people; I will not unite with any one;
 I am a Reactionary, a Reactionary, a Reactionary! Do not thou preach Constitutionalism!
 O little minstrel, arise, strike the harp and the lute! O little cup-bearer, give wine quickly!
 If the Empire is lost, to Hell with it! Prate not of the Turk and the Empire!
 I drink for wine the blood of the people; I eat for roast meat the flesh of the people;
 I have no fear of torment and retribution; do not put me off with threats of to-morrow's Resurrection!
 Put not thy trust in the words of the Franks; talk not of the maxims of the schools;
 Do not find fault with such as love the ancient ways; do not exult in the awakening of the Nation!
 What can I do? the enemy is sharp-witted? He has broken into this garden and meadow:

All Sáwujbulágh is topsy-turvy. Weep not over the people's condition!
 If Urúmiyya is gone, Khurásán is enough; if that too goes, Isfahán is enough;
 If naught else be left, Tíhrán itself is enough! O Ashraf, work no further mischief!"

(8)

Dakhaw, to whom the following poem (published in the *Nastím-i-Shimál* of March 5, 1908) is ascribed, is best known for his contributions to the *Súr-i-Isráfil*, and especially for the weekly column entitled *Charand-parand* ("Charivari"). His real name was 'Alí Akbar, and his *nom de guerre*, "Dakhaw," is a local form (used at Qazwín, his native town) of *Dih-khudá* ("the villager," "rustic" or "squireen").

مکتوب قزوین

۱ بعرش سی رسد امروز الامانِ دخوْ
 بسوخت از غم مشروطه استخوان دخوْ
 ۲ دراین ولایتِ قزوین ز ظالم استداد
 ز یاد رفت بیکبار خانه‌مانِ دخوْ
 ۳ جو گشت نیزِ مشروطه طالع از ایران
 بگشت روشن از اشراقِ او روانِ دخوْ
 ۴ طلوع کرد چو خورشید (گنستی تو سیون)
 همیشه صحبتِ او بود بر زبانِ دخوْ
 ۵ بریده باد زیانم کنون که می شنوم
 خلل فتاده بارکانِ پارلمان دخوْ
 ۶ نهاده بای مجلس سفیرِ استبداد
 وزیده باد خزانی به بوستانِ دخوْ
 ۷ میانه و کلا اجنبی نهاده قدم
 شکسته نسترن و سرو و ارغوانِ دخوْ
 ۸ خدا نکرده اگر پارلمان خلل یابد
 زند اهل غرض شعله‌ها بجانِ دخوْ
 ۹ فگند آتشِ ظلم و عناد و استبداد
 امام جمعهٔ قزوین بدودمانِ دخوْ
 ۱۰ از ظلم و کینهٔ این مستند میش نیا
 بسنگ کرده اثر ناله و فغانِ دخوْ
 ۱۱ بکی ز حلقه بگوشانِ اشرف الدینم
 اگر که درج شود شعر خونشان دخوْ

(Prose Translation)

- (1) "To-day the appeal of Dakhaw ascends to the Throne of God; with grief for the Constitution the bones of Dakhaw are burned.
- (2) In this land of Qazwín, through the tyranny of Despotism, the household of Dakhaw is utterly forgotten.
- (3) When the luminary of the Constitution arose from Persia the spirit of Dakhaw was illuminated by its dawning.
- (4) When the Sun of the Constitution arose talk of it was ever on Dakhaw's tongue.
- (5) May my tongue be cut out now that I hear that harm befalls the pillars of the Parliament!
- (6) The ambassador of Autocracy hath set his foot in the *Majlis*; an autumnal blast hath blown over Dakhaw's garden.
- (7) The foreigner hath stepped into the midst of the Deputies; Dakhaw's gelder-rose and cypress and Judas-tree are broken!
- (8) If (which God forbid!) the Parliament suffers hurt, Dakhaw's enemies will set fire to his soul.
- (9) The *Imám-Jun'a* (Chief Priest) of Qazwín hath cast the fire of tyranny, malice and despotism on the family of Dakhaw.
- (10) On account of the tyranny and spite of this autocrat in sheep's clothing the wailing and lamentations of Dakhaw affect the very stones.
- (11) I will become one of the humble servants of Ashrafu'd-Dín if this piteous poem of Dakhaw's should be inserted [in his paper]."

(9)

The following poem, which, like No. 7, is cast in the form of a letter of remonstrance emanating from an imaginary reactionary, is also by Ashraf, and appeared in No. 16 of the second year of the *Nasím-i-Shimál*, on April 14, 1908.

(مکنوب)

۱ اشرفا این ناله و فریاد چیست از برای خلق آه و داد جیست
 ۲ فاش بر گو گیستی تو چیستی یک‌منی با ده منی با بیستی
 ۳ گر که این شهر و وطن را آب برد
 ۴ روزنامه چیست این هنگامه چیست
 ۵ روس و ژاپون بپر ما ناید بکار
 ۶ نیر مشروطه ساطع شد چه شد
 ۷ می کنی ترغیب و تحریص شدید
 ۸ گاه میخواهی بهر شهر و دیار
 ۹ حیف از طلبی که بر مکتب رود
 ۱۰ طبل باید بادبان سازی کند
 ۱۱ طبل باید بای ملا بستکند
 ۱۲ طبل باید بهلوان سنگ زن
 ۱۳ روز این اطهال را چون شب مکن
 ۱۴ چون بزیر خاک بگذارند
 ۱۵ از برای ما همان قرآن بس است
 ۱۶ گر هجوم آور شده سبیل بلا
 ۱۷ گر در این دنیا ذلیل ای عمو
 ۱۸ با قلم بر گردت ما حک مزن
 ۱۹ اشرفا ترغیب بر صنعت مکن از علوم خارجه صحت مکن
 ۲۰ ترسم آخر بستکندت پا و دست
 فال بین و مرشد و ماضی پرست





Amenities of Muslim family life
(From *Mulki Nayan'd-Din*, No. 20, June 1, 1907)

(Prose Translation)

- (1) "O Ashraf, what is this outcry and lamentation? What is this sighing and crying for the people?
- (2) Speak out plainly: who and what are you? Are you [a man of] one maund, or ten maunds, or twenty?
- (3) Even if the flood carries away this city and land, know for a surety that sleep overpowers us.
- (4) What is the newspaper? What is this disturbance? Think of some action, for there is no dearth of talents.
- (5) Russia and Japan are nothing to us! What have we to do with Prussia and Germany?
- (6) If the luminary of the Constitution hath shone forth, what is that [to us]? If the Sun of Knowledge hath arisen, what is that [to us]?
- (7) You vehemently urge and incite the children to [attend] the new schools;
- (8) Then you desire in every town and district to establish a teachers' college.
- (9) Alas for the child who goes to school! A child should run about the streets:
- (10) A child should make kites: a child should play pitch and toss:
- (11) A child should break the *mulla's* ankles: a child should break [people's] heads with stones.
- (12) A child should be an adept at stone-throwing: a child should be worse than a cat at face-scratching.
- (13) Do not make these children's days more gloomy than nights! Do not call a prison a school!
- (14) When they consign us to the earth, English will not serve to interpret our thoughts¹!
- (15) This *Qur'án* is sufficient for us: Tíhrán is sufficient for the Sháh's capital!
- (16) If the floods of misfortune attack us, grieve not, for 'misfortune is love's portion!'

¹ This refers to the "Questioning of the Tomb," when the angels Munkir and Nakír come to the dead man and examine him as to his faith. Naturally he will be expected to reply to them in Arabic, or some other Musulmán language.

(17) If I am abased in this world, O uncle, yet shall I be glorified in the Resurrection, O uncle!

(18) Smite us not on the neck with thy pen! Beat not the drum on the roof of our Shaykh!

(19) O Ashraf, do not urge us to [cultivate] Art! Do not talk to us about foreign sciences!

(20) I fear that in the end the sooth-sayer; the spiritual director and the admirer of ancient fashions will break your feet and hands!"

(10)

The following poem is another of those abounding with slang. It appeared in No. 18 of the *Nasim-i-Shimāl*, dated May 11, 1908.

نا کلّه شیخنا ملنگ است' تا در دلِ ما غبار و زنگ است'
 تا پیر دلیل مست و منگ است' تا رشته بدبستِ این دبنگ است'
 این قافله تا بحشر لنگ است'
 تا مصدرِ کار مستبد است' تا دل بینفاق مستعد است'
 تا ملتِ ما بشاه خد است' تا شاه بخانهین مُمد است'
 جان کدن و سعی ما جشنگ است'
 این قافله تا بحشر لنگ است'
 گنتم قلم شده است آزاد' ایران خرابه گشته آباد'
 مشروطه قوی نموده بنیاد' بس مدرسه‌ها شدست ایجاد'
 افسوس که شیشمان بسنگ است'
 این قافله تا بحشر لنگ است'
 مشروطه نشانه نرقی است' مجلس هم خانه نرقی است'
 این شعله زبانه نرقی است' این شعر ترانه نرقی است'
 اسلام چرا دوچار ننگ است'
 این قافله تا بحشر لنگ است'



درست را علی دادن بینی میگیرند یا گاعت آخوند که شرط طلبان را نمیگزرسانند

Siyyid Muhammad Yazdi teaching the *Jinn* how to overthrow the Constitution

(From the illustrated comic weekly *Farkhayan*, No. 17, Oct. 11, 1987)

خر صاحب اختیار گشته' سگ مصدر ڪار و بار گشته'
 رویه عظمت مدار گشته' شپشال خزینه‌دار گشته'
 شهمات و بخلق عرصه تنگ است'
 این قافله تا بمحشر لنگ است'

من بعد شود جهان گلستان' در صحن سرا و باغ و بستان'
 مشروطه شود هزار دستان' شاعر بمزار همچو مستان'
 تیرش ز نشاط بر خدنگ است'
 این قافله تا بمحشر لنگ است'

The following rhymed translation of the first, second, third and fifth stanzas of the above poem may suffice to give some idea of its structure and the arrangements of the rhymes.

(*Translation*)

(1)

While addled in our reverend master's pate,
 And dust and rust our spirits obfuscate,
 And drunk and dizzy's he who guides our fate,
 And this old humbug still directs our gait
 Needs must our caravan be lame and late!

(2)

Vainly our lives to hardship we expose
 While in each heart the fire of hatred glows :
 For while the Nation doth the Sháh oppose,
 And while the Sháh supports the Nation's foes,
 And while Reaction dominates the State
 Needs must our caravan be lame and late!

(3)

We say that now at last the Press is free,
 That Persia shall regain prosperity,
 That firmly based is now our Liberty,
 That colleges abound increasingly.

Bottle and stone best typify our state !
 Needs must our caravan be lame and late !

* * * *

(5)

An ass becomes our arbiter supreme,
 A dog controls each project and each scheme,
 A fox the object of respect doth seem,
 Shapshál¹ a trusty treasurer we deem :

What piece can move to save the King from mate ?
 Needs must our caravan be lame and late !

(11)

The following poem, with the refrain “ How can hearing be like seeing ? ” appeared in the *Nasím-i-Shímál* for May 29, 1908 (No. 19). It also is from the pen of Ashraf.

الا تا چند راحت آرمیدن^۱ رفته کی نوان جائی رسیدن^۱
 ندیده کی نوان صورت کشیدن^۱ محمد دیدن و موسی شیدن^۱
 شیدن کی بود مانند دیدن^۱
 خیر آمد که ایران را بهار است^۱ بهارستان پُر از مشک تمار است^۱
 فضای پارلمان هم عطر بار است^۱ بساید لاله از مشروطه چیدن^۱
 شیدن کی بود مانند دیدن^۱
 خیر آمد جهان امن و امان شد^۱ برغبت شه مُطیع پارلمان شد^۱
 گذشت آن ظلم و فقل و سر بریدن^۱ بدولت نیز ملت توامان شد^۱
 شیدن کی بود مانند دیدن^۱

¹ See *supra*, p. 181, n. 1.

جهان روشن شد از انوارِ مجلس^۱ بود روح القدس معمارِ مجلس^۱
 باطراف و در و دیوارِ مجلس^۱ بباید عنکبوت آسا تبیدن^۱
 شنیدن کی بود مانند دیدن^۱

محمد الله ز قیدِ ظلم رستیم^۱ سرِ دیوِ جهالت را شکستیم^۱
 بطوفِ پارلمان احرام بستیم^۱ چو وحشی باید از ظالم رمیدن^۱
 شنیدن کی بود مانند دیدن^۱

خبر آمد که شد دورانِ ملت^۱ خلاص از مستبد^۱ شد جانِ ملت^۱
 فنا گشتند سلاخان^۱ ملت^۱ نداند گرگ بر بره پریدن^۱
 شنیدن کی بود مانند دیدن^۱

خبر آمد که ظالم از جهان رفت^۱ از استیداد هم نام و نشان رفت^۱
 حدیث^۱ داغ و شلاق از میان رفت^۱ نداند گریه بر دنبه جهیدن^۱
 شنیدن کی بود مانند دیدن^۱

نباید زد بسر افسار والله^۱ نباید رفت زیر بار والله^۱
 نباید شد خر اغیار والله^۱ چه خوش بی^۱ روح انسانی دمیدن^۱
 شنیدن کی بود مانند دیدن^۱

شها تریاک جای قند نا کی^۱ بذدات و دغل پیوند تا کی^۱
 بقرآن بسجهت سوگند نا کی^۱ نصیحت باید از اشرف شنیدن^۱
 شنیدن کی بود مانند دیدن^۱

^۱ *Bi* is a dialect form of *buwad*, familiar to all educated Persians through the popular quatrains of Bábá Táhir the Lur, who may be called the "Burns of Persia."

(12)

The following poem appeared in the *Nasim-i-Shimál* for June 18, 1908 (No. 22), five days before the *Coup d'État*.

ایران ز عطرِ علم معطر نمی شود' در شورهزار لاله میسر نمی شود' سنگ و کلوخ لؤلؤ و گوهر نمی شود' صد بار گفته‌ام مکرر نمی شود' دندانِ مار دسته خبر نمی شود' سلطان کجا و با ضعفا مرحت کجا' با زورِ زرگر چو چتندر نمی شود' دندانِ مار دسته خبر نمی شود' از فیل ظلم شاه بکلی پیاده شد' دیدم مشکل است حجر زر نمی شود' دندانِ مار دسته خبر نمی شود' نه عقمان رسا و نه اعمالمان صحیح' و الله این فقیر توانگر نمی شود' دندانِ مار دسته خبر نمی شود' شد کار و بارِ خلق بتر وا مصبتا' دیدم هر سیاه چو قسر^۱ نمی شود' دندانِ مار دسته خبر نمی شود' در بای او جداولِ خون جای آب بود' بی آب هیچ نخله تناور نمی شود' دندانِ مار دسته خبر نمی شود' ظالم کجا و راه روِ معدلت کجا' طفلِ محله گرد کجا تریست کجا' گفتم علم و صنعت و ثروت زیاده شد' با فوت و فن^۲ کاسه گری قلع ماده شد' نه قولمان درست نه افعالمان صحیح' به مالمان معین و نه خانمان صحیح' رنج دو ساله رفت هدر وا مصبتا' خوردم زهر جای شکر وا مصبتا' هرجا نهال نورس مشروطه رخ گشود' باید بسای نخل وطن خون روان نمود' دندانِ مار دسته خبر نمی شود'

¹ Qanbar was the faithful negro servant of the Imám 'Ali. To say "every negro is not a Qanbar" is equivalent to saying "every sailor is not a Nelson."

پله‌سوار^۱ گشته قدمگاه دشمنان
 خلخال^۲ خالخال شد از ظلیم رهنان
 در حیرم که گوشی فلک کر نمی شود
 تبریز مال مال شد از ناله زنان
 دندان مار دسته خنجر نمی شود
 ای مستبد مگو سخن از چند و چون ما
 دردا و حسرتا که فزون شد جنون ما
 این ماده بُر بحق خدا نر نمی شود
 قاضی برشوئه شده راضی بخون ما
 دندان مار دسته خنجر نمی شود
 ای ملت غیور کنون وقت غیرت است
 مذهب ز دست رفت وطن در مذلت است
 دندان مار دسته خنجر نمی شود

(13)

The following *taṣnīf*, or ballad, appeared in the same issue of the *Nasīm-i-Shimāl* (No. 22) as the last. It is written in a very simple and somewhat colloquial style. *Mi-shé* and *na-mi-shé* ("will it be?" "it cannot be!") are common colloquial contractions for *mi-shawad* and *namí-shawad*; *siyá* (black) = *siyáh*; *shahwat-charáni* means "self-indulgence," "pampering the passions"; *ján-i-Mawlá* (analogous to *ján-i-pidár*) means literally "Soul of the Lord," i.e. "God's beloved," and is equivalent to "my good friend"; and *yární* ("that friend" of ours) refers to some person, known to the speaker and the hearer only, whom it is not desired to name. It is often used contemptuously, and here, presumably, refers to Muhammad 'Alí Sháh.

میشه دولت بملت بیار گردد، نگو هرگز نمیشه های های
 باهله مملکت غمغوار گردد، نگو هرگز نمیشه های های
 شبیه نادر افشار گردد، نگو هرگز نمیشه های های
 نگو هرگز نمیشه های های
 سیا قرمز نمیشه های های

¹ *Pilasuwár* (Balasowar of the maps) is situated near the western shore of the Caspian, in the northern part of the province of Táliš, close to the Russo-Persian frontier, and was the scene of one of the earliest acts of Russian aggression.

² *Khalkhál* is a district between Ázarbáyján and Táliš, between Ardabíl and Miyána.

میشه گرگی بگله آشنا شه' نگو هرگز نمیشه های های' میشه شیطان بشکل اولیا شه' نگو هرگز نمیشه های های' میشه شیوه چرانی پادشا شه' نگو هرگز نمیشه های های' نگو هرگز نمیشه های های' سیا قرمز نمیشه های های'

بیبا شاهها صنا کن جان مولا' نگو هرگز نمیشه های های' رعیت را رها کن جان مولا' نگو هرگز نمیشه های های' بهملت خوب تا کن جان مولا' نگو هرگز نمیشه های های' نند شولا نمیشه های های' جان مولا نمیشه های های'

میشه ایران ویران گردد آباد' نگو هرگز نمیشه های های' شود ظالم از این مشروطه دلشاد' نگو هرگز نمیشه های های' یارو راضی نمیشه های های' پشنه قاضی نمیشه های های'

(14)

After the *Coup d'État* of June 23, 1908, and the destruction of the First National Assembly, the free press of the first Constitutional Period entirely disappeared for some months, and Mírzá Jahángír Khán of Shíráz, the editor of the *Súr-i-Isráfil* ("Trumpet-call of Isráfil"), one of the most notable publications of that period, was put to death by the ex-Sháh Muhammad 'Alí in the Bágh-i-Sháh. "Dakhaw¹," one of the most talented contributors to that paper, escaped to Europe, and again began to publish the paper at Yverdon in Switzerland on Muḥarram 1, A.H. 1327 (January 23, 1909). Only three numbers, so far as I

¹ See p. 190 *supra*.

know, appeared; the third, published on March 8, 1909, contained the following elegy on Mírzá Jahángír Khán, "that Martyr of the Path of Liberty and most faithful defender of the rights of his country," by his associate and friend, the above-mentioned Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Dih-khudá, better known as "Dakhaw." It will be noticed that this poem, in the arrangement of its rhymes, shows strong traces of European influence. It runs as follows :

وصیت نامه دوست بگانه من هدیه برادری بیوفا به پیشگاه
آن روح اقدس و اعلیٰ

(1)

ای مرغ سحر جو این شب تار ' بگذاشت ز سر سیاه کاری '
وز نفعه روح بخش اسحار ' رفت از سرخنگان خباری '
بگشود گره ز لفی زر نار ' محبوه نیلگون عماری '
بزدان بکمال شد نبودار ' و اهربین نزشت خو حصاری '
یاد آر ز شمع مرده یاد آر '

(2)

ای مؤنس یوسف اندرین بند ' تعییر عیان چو شد ترا خواب '
دل پُر ز شعف لب از شکر خند ' محسود عدو بکام اصحاب '
رفقی بیر یار خوبش و پوند ' آزادتر از نسبم و مهتاب '
زان کو همه شام با تو بلک چند ' در آرزوی وصال احباب '
آخر سحر شمرده یاد آر '



میرزا علی اکبر دکھا و میرزا حسین دانیش خان

Mírzá 'Alí Akbar "Dakhaw" (right) and Mírzá Husayn Dánish Khán (left), both notable Persian poets

(۲)

ای بليل مستمند مسکين' چون باغ شود دو باره خرم'
 آفاق نگارخانه چين' وز سنبل و سورى و سيرغم'
 تو داده زکف فرار و تکين' گل سرخ و بrix عرف ز شبنم'
 ز آن نو گل پيش رس که در غم' نا داده بناري شوق تسکين'
 از سردی دی فسرده ياد آر'

(۴)

ای همه تیه بور عمارت' بگذشت چو اين سنين معدود'
 و آن شاهد نغز بزم عرفان' بنمود چو وعد خويش مشهود'
 وز مذبح زر چو شد بکوان' هر صبح شميم عنبر و وعد'
 ز آن کو بگاه قوم نادان' در حسرت روی ارض موعد'
 بر باديه جان سرده ياد آر'

(۵)

چون گشت ز نو زمانه آباد' ای کودک دوره طلائی'
 وز طاعت بندگان خود شاد' بگرفت ز سرخدا خدائی'
 نه رسیم ارم نه اسم شداد' گل بست دهان ژاژ خائی'
 ز آن کس که ز نوک تیغ جلاد' مآخذود بیجم حق سنائی'
 پیمانه وصل خورده ياد آر'

(Prose Translation)

"In Memory of my incomparable Friend: the offering of an unworthy brother at the shrine of that most high and holy Spirit.

(1)

"O bird of the morning, when this gloomy night puts aside its dark deeds,
And, at the life-giving breath of the Dawn, besotted slumber departs from the heads of those who sleep,
And the Loved One enthroned on the dark blue litter loosens the knots from her golden-threaded locks¹,
And God is manifested in perfection, while Ahriman of evil nature withdraws to his citadel,
Remember, O remember, that extinguished Lamp²!

(2)

"O companion of Joseph in this bondage, when the interpretation of the Dream becomes plain to thee,
And thy heart is full of joy, and thy lips with sweet laughter, and thou art as thy friends would have thee, and envied by thy foes,
And thou hast gone back to thy friends and kin, freer than the zephyr or the moonlight,
Remember him who, for a while throughout the night, in the desire to meet the friends, with thee counted the stars until the morning.

(3)

"When the garden smiles again, O poor, longing nightingale,
And when the horizons become like the picture-gallery of China with hyacinths, red roses and marjoram,
And when the rose is red, and the dew stands like sweat on its cheek, while thou hast relinquished rest and consideration,

¹ The golden rays of the sun in the dark blue pavilion of the sky are intended. In Persian there is no gender, but it is worth noting that in Arabic the sun is feminine, while the moon is masculine.

² i.e. Mírzá Jahángír Khán, who lighted us on our way ere the Dawn broke, until his light was quenched in death.

Remember that budding rose which bloomed before its time,
and which withered in sorrow in the chill of December
ere it had assuaged the fires of its cravings!

(4)

“O thou who wert the companion in the Desert of ‘Imrán’s
son! When these few years have elapsed,
And that sweet comrade at the Banquet of Wisdom hath made
manifest his promise,
And when each morning the fragrance of ambergris and aloes
ascends to Saturn from the Golden Altar,
Remember him who, for the sins of an ignorant people, yielded
up his life in the Desert, hoping for a sight of the Promised
Land!

(5)

“When the times are once more propitious, O Child of the
Golden Age,
And God, gladdened by the obedience of His Servants, once
again assumes Divinity,
And there endures neither the fashion of Iram nor the name
of Shaddád¹, but earth stops the mouth of him whose food
was filth (*i.e.* whose words were folly),
Remember him who, punished for the crime of glorifying the
truth, drained the draught of Union from the point of the
headsman’s sword!”

(15)

This and the two following poems are of some historical interest in connection with the incipient rising in Rasht, which, in conjunction with the gathering of the Bakhtiyári clans at Isfahán, culminated in the capture of Tíhrán and deposition of Muhammad ‘Alí Sháh in July, 1909. The first of these three poems appeared in the *Nastm-i-Shimál* (No. 23) of February 15, 1909, and recommends “deeds not words” to the people of Gilán.

¹ For the ancient Arabian tyrant Shaddád and his wonderful Garden of Iram, see surá lxxxix of the *Qur’án*, verses 5—7, and the commentaries on it. Here Muhammád ‘Alí, the ex-Sháh, and his garden, the *Bágh-i-Sháh*, are meant.

سلطنت بھر شهان با ستم و ظلم نپايد' جان ثماری پی اصلاح وطن باید و شاید' تا که همت نکنی کس برخخت در نگشاید' مرد آن است که لب بند و بازو بگشاید' انبیا درج نمودند مقالات عدالت' اولیا جمله سروند عبارات عدالت' علما جمله نوشند روایات عدالت' گفتگو بیهده از مظلمه امروز نشاید' مرد آن است که لب بند و بازو بگشاید' جاهدوا گفت خداوند باجبل و بقرآن' خیز از بھر وطن هیچو مجاهد بنشان جان' خنجر و تیر و خدینگ است گل و نرگس و ریحان' نعمه توپ و تفنگ است که غمهها بزداید' مرد آن است که لب بند و بازو بگشاید'

(Prose Translation)

Sovereignty endureth not for cruel and tyrannical kings : to lay down life for the amelioration of one's country is meet and proper.

So long as thou makest no effort, no one will open the door before thee : he is a man who shuts his lips and stretches out his arm !

The Prophets have included in their utterances discourses on Justice : all the Saints have celebrated the praises of Justice : All the learned have enshrined in their writings traditions of Justice : unseemly to-day is vain talk about Injustice : He is a man who shuts his lips and stretches out his arm !

"Strive" (*jáhidú*) saith God both in the Gospels and in the *Qur'án* : arise, then, and like a "striver" (*mujáhid*) lay down thy life for thy country's sake¹ !

¹ See *Qur'án*, v, 39; ix, 41, 87; xxii, 77. *Mujáhid* (the title given during the Persian Revolution to the National Volunteers) is the participle corresponding to the noun *Jihád*, which means a "striving" "in God's way" (*fi sabili'lláh*), and in the *Qur'án* especially fighting for the Faith, but in these days for the Fatherland. The appeal to the *Gospels* as well as the *Qur'án* is interesting and characteristic, for it must be remembered that many of those *Mujáhidín* were Armenian Christians.

Dagger, arrow and javelin are as the rose, the narcissus and the basil: it is the roar of cannons and guns which will dissipate our sorrows!

He is a man who shuts his lips and stretches out his arm!

(16)

The following verses appeared in the same issue of the *Nasím-i-Shimál* as the last, and celebrate the adhesion (or apparent adhesion) of the *Sipahdár*, who had previously been employed by the Sháh in the siege of Tabríz, to the Nationalist Cause. The quatrain immediately following these verses appeared in the issue of the same paper dated March 5, 1909, and like them celebrates the praises of the *Sipahdár*.

شده گلان دگر باره پر انوار،
ز یعنی مقدم سعد سپهدار،
سزد گیلانیات بکسر نمایند،
غبار مقدمش را کھل ابصار،
جهانگیرا امیر دستگیرا،
که نامت منتشر گشته در افطار،
بعمر خود ندیدست و نبیند،
ز دیلم گر عیات شد آل بُویه،
ز تکابن چو تو گشته پدیدار،
میان صد هزاران خلق چون دید،
خدایت لایق هر شغل و هر کار،
ز لطف خوبش بر گوش دلت گفت،
که هان بشتاب و گلان را نگهدار،
نگهدارش که عمرت باد بسیار،
هلا تا جام مشروطه است سرشار،
الا تا رایت مشروطه بر پاست،

هیشه باد مذاح تو اشرف

نگهدار خداوند جهاندار،

باقی و پاینده باد نام سپهدار،
روشن و تابنده باد نام سپهدار،
هم بزمین زنده باد نام سپهدار،
هم بفلک ثبت در جاید عرشی،

(Translation)

Once again Gílán is filled with radiance by the blessing of the auspicious advance of the *Sipahdár*.

It were meet that all the people of Gílán should make the dust of his advance collyrium for their eyesight!

O Conqueror of the world, O Saviour-Chief, whose fame hath become spread abroad throughout the lands,

No inhabitant [of this land] hath ever in his life beheld or will behold a patriot like thee!

If the House of Buwayh appeared from Daylam, from Tankábun hath appeared one like thee¹!

Since, amongst hundreds of thousands of the people, God saw thee worthy of every work and deed,

In His Mercy He whispered into the ear of thy heart, "O make haste, and take charge of Gílán!"

"Take charge of it, that thy name may endure for ever! Take charge of it, and may thy life be long!"

O, so long as the Standard of the Constitution stands, and so long as the cup of the Constitution brims over,

May Ashraf ever be thy panegyrist! May God the Ruler of the world keep thee in safety!

May the name of the *Sipahdár* be bright and resplendent, May the name of the *Sipahdár* continue and endure!

May the name of the *Sipahdár* live on earth,

And may it be inscribed in the register of Heaven!

(17)

The following poem also appeared in the *Nasím-i-Shimál*, in No. 27, issued on March 5, 1909. It is supposed to express the despair of the Devil at the downfall of Despotism, and is not lacking in merit and originality.

¹ The House of Buwayh ruled over the greater part of Southern Persia from A.D. 932 to 1055, and came originally from the shores of the Caspian Sea. Though their immediate ancestor was of humble station, they claimed noble Persian descent, and the learned al-Bírúní supports this claim.

(۱)

گفت شیطانِ دغا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم
 گشت مشروطه بیا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم
 مرغِ مشروطه بگلزارِ وطن شهپر زد
 معدلت بر رگِ شریانِ ستم خنجر زد
 نام مشروطه بجشمِ ظلمه خنجر زد
 مستبد گشت فنا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم

(۲)

من که شیطانم از این غصه زمین گیر شدم
 مستبدین همه مردند ز غم پیر شدم
 راستی منکه ز اوضاعِ جهان سیر شدم
 گشتم انگشت نما آخ چکنم واخ چکنم
 گفت شیطانِ دغا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم

(۳)

منکه دیوانه شدم ای عقلا دور شوید
 منی زنم سنگ بسرهای شما دور شوید
 مستبدین همه گشتند فنا دور شوید
 زده مشروطه لوا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم
 گفت شیطانِ دغا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم

(۴)

سالها بود که خونِ همه را من خبوردم
 پولها از طرف بیوه زنان می بردیم
 دلِ ملت را بسیصد جور می آزردیم
 همه گشتم گدا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم
 گفت شیطانِ دغا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم

(۵)

نیست شد ظلم و جفا حبله و تزویر برد
 محو شد رنگ و ریا رشوه بی پیر برد
 ظالم از رنج و عنا گشت زمین گیر برد
 رفت آهش بسما آخ چکنم واخ چکنم
 گفت شیطانِ دغا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم

(۶)

هنت مه بود که مشروطه درین ملک نود' زارعین را بدن از فجیعی ما بود کبود'
 جوجه و مرغ و فسنجان ز سر خوانِ ننود' پر زد و رفت هوا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم'
 مستند گشت فنا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم'

(۷)

ای فلک آن همه بد حرفی و شلائق جه شد'
 حادر و دستگه و تخته و تختهای چه شد'
 جه شد آن نشوونما آخ چکنم واخ چکنم'
 نقل چوب و فلک و ضربتِ شلاق چه شد'
 گفت شیطانِ دغا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم'

(۸)

چه شد آن قتلِ رعیت چه شد آن ظلم و عذاب'
 چه شد آن برگ و نوا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم'
 چه شد آن شریتِ قند و چه شد آن مرغِ کاب'
 گفت شیطانِ دغا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم'

(۹)

مرشدا نسخهٔ تسبیح تُه بر چین و برو'
 زاهدا سفرهٔ بی پیر تُه بر چین و برو'
 شیخنا مسد تزوییر تُه بر چین و برو'
 گشته دزور عقلا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم'
 مستند گشت فنا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم'

(۱۰)

اهل گیلان همه یکمرته هشیار شدند' از حقوق وطن خویش خردار شدند'
 دزدی امتبث نتوان کرد که پیدار شدند' شعنه در داد بندنا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم'
 مستند گشت فنا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم'

(11)

اصفهان در کنفِ حضرت صهیام آمد
 شارِ تسریز ز سردار باخجام آمد
 خاکِ گیلان ز سپهدار نکو نام آمد
 رشت بگرفت صنا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم
 مستد گشت فنا آخ چکنم واخ چکنم

(Translation)

(1)

The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?
 "For the Constitution has found its feet:
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?
 "The Bird of Liberty preens its wings in a rose-girt land,
 "And Tyranny's vein is severed at last by Justice's hand,
 "And the Despot's eyes are blinded by Freedom's gleaming
 brand,
 "And the autocrats are, it would seem, dead beat,
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"
 The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(2)

"I, the Devil, with this vexation am now laid low;
 "All the despots are dead, and I am grown old with woe;
 "In very truth I am sorry and sick at the way things go.
 "I'm exposed to the finger of scorn in the street:
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"
 The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
 "What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(3)

"Men of sense! I am mad: 'Twere best you should let me
 alone!
 "Lest I arise and break your heads with stick or with stone!
 "For the autocrats all are uprooted and scattered and over-
 thrown,

" And the Flag of Freedom the people greet :
 " What'll I do? O what'll I do?"
 The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
 " What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(4)

" For many a year from all and sundry I sucked the gore,
 " And stole the hard-won moneys I found in the widow's store,
 " And afflicted the heart of the people with sorrows and griefs
 galore :

" But now we're beggars who roam the street,
 " What'll I do? O what'll I do?"
 The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
 " What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(5)

" Deceit is dead, and cruel oppression hath passed away :
 " Hypocrisy's crushed and godless bribery's lost its sway :
 " Fallen and dead is the despot, his head with grief grown grey :
 " His sighs to heaven rise swift and fleet,
 " What'll I do? O what'll I do?"
 The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
 " What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(6)

" For seven months this country no Constitution knew :
 " With our whips and our scourges the backs of the peasants
 were black and blue.
 " But now from the libertine's tables the chickens and game
 and stew
 " Have taken their flight with hurrying feet :
 " What'll I do? O what'll I do?"
 The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
 " What'll I do? O what'll I do?"

(7)

“Heavens! What hath become of our curses and oaths and
blows?

“Our pavilions and pomps, and the thrones and truncheons
which we dispose?

“The sticks and scourges and rods that were ready in ranks
and rows?

“What hath arrested our nimble feet?

“What'll I do? O what'll I do?”

The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
“What'll I do? O what'll I do?”

(8)

“What hath become of our slaughter of peasants and torments
grim?

“What of our roasted lambs and our goblets filled to the brim?

“What of our sherbets sweet and the succulent capon's limb?

“Whither is gone our delectable meat?

“What'll I do? O what'll I do?”

The wily old Devil did groan and greet,
“What'll I do? O what'll I do?”

* * * *

(18)

The following poem appeared in No. 45 of the *Nasím-i-Shimál* on July 12, 1909, the very day on which the first detachment of the Nationalist Volunteers under the command of the *Sipahdár* entered Tíhrán¹. It depicts Shaykh Fazlu'lláh, the reactionary *mujtahid*, hastening to betray Persian independence and ready to sell the country by auction to the highest bidder. A rhymed paraphrase of the first half of this poem is appended.

¹ See my *Persian Revolution*, p. 315.





الملبس سياحي

هے لازم و خرابا سخدر بو جر سر دا شد، دیر ک آخاف
الملبس لار، قلیسون گنسون.

English tourist collecting antiques

(from *Muallâ Na'mâd-Dîn*, Year m, No. 5, Feb. 16, 1908)

(۱)

حاجی بازار رواج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'
 می فروشم همه ایران را' عرض و ناموس مسلمانان را
 رشت و فروین و قم و کاشان را' بخشد این وطن ارزان را'
 بزد و خوانسار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

(۲)

دشمن فرقه احرار منم' قاتل زمرة احرار منم'
 شیخ فضل الله سمسار منم' دین فروشنده بازار منم'
 مال مُردار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

(۳)

با همه خلق عداوت دارم' دشمنی با همه ملت دارم'
 از خود شاه و کالت دارم' به راج از همه دعوت دارم'
 وقت افطار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

(۴)

شهر نو اردوی ملی زده رج' متفرق شده قزاق کرج'
 گر که دیوانه شوم نیست حرج' جز هاجم نبود راه فرج'
 رخت زر نار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

(۵)

طل و شیبیور علم را کی میخاد' شیر و خورشید رق را کی میخاد'
 نخت جمشید عصر را کی میخاد' تاج کی مسند جم را کی میخاد'
 اسپ و افسار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

(۶)

می دم نخت کیان را بگرو' می زنم مستد جم را به علو'
 می کشم قاب خورش را به جلو' می خورم قیمه پلو قمه جلو'
 رشته خوشکار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

(۷)

آن شنیدم که حجج در عتبات' زده چادر بلب شط فرات'
 شده عازم بعجم با صلوات' جز هراجم نود راه نجات'
 دین بنیجار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

(۸)

گر ز اسلام بشد قطع اثر' ور بیا گشت بگیلان مهش'
 ور بتسریز اُرس کرد مقر' هرمه شد شد بجهنم بسفر'
 فوج افشار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

(۹)

جد مرحوم شه از مهر و داد' هنده شهر ز قفقازیه داد'
 آنچه از مال پدر مانده ز یاد' می فروشد همیرا بادا باد'
 همه یکنار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

(۱۰)

می کند صیعه سروش از طرف' بختیاری بخوش از طرف'
 ملت رشت بخوش از طرف' شیخ زرا عزم فروش از طرف'
 فرش دربار هراج است هراج' کو خریدار هراج است هراج'

(11)

در هه مکر و فن استادم من، مقتی بصره و بغداد من،
 قاضی سلطنت آبادم من، آی عجب در نه افتادم من
 گگ و کنوار هراج است هراج، کو خریدار هراج است هراج

(Translation)

(1)

Hájji, the market's brisk, the bidding high;
 Here comes the auctioneer! Who'll buy? Who'll buy
 I'm here the Persian land to sell or pawn,
 The pride and honour of each Musulmán,
 Both Qum and Rasht, both Qazwín and Káshán,
 Yazd, Khwánsár, every city of Irán.
 All's up for auction at a figure fair:
 Come, gentlemen, where is a bidder, where?

(2)

Of Liberals I am the stalwart foe:
 I'd like to kill them all, as well you know!
 I represent Shaykh Fazlu'lláh and Co.,
 Brokers, who hawk Religion to and fro,
 Here is the carcase. Gentlemen, draw near!
 Who'll buy? Who'll buy? Here comes the auctioneer!

(3)

My countrymen I loathe and execrate;
 My country is the object of my hate!
 I represent our Monarch wise and great,
 Who to my hands commits the Nation's fate!
 'Tis time for breakfast. Put this business through!
 Who bids? Who bids? Come Sir, a bid from you!

(4)

At Shahr-i-Naw behold the patriots' post!
 Scattered at Karach is the Cossack host!
 Well may I rave, or e'en give up the ghost!
 Let's sell the land to him who offers most!
 What offer for this richly-wrought brocade
 With gold enwoven? Is no offer made?

(5)

Who wants these trumpets, drums and flags to own?
 Who'd make the Lion and the Sun his own?
 Who'll make a bid for Persian Jamshíd's throne?
 Kay's crown, Jam's sceptre in with these are thrown!
 For this fine horse and for this bridle rare
 Who'll make a bid? Where is an offer, where?

* * * *

(19)

The following poem, which celebrates the Nationalist victory and capture of Tíhrán, the deposition of Muḥammad 'Alí, and the accession of his young son Sultán Ahmád Sháh, appeared in No. 48 of the *Nastím-i-Shimál* on August 1, 1909, only a fortnight after these stirring events. It and the poem next succeeding are remarkable not only for their spirited words and metre and the wonderful lilt of the lines, but for a note of triumph and optimism which too rarely reveals itself in these poems. The beauty of both poems lies largely in the euphony of the phrases and the splendour of the rhythm and rhymes, which I have despaired of rendering adequately into English, even in the freest paraphrase. As the poems present no particular difficulty I have not given a prose translation, but have contented myself with adding a few notes to explain allusions to current events.

ای شهنشاہ جوان شیرانِ جنگ آور نگر، عالمی دیگر نگر،
 ملتی را راحت از مشروطه سرتا سر نگر، عالمی دیگر نگر،

¹ The execution of Shaykh Fażlu'llāh of Nūr, the reactionary *mujtahid*, is announced in the latest news in this same issue.

² The allusion is to the *Muqtadir-i-Vazidm*, who had been already punished in April, 1908, for the part he took in the Abortive *Coup d'Etat* of December, 1907. (See my *Persian Revolution*, p. 199.) He was not, however, hanged in August, 1909, as this poem implies.

³ The *Mufikhîru'l-Mulk*, who had been Vice-Governor of Tîhrâî and had taken refuge at the Russian Legation, was condemned to death by the Special Court instituted to try such cases, and was shot on July 29, 1909. See my *Persian Revolution*, p. 329.

کو فسیجن کو متنحن جای شربت تر نگر' عالمی دیگر نگر'
 کو خورشهای لذیذ و مرغیهای با مزه' خوشبزه' نو کتاب و خربزه'
 کبک را در کوهسار و بره را در بر نگر' عالمی دیگر نگر'

(20)

The following poem by Bahár of Mashhad, of which the general character has been discussed in the last article, appeared in No. 1 of the *Irán-i-Náz* ("New Persia") on August 24, 1909.

می ده که طی شد	دورانِ جان کاه'	آسوده شد ملک	الملک لله'
شد شاو نورا	افبال همراه'	کوسِ شهی کوفت	بر رغمِ بدخواه'
شد صبح طالع	طی شد شبانگاه'	الحمد لله	الحمد لله'
یک حند مارا	غم رهنوون شد'	دل غرقِ خون شد'	جان یارِ غم گشت
نامِ وطن را	رخ نیلگون شد'	خوار و زیون شد'	و امروزه دشمن
زین جنشِ سخت	زین فتح ناگاه'	الحمد لله	الحمد لله
چندی ز بیداد	فرسوده گشتم'	آلوده گشتم'	با خاک و با خون
زیر بی خصم	پیروده گشتم'	آسوده گشتم'	و امروز دیگر
از ظلمِ ظالم	وزکیدِ بدخواه'	الحمد لله	الحمد لله
آنانکه مارا	کشند و بستند'	قلسبِ وطن را	از کینه خستند'
از مد نزادی	پیمان شکستند'	از جنگِ ملت	آخر بخستند'
از حضرت شیخ ^۱	نا حضرت شاه ^۱	الحمد لله	الحمد لله

¹ i.e. Shaykh Fazlu'llah of Núr and the ex-Sháh Muhammed 'Alí.

آنانکه با جور	منصب گشتند ^۱	در معدہ ملک	مِکْرُوب گشتند ^۱
آخر بیلت	مغضوب گشتند ^۲	از ساحت ملک	جاروب گشتند ^۲
بیرانِ جاهل	شیخانِ گبراء ^۳	الحمد لله	الحمد لله
جونِ کخدادید	جورِ شیان را ^۱	از جا بر انگیخت	ستار خانرا ^۲
سدِ ستم ساخت	آن مرزبان را ^۱	نا کرد رنگین	نیغ و سنان را ^۲
از خونِ دشمن	وز مغزِ بدخواه ^۱	الحمد لله	الحمد لله
پس مستدین	لشی چهیدند ^۱	گفتند لغتی	لغتی شنیدند ^۱
نا گه زهر سو	شیران رسیدند ^۱	آن رویهان باز	دم در کشیدند ^۱
شد طُعْمَة شیر	مکار روباه ^۱	الحمد لله	الحمد لله
اقبال شد باری	با بختیاری ^۱	گیلانیان را	حق کرد باری
جیشِ عدو شد	بکسر فراری ^۱	در گنج غم گشت	دشمن حصاری
شد کارِ ملت	بر طرزِ دلخواه ^۱	الحمد لله	الحمد لله
یکسو سبهد ر ^۳	شد فشید ر ^۳	یکسو بورش برد	سردار اسعد
ضرغام پر دل ^۳	آمد زیک حد ^۳	بر کف گرفتند	تیغ مهند
بستند بر خصم	از هر طرف راه ^۱	الحمد لله	الحمد لله
بد خواه دین را	سد متین بود ^۱	خاکش بسر شد	پاداشش این بود
دشمن که با عیش	آکنون قرین است	با ناله و آه	دائم قرین بود
	الحمد لله	الحمد لله	الحمد لله

^۱ "Became as microbes in the belly of the Commonwealth."

^۲ Sattár Khán, the hero of Tabriz.

^۳ The Sipahdár, who was nominally in command of the Army of Rasht, and the Bakhtiyári chiefs Sardár-i-As'ad and Zarghám-i-Salṭana, were the chief heroes of the Nationalist Victory of July, 1909.

بُت سیهدار	فرخنده بادا'
صهیم ایمان	بُرْتنه بادا'
کافتاد از ایشان	دل زنده بادا'
	ضرغام دین را
	الحمد لله
	بدخواه درحاه
	الحمد لله
ستار خات را	بادا ظفر یار'
سالارشان را	نیکو بود کار'
نا جمهله گویند	با جان آگاه'
	بیدان نگهدار'
	احرار را نیز
	الحمد لله
(ملک الشعرا بهار)	(ترقی)

(21)

The following poem, entitled "the disordered dream of Muḥammad 'Alí Mírzá on the first night of his arrival at Odessa in Russia," appeared on December 16, 1909, in No. 91 of the *Írán-i-Naw*.

(خواب پریشان محمد علی میرزا اوّلین شب زندگانی در اوپیسای روسید)

خواب می بینم که گویا شاه ایران هوز
در میان باغ خود در بغی و عصیان هنوز
خواب می بینم پهادر چنگ با آن سنگ ننگ
می سناید شه سنه قربان قربان هوز
خواب می بینم لیاخوف بود بولکونیک روس
می دهد با تیب قزاقان خود سام هنوز
خواب می بینم مشیر السلطنه چون گاو پیر
می مکاند خون مردم از دو پستانم هنوز
خواب می بینم که سعد الدّوله آن خود خواه محض
می مژدهها بخشد ز همراهی روسانم هنوز
خواب می بینم که شیخ نوری و میرزا حسن
می دهنده توای کسر حلف قرآن هوز
خواب می بینم که ائمّه و امثال او
می کنند تحریک نقض عهد و پیمان هنوز
خواب سی بینم که آکر شاه و کور آملی
بر منابر می سرایند ظل سجانم هنوز
خواب می بینم همیل با صراحی شراب

خواب می بینم که در خلوت ندیمی ساده روی
 می فرید با دو چشم مست و فتام هوز
 خواب می بینم که تالات می کنند تبریزرا
 عین دوله با صمد خان و رحم خانم هوز
 خواب می بینم ز بهر صرف جنگ از بانک روس
 با گرو همچون گدایان قرض خواهانم هوز
 (عشق آباد' منیر)

(Translation)

"I dream once more I rule o'er Persia's land,
 And in my garden scoff at God's command.
Bahádúr Jang before me still I see,
 Who cries 'O King! May I thy ransom be!'
 Liakhoff too, my Russian colonel true,
 Marshals his Cossacks still before my view.
 While old *Mushíru's-Saltána*, the cow!
 Drains, as of yore, the people's life-blood now,
 And *Sá'du'd-Dawla*, egotist unique,
 Still to my ears of Russian aid doth speak.
 The Shaykh of Núr and Mírzá Hasan both
 Sanction the breaking of my solemn oath.
 The *Imám-Jum'a* and his pious peers
 Urge me to break my word and have no fears.
 Kúr Ámulí and Akbar Sháh withal
 Me still 'God's shadow on the Earth' do call.
Mujallal, with the wine-cup in his hand,
 With locks dishevelled doth before me stand;
 While smooth-cheeked pages with love-wanton eyes
 Bemuse my wits and make my heart their prize;
 And 'Aynu'd-Dawla, Samad and Rahím
 Still loot the town of Tabríz in my dream.
 Still from the Russian Bank my wars to wage
 I beg for cash and offer pledge and gauge!"

¹ All the persons mentioned in the above poem were notorious reactionaries, and full accounts of most of them will be found in my *Persian Revolution*, viz. of *Amír Bahádúr Jang* on pp. 114, 162, 166, 199-200, 227, 261, 321, 330, 334 and 446-7; of *Liakhoff*, *passim*; of *Mushíru's-Saltána*, pp. 334, 405, 445; of *Sá'du'd-Dawla*, pp. 52, 131, 137, 140, 154-5, 166, 306, 330, 334 and 443; of 'Abidin Khán *Mujallalu's-Sultán*, pp. 198-200, 330, 432, 445 and 447-8; of 'Aynu'd-Dawla,

(22)

The following fine poem originally appeared on July 26, 1909, in the *Násím-i-Shimál*, No. 47; and again in the *Írán-i-Naw*, No. 93, on December 19, 1909. In the first only it bears the superscription من کلام عشور عمو. In the second it is followed by another poem signed Mírzá Taqí Khán *Darwísh*, but it is not clear whether this signature is intended to apply to both poems or only to the second.

(1)

صد شکر حقوقِ وطن امروز ادا شد
به به چه بجا شد
هنگامِ وفا وقت صبا دفع جفا شد
به به چه بجا شد

(2)

الحمد لله الذي جريان يافت' ملت هيحان يافت' شد كشه وجان يافت'
قرآنِ محمد همها راهنما شد' مشروطه پا شد' به به چه بجا شد'

(3)

میخواست سنجگر بکشد نوش لسانرا' والا نسبانرا قانون طلبانرا'
حضرت بدلاش ماند و خودش رفت و فناشد' به به چه بجا شد'

(4)

این غنله وین جنش و این شورش ملی' این کوشش ملی وین جوشش ملی'
والله که از بهر حقوق فقرا شد' به به چه بجا شد'

pp. 105, 108-9, 111, 113, 117-118, 124, 256, 272, 327; of Șamad Khán *Shujá'u'd-Dawla*, pp. 270, 273, 442 and 446; and of Rahím Khan, pp. 141-2, 148, 256, 269, 271, 296, 347, 349, 441 and 446. By "the Shaykh of Núr" is meant Shaykh Fazlu'lláh, concerning whom see pp. 113, 148-9, 242, 262 and 444-5 of the same work. For Hájjí Mírzá Hasan the *mujtahid* of Tabríz, see *ibid.*, pp. 107, 249 and 262; for the *Imámi-jum'a* of Tíhrán, Mírzá Abu'l-Qásim, pp. 80-81, 89-90, 131, 281 and 444. By *Kúr-i-Ámulí* ("the Blind Man of Ámul") is meant Mullá Muhammád of Ámul, in Mázandarán, also called *Kúr-i-Máwáil*. Sayyíd Akbar Sháh was a *ratúza-khawán*, or religious rhapsodist.

(۵)

شد خلع محمد علی از تخت گیانی، آن سان سه تو دانی پیدا نه نهانی،
از چنگ دورنگان وطن امروز رها شد، جامان همه جا شد، به به چه بجا شد

(۶)

خلق جهان نازه بما شاه جوان داد، هم قوت جان داد، بل روح روان داد،
از جهد سپهدار وطن کام روا شد، به به چه بجا شد

(۷)

ای ملت تبریز سعادت شد تان بار، ای حضرت ستار وای باقیر سالار،
از همتان مات عقول عقولا شد، به به چه بجا شد

(۸)

تا شد عالم نصر من الله نمایان، در خطه طهران ای ملت گیلان،
از سلطونیان محوهه ارض وسما شد، به به چه بجا شد

(۹)

تا شد ز صناهان علیم کاوه پدیدار، شد بخت بما بار از جلوه سردار،
اسعد که مدد بخش جنود سعدا شد، به به چه بجا شد

(۱۰)

تا خواست خداوند که مخلوق نمیرند، ذلت نمیزیرند مشروطه بگیرند،
احمد شد والا بسر تخت طلا شد، به به چه بجا شد

(۱۱)

المنه لله سه جوان شاه خجسته، چون لاله ریشه بر تخت نشسته،
هان ای عقول وقت گسلی وکلا شد، به به چه بجا شد

(12)

فاطرچی و الدنگ و دبوری بکجا رفت' نوری بکجا رفت سوری بکجا رفت'
یارو بدرک رفت و دبوری کله ماشد' به به چه بجا شد'

(13)

یاشیخ نه بینی تو دگر رنگ علورا' نه قیمه پلورا نه قرمه جلورا'
دود دلت از داغ فسنجان بھوا شد' به به چه بجا شد^۱

(23)

The following "Mother's Lullaby" (*Láy-láy-i-Mádarána*) appeared on February 2, 1910, in No. 123 of the *Írán-i-Náu* above the signature "Láhúti of Kirmánsháh."

آمد سحر و موسم کاراست بالام لای' خواب تو دگر باعث عار است بالام لای'
لای لای' بالا لای لای' لای لای بالا لای لای'
جنگ است که مردم همه در کارو تو در خواب' اقبال وطن بسته بکار است بالام لای'
بر خیز و سوی مدرسه بشتا' لای لای بالا لای لای'
خاک تن آباء تو با خوف شهیدان' بر گرد تو زان خاک حصاری است بالام لای'
گردیده غمین مادر ایران' لای لای بالا لای لای'
تو کودک ایرانی و ایران وطن نست' جانرا تن بی عیب بکار است بالام لای'
تو جانی و ایران چو تن نست' لای لای بالا لای لای

¹ The two texts of this poem offer a certain number of variants which for my present purpose I have not deemed it necessary to record. I have followed in the main the V.S. version, which contains 3 stanzas (10, 11 and 13) omitted in I.N. The most important variant occurs in the third *mizra'* of stanza 8, where V.S. reads

ملیتستان درج به الواح بقا شد

بر خیز سلشور و تو در حنظ وطن کوش' ای نازه گل ایران ز چه خوار است بالام لای
 پس جامه عرّت بدن بوش' لای لای بالا لای لای
 جای تو نه گهواره بود جای تو زین است' ای شیر پسر وقت شکار است بالام لای
 بر خیز که دشمن بکین است' لای لای بالا لای لای
 نگذار وطن قسمت اغیار بگردد' با آنکه وطن را چو تو بار است بالام لای
 ناموس وطن خوار بگردد' لای لای بالا لای لای
 (لاهوتی کرمانشاهی)

(Translation)

(1)

Morn hath come and the time for work, with a *lám-láy, lám-láy*;
 'Tis a shame any longer to sleep or to shirk, with a *lám-láy, lám-láy*!
Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy ! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy !

(2)

War's toward, and work for all; no time to waste, with a *lám-láy*;
 Our country's hope on this work is based, with a *lám-láy, lám-láy*;
 Rise, then, rise, and to college haste, with a *lám-láy, lám-láy*!
Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy ! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy !

(3)

From the martyrs' blood and thy forbears' dust, with a *lám-láy, lám-láy*,
 A rampart rings thee which thou canst trust, with a *lám-láy, lám-láy*:
 Sorrow we may, but struggle we must, with a *lám-láy, lám-láy*!
Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy ! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy !

(4)

A Persian boy art thou, and Persia thy fatherland, with a
lám-láy ;

Well in a faultless body a fearless soul doth stand, with a
lám-láy !

That soul art thou, and this body of thine is the Persian
 land, with a *lám-láy* !

Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy ! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy !

(5)

Rise in arms, and to save the State thy quality show, with
 a *lám-láy* !

Wherefore, O tender rose-bud, is Persia brought so low, with
 a *lám-láy* !

With a garment of glory invest thyself, that it be not so,
 with a *lám-láy* !

Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy ! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy !

(6)

No longer the cot but the saddle now is thy proper place,
 with a *lám-láy* !

O lion-cub, 'tis time for the chase, with a *lám-láy, lám-láy* !
 Arise, arise, for a foeman lurks in each sheltering space, with
 a *lám-láy* !

Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy ! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy !

(7)

Suffer not that thy native land be the foeman's share, with a
lám-láy !

Since it hath like thee a hero bold and a champion rare,
 with a *lám-láy* !

Let not its honour decline and its hope be turned to despair,
 with a *lám-láy* !

Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy ! Láy-láy, bálá láy-láy !

(24)

The following poem, also by Láhútí of Kirmánsháh, appeared on February 9, 1910, in No. 129 of the *Irán-i-Naw*, and is a denunciation of the notorious Rahím Khán Chálíbánlú. The earlier career of this miscreant is recorded in my *Persian Revolution*. Immediately after the deposition of Muhammad 'Alí, on August 8, 1909, he began to loot sundry Armenian villages in N.W. Persia and to massacre the inhabitants. Ten days later he openly revolted against the restored Constitutional Government. On August 29 he was captured by Russian troops, but was released by them on September 18 on payment of a considerable sum of money. A month later he marched on Ardabil, which was reported to have fallen into his hands on November 2. A few days later a second body of Russian troops was sent to Ardabil, ostensibly to effect his capture, and on November 10 it was stated on the authority of the *Times* correspondent at Tíhrán that £25,000 had already been expended by the Persian Government on the equipment of an army to take the field against him. This army, commanded by Yeprem Khán, the Armenian, inflicted a severe defeat upon him on December 31, 1909, and four days later had driven him back on the Russian frontier and surrounded him so thoroughly that only across that frontier could he escape. The Persian Government, appealing to the explicit provisions of the Treaty of Turkmán-cháy, begged the Russian Government not to permit him to take refuge across their border; they not only allowed him to do this, however, but refused his extradition on February 4, 1910, and allowed him to proceed to Elizavetpol (the ancient Ganja), where he remained for nearly a year. He subsequently returned to Tabríz (about January 23, 1911) where he was ultimately put to death. His was one of the numerous flagrant cases of Russian patronage and protection accorded to Persian subjects in active revolt against their Government. An illustration facing p. 440 of my *Persian Revolution* shows him, surrounded by a number of his followers, with his hand affectionately clasping that of a Russian Consular official, while a Russian officer stands a little distance from him on the other side.

(خاطره مشئوم رحیم خان)

نفو بغیرت آن بی حقوق بی ناموس' که بعد ازین همه زشتی پناه برد بروس' گمام اینکه بجز ملک روس جائی نیست' پناه گاه چنین مردمان بی ناموس' رحیم خان که جهان رُز صیبت ظلم وی است' شد از حمایت روسیه از خطر محروس' بخوبیش خواند این دیو سیرتان عروس' ندام از چه سبب دولتی باین عظمت' هزار حیف کز این دوستی بی هنگام' نمود دشمنی خویش را بها محسوس' غمار نفرت و گرد نقار این کردار' بشد ز بحر خزر تا کنار اقیانوس' چنین شریر ستمگار را کند محبوس' مسلم است ز کردار خود خورد افسوس' بدشمنان تهدن هر آنکه دوست شود' (lahori کرمانشاهی)

(Translation)

Fie on the traitor renegade, outlawed and unashamed,
Who after all these evil deeds from Russia shelter claimed !
In all the world save Russia no country do I ken
Willing protection to afford to such dishonoured men.
The villainies of Rahím Khán are noised o'er land and sea,
And now 'neath Russia's shelt'ring care he stands, from danger
free !

I know not why so great a Power should seem to take a pride
Such human fiends of scowling mien in calling to its side.
Alas ! by friendship thus misplaced it maketh but too plain
How great a hate for us and ours it still doth entertain !
Profound mistrust and deep disgust grow ever more and more,
And deeds like these to the Seven Seas spread from the Caspian
shore.

If such a tyrant vile were housed in prison it were best,
Not met with hospitable care, like some much-honoured guest.
Foes of the human race like these whoever shall befriend
Reason his action to regret finds surely in the end !

(25)

The following excellent poem, entitled *Ququlíqú* ("Cock-a-doodle-do !") appeared in the *Násím-i-Shímál* of December, 1910, and is signed *Máhí-gír* ("Fisherman"), perhaps on account of the allusion in the last verse to the obnoxious Fishery Concession (*shíldát*) on the Persian shore of the Caspian granted to a Russian named Lianzof or Lianozoff, of which the original scope was violently extended by the *concessionaire*, supported by his Government, to the upper waters of all the rivers of Mázan-darán and Gílán discharging themselves into the Caspian.

(قوقولیقو)

(۱)

میخواند خرسی بشستان قوقولیقو^۱ می گفت که ای فرقه^۲ مستان قوقولیقو^۳
کو بهمن و کورستم^۴ دستان قوقولیقو^۵ آوخ که خزان زد بگلستان قوقولیقو^۶
فریاد ز سرمای زمستان قوقولیقو^۷

(۲)

از سیل^۸ فن شهر و وطن رو بخراي^۹ ما خننه و مدهوش چو مستان بشرابي^{۱۰}
می گفت به مرغان^{۱۱} هوا آدم^{۱۲} آبی^{۱۳} در شهر بود قحطی^{۱۴} انسان قوقولیقو^{۱۵}
فریاد ز سرمای زمستان قوقولیقو^{۱۶}

(۳)

خون^{۱۷} گریه کند مزرعه بر حال^{۱۸} دهاتی^{۱۹} سوزد جگر^{۲۰} سنگ به احوال^{۲۱} دهاتی^{۲۲}
عریان و برنه همه اطفال^{۲۳} دهاتی^{۲۴} ایوای ز بدجختی^{۲۵} دهفات قوقولیقو^{۲۶}
فریاد ز سرمای زمستان قوقولیقو^{۲۷}

(۴)

أَفْ بَادْ بَايِنْ زَنْدَگِي وَ طَالَعْ مَنْهُوسْ، تُفْ بَادْ بَايِنْ غَيْرَتْ وَ اينْ دَفْنِ مَعْكُوسْ،
اَفْسُوسْ كَهْ تَبَرِيزْ شَدَهْ دَسْخُوشِ رُوسْ، قَزْوِينْ شَدَهْ جُولانِگِهْ رُوسَانْ قَوْقُولِيقُوْ،
فَرِيَادْ كَشِيدَنَدْ خَرُوسَانْ قَوْقُولِيقُوْ،

(۵)

كُوْلَخْ وَ بَخَارَا وَ جَهَ شَدَ خَيْوَهْ وَ كَابَلْ، كُوْهَنْدْ وَ سَمَرْقَنْدْ وَ جَهَ شَدَ بَابَلْ وَ زَابَلْ،
كُوْنَقَطَهْ قَنَقَازْ وَ جَهَ شَدَ آَنْ چَهِينْ گَلْ، اَيْنْ بَجِرْ خَزَرْ بُودَ زَ اِيرَانْ قَوْقُولِيقُوْ،
فَرِيَادْ زَ سَرْمَايِ زَمَسْتَانْ قَوْقُولِيقُوْ،

(۶)

آَوْخْ كَهْ زَكَفْ، شَهَرْ وَ وَطَنْ مَيْرُودَ آَسَانْ، اَطَنَالِ رَعِيَّتْ هَهَهْ تَرِسانْ وَ هَرَاسَانْ،
آَوْخْ كَهْ بَتَرِيزْ وَ بَقْرَوِينْ وَ خَرَاسَانْ، سَالَدَاتْ بَهَرْ صَبَحْ دَهَدَ سَانْ قَوْقُولِيقُوْ،
فَرِيَادْ زَ سَرْمَايِ زَمَسْتَانْ قَوْقُولِيقُوْ،

(۷)

هَهَهَ بَخَرُوشِيدَ كَهْ بازَ اَوْلِ كَارَ اَسَتْ، شِيرَانَهْ بَخَوشِيدَ كَهْ هَنَگَامْ شَكَارَسْتْ،
مَرَدَانَهْ بَكَوشِيدَ كَهْ دَشْمَنْ بَكَارَ اَسَتْ، زَبِرِ لَكَدْ اَفَتَادَهْ خَرُوسَانْ قَوْقُولِيقُوْ،
كَافَرْ بَكَجاْ خَاكِ مَسْلَمَانْ قَوْقُولِيقُوْ،

(۸)

در انزلي امروز سخنهای مخوف است، دعوای لیانزوف بسراهی صوف است
در خانه ما مدخل او الف الوف است، صیاد بدربا شده سالان قوقولیقو،
فَرِيَادْ زَ سَرْمَايِ زَمَسْتَانْ قَوْقُولِيقُوْ،

(ماهی گیر)

(Translation)

(1)

A cock in the hen-house shrilly trolled, "Coocoolicoo !
 "Hear, O revellers young and old, Coocoolicoo !
 "Where are Bahman and Rustam bold ? Coocoolicoo !
 "The Autumn chill doth the rose enfold, Coocoolicoo !
 "Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo !"

(2)

Floods of trouble have brought our land to a swift decline,
 The while we sleep, bemused, like men who are drunk with wine.
 The Water-man to the birds of the air doth loud repine,
 "There's a dearth of men amongst young and old,
 Coocoolicoo !
 "Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo !"

(3)

The very field sheds tears of blood o'er the peasant's state ;
 The very heart of the stone doth melt at the peasant's fate ;
 Hungry and naked the peasant's child and the peasant's mate !
 Alas for the peasant's woes untold, Coocoolicoo !
 Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo !

(4)

Fie on this life and this star sinister, banishing joy !
 Out on this page reversed and the zeal without employ !
 "Alas for Tabríz, doomed to become the Russians' toy !
 And for Qazwín, by Muscovite troops patrolled, Coocoolicoo !"
 Cry the cocks and the roosters young and old, Coocoolicoo !

(5)

Where are Bukhárá, Khíva, Balkh and Kábúl, where ?
 Babylon, India, Samarqand and Zábúl, where ?
 Where the Caucasian lands and their blossoming gardens fair ?
 The Caspian Sea was ours of old, Coocoolicoo !
 Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo !

(6)

Alas for lands so easily lost as these have been!
 Our village-children are filled with terror and fear, I ween!
 In Khurásán, alas! and in Tabríz too, and eke Qazwín
 Daily the Russians manœuvres hold, Coocoolicoo!
 Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo!

(7)

Rouse ye, Ho! for as yet 'tis but the first of the work!
 Rage like lions: the hunt's toward, and who would shirk?
 Quit ye as men, for in every corner a foe doth lurk!
 Spurned in the dust are the roosters bold, Coocoolicoo!
 A Muslim land shall the heathen hold? Coocoolicoo!

(8)

Terrible talk is heard to-day in Anzalí
 Of Lianzoff's claims to the fish which haunt our rivers and sea;
 In a million ways with our homes and lands he now makes free.
 To the sea the fisherman's woes are told, Coocoolicoo!
 Alack and alas for the Winter's cold, Coocoolicoo!

(26)

The next poem is a ballad, or *taṣnīf* ascribed to a lady named Minára Khánim, but signed "Híp-híp." It is, like so many *taṣnīfs*, written in a very simple and colloquial style, and contains some forms (like *wásat*, for *wásīṭa-at*, "for thee," and *mana*, for *mará*, "me") which belong to the colloquial speech or even to dialects.

(تصنیف من کلام منارد خانم)

نهنه جان خواب بودم خواب دیدم ' ماه رمضان شد ننه جان
 نان و گوشت ارزان شد ننه جان ' خواب من دروغ بود ننه جان ' هر حد دیدم دوغ بود ننه جان ' خواب من دروغ بود ننه جان '

ننهه جان خواب بودم خواب دیدم
 مشروطه بیا شد ننهه جان
 عیش فقرا شد ننهه جان
 هرچه دیدم دوغ بود ننهه جان
 کوچه‌ها قشنگ است ننهه جان
 شهر فرنگ است ننهه جان
 هرچه دیدم دوغ بود ننهه جان
 حمام تمیز است ننهه جان
 بشکن بزیز است ننهه جان
 بلدی بخواب است ننهه جان
 نات شکری میخرم و است
 چادر زری میخرم و است
 منه سبا بخت میکنی ننهه
 (امضاء هوب هوپ)

ننهه جان خواب بودم خواب دیدم
 خواب من دروغ بود ننهه جان
 ننهه جون خواب بودم خواب دیدم
 خواب من دروغ بود ننهه جان
 ننهه جان خواب بودم خواب دیدم
 باز حمام خراب است ننهه جان
 ننهه جان گریه مکن غصه مخور
 تا تو فکر رخت میکنی ننهه

(Translation)

(1)

"Mother dear, I slept, I saw a vision :
 Ramazán was over, Mother dear ;
 Everyone in clover, Mother dear !
 But my dream was a delusion, Mother dear !
 All delusion and confusion, Mother dear !

(2)

"Mother dear, I slept, I saw a vision :
 The Constitution flourished, Mother dear ;
 All the poor were housed and nourished, Mother dear !
 But my dream was a delusion, Mother dear !
 All delusion and confusion, Mother dear !

(3)

“ Mother dear, I slept, I saw a vision :
 Spacious street and splendid square, Mother dear ;
 Like some Frankish city rare, Mother dear !

But my dream was a delusion, Mother dear !
 All delusion and confusion, Mother dear !

(4)

“ Mother dear, I slept, I saw a vision :
 The baths were clean and sweet, Mother dear ;
 ‘ Snap your fingers, stamp your feet,’ Mother dear !
 But my dream was a delusion, Mother dear !
 All delusion and confusion, Mother dear !

(5)

“ Weep not, Mother dear, I pray, nor worry :
 I will buy you sugar-loaves and sweets untold,
 And a pretty out-door mantle stitched with gold,
 For when crushed by household care, Mother dear !
 You fill me with despair, Mother dear ! ”

(27)

The following poem, entitled *Khabar dár!* (“Look out!”) and signed *Fikrī-yi-Barzgar*, appeared in the *Nasím-i-Shimál* of May 11, 1911 (No. 7 of the Fourth Year). Its real author is said to be Ashraf of Rasht, the editor of the paper above mentioned, and this is very probable.

(خبردار!)

(1)

بعد از نهار یا شیخ مشغولِ ذکرِ خود باش، هر کس بفکرِ خویشه تو هم بفکرِ خود باش،
 در روز گار هر کس مشغولِ کارِ خویش است، بلیل بغمه خوانی عقرب بفکرِ نیش است،
 ریشو بفکرِ بی ریش کوسه بفکرِ ریش است، هر کس بفکرِ خویشه تو هم بفکرِ خود باش،

(۲)

ای نورِ دیده بابا صحرا چریده بابا' در مدرسه شب و روز زحمت کشیده بابا' جز قیل و قال آخوند چیزی ندیده بابا' هر کس بفکرِ خویشه تو هم بفکرِ خود باش'

(۳)

جمعی باسم شیخی بعضی باسم بابی' یک جوقه اعتدالی یک دسته انقلابی' یک طائفه شب و روز در فکرِ بحسابی' هر کس بفکرِ خویشه تو هم بفکرِ خود باش'

(۴)

بعضی باسم اسلام بدعت پدید کردند' از بهر مالی دنیا رو بر بزید کردند' اولاد مصطفی را ناحق شهید کردند' هر کس بفکرِ خویشه تو هم بفکرِ خود باش'

(۵)

بعضی باسم سلطان گشتند خان و سریب' الفابها گرفتند بی علم و عقل و ترتیب' انباشتند از پول صندوق و کیسه و جیب' هر کس بفکرِ خویشه تو هم بفکرِ خود باش'

(۶)

بعضی باسم ملت اموال خلق بردن'd' بردن'd' پولهارا در بانکها سپردند' نُقل و شراب و شمیا بالای میز خوردند' هر کس بفکرِ خویشه تو هم بفکرِ خود باش'

(۷)

بعضی شتر سواره عازم سوی حجازند' بعضی میان مسجد مشغول در نیازند' یک دسته جنده بازند یک فرقه بجه بازند' هر کس بفکرِ خویشه تو هم بفکرِ خود باش'

:

(۸)

جمعی باسمِ جمیعه بعضی باسمِ شنبه^۱ مانند سگ دریدند از یکدگر شکبه^۲
آخر زندن زندان آتش بپشم و پنه^۳ هر کس بنگر خوبیش تو هم بنگر خود باش^۴

(۹)

یک دسته شارلانانها در طبعِ روزنامه^۵ بعضی سند نامه بعضی سیاه جامه^۶
وا حسرنا که آخوند بر داشته عمامه^۷ هر کس بنگر خوبیش تو هم بنگر خود باش^۸
(امضاء فکری بزرگ)

(Translation)

After your prayers, O reverend Sir, to meditation turn:
Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
concern!

In truth in this our age each one doth mind his own affair;
The scorpion's thinking of his sting, the *bulbul* of his air;
The bearded chin of beardless cheek, the beardless chin of hair.

Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
concern!

O dervish friend, my eyes' delight, at large the fields you graze,
Who once in schools and colleges did spend laborious days!
Naught know you save the lecturer's rhetorical displays;

Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
concern!

One calls himself a *Shaykhí*, one calls himself a *Bábí*;
One faction *Tidáli*, one party *Ingilábi*^۱,
While in "self-help" another lot unto themselves a Law be;
Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
concern!

^۱ The rival sects of the *Bábís* and the *Shaykhís* are well known to all students of modern Persian history. The political parties named *Tidáli* ("Moderate") and *Ingilábi* ("Revolutionary") took definite shape after the opening of the Second National Assembly in 1909.





سرتیپ جان، بوبور گیده ک جماده
لیلی! ... من گیتیمیره م ...

The Boy-Colonel declines to have his bath
(From *Molla Nasreddin*, Year iii, No. 5, Feb. 16, 1908)

Some in the name of Islám foul innovations breed ;
 Through love of worldly wealth some turn their faces to Yazíd,
 And by their hand at his command the Prophet's children bleed¹,
 Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
 concern !

By Royal Warrant this one's a Colonel, that a Knight :
 Their titles and their honours nor reason have nor right,
 While purse and pouch and pocket they fill with silver bright.

Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
 concern !

Some in the Nation's name the wealth of others strive to gain,
 That in the Bank their balance may ever grow amain,
 That they may eat the choicest meat and drink the best
 champagne !

Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
 concern !

Some mount the patient camel and thus to Mecca fare ;
 Some in the middle of the mosque are occupied with prayer ;
 While some pursue the women, some seek their joys elsewhere.

Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
 concern !

One takes the name of Friday : one Saturday they call,
 These fight like cats and dogs and on each other's vitals fall ;
 The fire these wantons kindle burns cotton, wool and all !

Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
 concern !

Some charlatans in journals long articles indite,
 And though the garb they don is black, the sheets they use are
 white ;

And now, alas ! his turban casts aside each reverend wight² !

Since each one minds his own affair, you mind your own
 concern !

¹ The Umayyad Yazíd ibn Mu'áwiya, the slayer of al-Husayn, the Prophet's grandson, is the Pontius Pilate of Persia. The allusion here is probably to the incident described on pp. 117-118 of my *Persian Revolution*.

² In consternation at the "blasphemous" innovations of the Press.

(28)

The following poem, signed Sayyid Najaf-i-Banná ("the Builder"), appeared on May 11, 1911, in No. 7 of the Fourth Year of the *Nasim-i-Shimál*.

(1)

این روزنامه بر همه ایران مبارک است' بر اهلِ رشت و مردمِ دهستان مبارک است' بر زارعِ گرسنه و عربیان مبارک است' امسال از برای فقیران مبارک است'

(2)

فرخنده باد سال به اصناف خون جگر' فرخنده باد سالِ فقیرانِ رنج بر' فرخنده باد سالِ غربیان در بدر' بر ساکنانِ گوشه زندان مبارک است'

(3)

بر زارعانِ مشهد و تریز و اصفهان' زحمت کشانِ صفحه شیراز و بههان' بر مفلسانِ خمسه و زنجان مبارک است' محنت برانِ طارم و قزوین و طالقان'

(4)

بر لنگرود ولاجی و شلمان و آشکور' ماسال و شفت و فومن و پسخان و پیشور' آن برگی توت و حاصلِ نوغان مبارک است' از انزی و لشنه نشا نا به رود سر'

(5)

رستیم از کمندِ مظالم هزار شکر' جستیم از تعددِ ظالم هزار شکر' گشتند جاهلان همه عالم هزار شکر' مشروطه از برای مسلمان مبارک است'

(۶)

ساقی بریز شریت شیرین بجامِ ما، مطریب بکوب طبلِ تبارک بنامِ ما،
بللِ بخوان که گشت مبارک غلامِ ما، با این غلام سیر خیابان مبارک است

(۷)

باز ابتدای کشمکش و قال و قیل شد، تحویلِ سالِ تازه به تنگوز بیل شد،
هنگامِ انتخابِ جنابِ وکیل شد، این انتخابِ تازه بگیلان مبارک است

(۸)

دعوا نمی کنیم دیگر بهر هیچ و پوچ، دیگر نمی زنیم بهم کله مثلِ قوچ،
سالداتِ روس نیز قزوین نموده کوچ، این مزده از برای خراسان مبارک است

(۹)

من بعد دختران همه صاحب هنر شوند، در مکتبِ علوم همه بهره ور شوند،
اندر حقوقِ علم شریک پسر شوند، این اشتراکِ عالمِ نسوان مبارک است

(۱۰)

جاری شد آبهای عدالت ز چشیده سار، دیگر نمی دهند بهما ظالمان فشار،
آورد شاه تازه ز امریک مستشار، این مستشار نازه بطهران مبارک است

(۱۱)

مشغولِ عیش و نوش خوانین مالدار، فرباتِ زلف سرچ رفاصِ خالدار،
از یک طرف کمانچه و آوازه خوان و تار، آن ماج و موجِ نصفِ شبِ خان مبارک است

(۱۲)

از یک طرف گرسته فقیران لات و لوت^۱ محتاج روز و شب همه بر قوت لا یمود^۲
اطفالشان برهنه و لاغر چو عنکبوت^۳ آن اشک شور و آن دل بربان مبارک است^۴

(۱۳)

ایران بود همیشه ز ایرانی ای نسیم^۵ آید ز غیب نصرت رحمانی ای نسیم^۶
هر چند خوار گشته مسلمانی ای نسیم^۷ یا هو ظهور حجت^۸ امکان مبارک است^۹
(امضاء سید نجف بنا)

The optimistic tone of this poem is partly due to the withdrawal of the Russian troops (except 80 Cossacks, retained as a "Consular Guard") from Qazwín on March 13-15, 1911, alluded to in stanza 8; and partly to the arrival at Anzalí on the very day of the poem's publication of Mr Morgan Shuster and the other American advisers, alluded to in stanza 10. This poem is quite easy, and I have not thought it necessary to add a translation, but the following observations may facilitate its comprehension. The newspaper *Nastm-i-Shimál* boasts itself the champion of the poor artisans and peasants, and then gives a long list of the places in Persia where its advent is hailed with joy. Those mentioned in stanza 3 are towns of importance in various parts of Persia, while the twelve villages enumerated in stanza 4 are all in the Caspian provinces of Gílán and Mázandarán. The *Tangúz Yil* ("Year of the Pig") mentioned in stanza 7 is one of the cycle of twelve years, each called after some animal, brought into Persia by the Tartars (*tangúz* in Oriental Turkish is equivalent to the Ottoman Turkish *domuz*). The translation of stanza 9, which may be of interest to feminists is as follows:—

"Henceforth all the girls shall be educated;
All shall have their share in the Colleges of Science;
They shall be equal with the boys in their rights of learning.
Blessed is this participation of the World of Women!"

Stanzas 11 and 12 contrast the luxury and dissipation of the wealthy nobles with the misery of the poor and their half-starved children. The last stanza expresses confidence that God's help will keep Persia for the Persians, however gloomy the outlook may be.

The two following poems both appeared in the *Nasím-i-Shimál* of July 30, 1911 (No. 10 of the Third Year), and both refer to the recent attempt (July 19, 1911) of the ex-Sháh Muḥammad 'Alí (aided and abetted by the Russians) to recover his lost throne, an attempt which was ended on September 5 by what the *Times* correspondent described as "a decisive and brilliant victory of the government troops," the execution of *Arshadu'd-Dawla*, the ex-Sháh's best and most devoted general, and the flight of the ex-Sháh himself on a Russian ship on September 7.

(29)

The first of these two poems, entitled "Congratulation" (*Tabrík*), is a very short one and runs as follows.

(1)

دیدی به استرآباد آمد بلای ناگاه' بعنى که سر بر آورد آن مستبد خود خواه' خوب اتفاق کردند این فرقه های همراه' زین اتفاق ملی به به تبارک الله!

(2)

هم اتفاق دارند هم صحبت ترقی' از ارمی مسلمان در دعوت ترقی' غرقند اهل ایران در لذت ترقی' آخر ز غصه دق کرد آن ریش پهن گمراه' زین اتفاق ملی به به تبارک الله'

(3)

هم خیل اعتدالی هم فرقه دموکرات' دست برادری را دادند از مساوات' ایران و مستبدین هیهات ثم هیهات' عادل به آسمان شد ظالم فتاد در چاه' زین اتفاق احزاب به به تبارک الله'

(Translation)

(1)

Behold o'er Astarábád what sudden plague is spread,
 For there that selfish despot once more doth rear his head.
 How well divergent factions to meet this plague combine!

God bless the Nation's Union! God bless this effort fine!

(2)

All, all combine together, for Progress is their quest,
 And Muslim and Armenian each strives to do his best;
 Absorbed are all the Persians in this endeavour blessed.

With hope deferred is wasted this vagrant libertine!

God bless the Nation's Union! God bless this effort fine!

(3)

The Democrats and Moderates, like one fraternity,
 Unite their bands and join their hands in all equality:
 Persia and rule of Despots—remote may these two be!

The just are now exalted, the tyrants loud repine;

God bless the Nation's Union! God bless this effort fine!

(30)

The next poem, described as a *rajaz* (a term applied to heroic, or in this case mock-heroic verse) is supposed to express the feelings of the ex-Sháh Muḥammad 'Alí on beholding the failure of his efforts to regain the throne which for two years and a half he so unworthily filled.

(جز)

من مرد مشهور بی ننگ و عار' که بودم هیشه بخواب و خمار'
 آگرچه مرا گنده گشته شکم' ولی گردنم آب شد دنبهوار'
 آگر سوی طهران نهایم گذر' کم جمله را شفه قصابوار'
 همه خلق را از صغير و كبير' به توب (شرپيل) به بندم قطار'
 که کار مرا کرده از عقل زار' بپرتم سر نائب السلطنه'

دو چشمان احمد شه نامدار
 سپهبدار را می کنم پار سار
 که حلوای مشروطه شد زهر مار
 بتحریک همسایه نا بکار
 وزیرات نیام همه نار و مار
 شدم غایب از جشم ملت چومار
 بسای ز خلق اشرفی صد هزار
 بشد صرف در بزم عیش و قمار
 زدم تبک و دائمه حلقه دار
 چه قاصد به بلژیک کردم گذار
 محمد حسین رند کامل عیار
 دلی نیستم من منم عقل دار
 از این استرایاد نا سبزوار
 در بغا که با وی نشد بخت یار
 بشد در ارومیه مشغول کار
 که ویران کنم جمله شهر و دیار
 ز تبریز و گلستان و از بختیار
 که ستار زد بر وجودم شرار
 چرا یک نفر زنده کرده فرار
 برون آرم از اهل طهران دمار
 ز قصاب و عطار و از خشکبار
 چه از پر مرد و چه از شیر خوار

بر آرم بچاقوی ذلت برون
 ز سردار اسعد بدرم جگر
 همان پارلمان را بیندم بتوب
 همه خلق را چون شیش می کشم
 ۱۰ وکلات بیندم بیک ریسمان
 نهادم سرم را ببروی زمین
 گرفتم بعنوان باج سبیل
 طلاها و یاقوت و دریای نور
 برای تماشای (ماتشکه) من
 ۱۰ چواندر (اودس) پولها نه کشید
 فقط اسم خود را نمودم عوض
 آگرچه بود نام من ممتدی
 ۲۰ کنم نهر از خون ملت روان
 مجلل روان شد سوی اردبیل
 یکی ارشد الدّوله چون لاک پشت
 خودم در (گمش تپه) ظاهر شدم
 بدل بُغض باشد مرا از سه جا
 خصوصاً ز تبریز و بیران شده
 مرا گریه گرد که در جنگ پارک
 ۲۰ اگر شهر طهران شود جلوه گر
 ز بقال و نانوا و سبزی فروش
 ز شهری و دهقانی و رنجبر

ز بزاز و از زرگ و خورده کار
 زند موج قمرز جو گلهای نار
 شکسته است پشت مرا روز گار
 ندارم ندارم ندارم ندار
 توکردی مرا اینچین خوار وزار
 کجای بدام برس ای هوار
 بسازندرات می شود رهسپار
 یقین دارم این دفعه با این شکم
 معلق زنان میروم روی دار
 ز نجّار و آهنگر و کفش دوز
 چنان خون برینم که روی زمین
 ولی بسته دست قضا دست من
 فقیرم فقیرم فقیرم فقیر
 شکم ای شکم ای شکم ای شکم
 بهادر بهادر سلام علیک
 شنیدم که سردار محی زری
 نه در کیسه پول و نه در کله عقل
 نه پای گریز و نه راه فرار

(*Translation*)

(1) "I am that famous, shameless libertine
 Whose days and nights were passed twixt sleep and wine !
 Although my belly daily larger grows,
 My strength is waning like the melting snows.
 Could I to Tíhrán once an entrance gain
 Its people butcher-like I'd cleave in twain,
 And its inhabitants, both great and small,
 With shot and shrapnel I would dose them all !

(5) As for the Regent¹, off his head should go,
 Who caused my projects to miscarry so ;
 And with my pen-knife out the eyes I'd bring
 Of Sultán Ahmád Sháh, the reigning king² ;
 Out the Sardár-i-As'ad's heart I'd take,
 And the Sipahdár into mince-meat make ;
 The Parliament with cannons I would shake,
 For freedom's balm to me's a poisoned snake ;

¹ Mírzá Abu'l-Qásim Khán *Náṣiru'l-Mulk*, elected Regent (*Ná'ibu's-Saltana*) on September 23, 1910, immediately after the death of his predecessor *Azudu'l-Mulk*.

² He succeeded to the throne on July 18, 1909, on his father's deposition.

And, by my worthless Northern Friend's advice,
I'd crush the folk, as though they were but lice;

(10) The Deputies to one long rope I'd tie,
And topsy-turvy turn the Ministry.
Now in the dust my head is bowed, and I
Glide like a serpent from the Nation's eye.
A hundred thousand guineas in a year
I wrung as 'road-tax' from the people's fear.
The 'Sea of Light'¹, gold, rubies beyond price
I squandered on my drinking bouts and dice.
To please my Russian mistress when she's glum
I play the tambourine and beat the drum.

(15) How in Odessa, when my funds ran low,
To Belgium sped my agents, all men know.
Only to change my name I did decide—
'Muhammad Husayn, rascal double-dyed'
Although the vulgar call me '*Mamdalí*'
I'm not '*daltí*'²; in wits few equal me!
The people's blood in streams I'll cause to pour
From Astarábád unto Sabzawár!
To Ardabíl *Mujallal* swift doth hie;
Alas! Ill-fortune bears him company!

(20) *Arshadu'd-Dawla*, like a tortoise slow,
At Urmiya about my work doth go.
My flag at Gyumush-tepé I display,
Hoping in ruins town and land to lay.
Thought of three foes my heart with hate doth freeze—
The Bakhtiyáris, Gílán and Tabríz.
But most of all Tabríz—that ruined land
Where Sattár Khán this conflagration planned.
I weep to think that one escaped alive
Of those my foes who in the Park did strive³.

¹ This celebrated diamond (the *Daryá-yi-Núr*) is the companion gem to the still more celebrated *Kúh-i-núr* ("Mountain of Light").

² "*Mamdalí*" is the vulgar contraction of *Muhammad 'Alí*. The meaning of the Turkish word "*daltí*" (or "*delí*") is "mad."

³ This alludes to the conflict of August 7, 1910, in the Atábak's Park at Tíhrán, on the occasion of the disarming of the *fiddíts*.

(25) Should Tíhrán once again become my share
 Not one of all its people will I spare.
 Of grocer, baker and of caterer,
 Of druggist, butcher and of fruiterer,
 Townsman and peasant, toilers without rest,
 Of aged men and children at the breast,
 Of blacksmith, joiner, carpenter therewith,
 Of draper and of pedlar and goldsmith,
 The blood in such wise on the earth I'll shed
 That it shall form a sea with waves of red !

(30) But cruel fate has tied my hands, alack !
 And fortune sinister doth break my back !
 I'm poor, I'm poor, I'm poor, I'm poor indeed ;
 I have not, have not, have not, aught I need !
 O belly, belly, belly, belly mine,
 'Tis you who cause me thus to grieve and pine !
 To thee, Bahádúr, greetings do I send ;
 Where art thou ? Help me, O my trusty friend !
 Sardár Muhiyy, I hear, hath marched from Ray,
 And wends towards Mázandarán his way.

(35) This time, for all my bulging paunch, I feel
 That on the gibbet I shall dance a reel !
 With empty purse and brains of sense bereft,
 I've neither foot to fly nor refuge left !"

(31)

The following poem, like the last, is supposed to express the feelings of the ex-Sháh Muhammád 'Alí after the failure of his attempt to regain the throne in August, 1911. It appeared in the *Nasím-i-Shimál* (No. 12 of the Third Year) on September 11, 1911. It contains a certain number of slang or colloquial expressions, especially in the last *bayt* of each stanza, e.g. *namí-shé* (= *namí-shawad*), *Mamdalí* (= *Muhammád 'Alí*), *Shá* (for *Sháh*), *mí-khád* (for *mí-khwáhad*), *mí-khám* (for *mí-khwáham*), etc. I have not thought it necessary to add a translation of this poem.

(زبان حال مهدی)

(۱)

ای فلک این چه بساطی است که چیدستی تو، چه زیردستی تو،
 دل اعداء وطن را زجفا خستی تو، چقدر پستی تو،
 عهد با هموطنان بستی و بشکستی تو، گوئیا مستی تو،
 کمترین مهدلیم، داروغه انزلیم، مهدلی بگ شا نیشه،

(۲)

مهدلی نکبه بقول و غزلِ روس نمود، ترکِ ناموس نمود،
 خویش را در نظرِ اهلِ وطن لوس نمود، کارمعکوس نمود،
 هوس حمله بخت جم و گاویر نمود، میل پا بوس نمود،
 کله اش ناج میخاد، باج ز لیلاج میخاد، مهدلی بگ شا نیشه،

(۳)

مهدلی اشک همی ریخت مثالِ باران، از فراقِ یاران،
 ترکمانها همه گردند فرار از میدان، همه در خون غلطان،
 هدفِ تیرِ بلاگشت رشید السلطان، لعن حق بر شیطان،
 گول شیطان خوردم، آبروی خود بردم، خرقه شولانیشه، مهدلی بگ شا نیشه،

(۴)

تا ز روسیه در این خاک سرازیر شدم، طعمه شیر شدم،
 جیره ام قطع شد از غصه زمین گیر شدم، همچو تصویر شدم،
 ارشد ادوله چو شد کشته زجان سیر شدم، خود بخود پیر شدم،
 بشکسته کمرم، خاک دو عالم برم، توه حلوانیشه، مهدلی بگ شا نیشه،

(5)

طرفه سردارِ ظفرمند که مُحیی نام است' فتح بر وی رام است' بختیاری است که در معرکه چون صمصم است' ضیغم و ضرغام است' یفرم آمد بیگریزید که قتل عام است' مهدی گهناه است' دیدی آخر چون شد' مسئله دیگر گون شد' تره حلوانیشه' مهدی بگ شانیشه'

(6)

هوسم بود جمیع وزرارا بکشم' وکلارا بکشم' دستخط پاره نمایم علمارا بکشم' عنلارا بکشم' جمله اصناف و عموم فقرارا بکشم' غربارا بکشم'

مال مولارا مینام' جته و شولارا مینام' تره حلوانیشه' مهدی بگ شانیشه'

Of the persons alluded to in this poem, *Rashídú's-Sultán* was defeated by the Bakhtiyáris at Fírúzkúh on August 11, 1911, and was said to have been shot or to have died of his wounds two days later. *Arshadú'd-Dawla*, the best and most capable of the ex-Sháh's generals, was taken prisoner and shot by Yeprem Khán, the great Armenian general of the Constitutionalists, on September 5, 1911. A very graphic account of this event, by Mr W. A. Moore, appeared in the *Times* a day or two later. The *Sardár-i-Muhiy* was the real leader of the Rasht army in the summer of 1909. Photographs of both him and Yeprem Khán will be found facing p. 436 of my *Persian Revolution*. The other three persons mentioned in stanza 5 are well-known chiefs of the Bakhtiyáris.

(32)

The following poem appeared in the *Charand Parand* column of the *Súr-i-Isráfil* (No. 24) for February 27, 1908. It is entitled *Rú'asá wa Millat* ("the Leaders and the Nation"), and is difficult to understand fully, being written in the language employed by mothers in speaking to their small children. Of all the poems

here cited it is the most remote from the ordinary literary language. The "leaders of the people" are, apparently, represented as an ignorant mother, and the Nation as a sickly child, who finally expires in its mother's arms in consequence of her mismanagement.

(رؤسا و ملت)

خاک بسرم ! بجه بهوش آمده' بخواب ننه : یکسر دو گوش آمده' گریه نکن : لولو می آد میشوره' اهه ! اهه ! آخر ننه چنه؟ گشنه' چخ چخ سگه ! نازی پیش پیش پیش! از گشنه' ننه دارم جون میدم' ای وای ننه ! جونم داره در میره ! دستم آخش ! به بین چطوبیخ شده' سرم چرا آنقده چرخ می زنه؟ خخخخ... جونم چت شد؟ هاق هاق ! آخ تنش م بیا به بین سرد شده' ۱۱ وای بجه رفت زکف رود رود !!

(*Translation*)

(1) Dust on my head¹! The child has woken up! Go to sleep, my pet; the Bogey-man² is coming!
Don't cry! The ogre³ will come and eat you up! The cat will come and take away your kiddy⁴!

¹ This expression is equivalent to "Botheration take me!"

² Literally "the two-eared one-head," an imaginary monster with which children are intimidated.

³ *Lüli* is another kind of bogey.

⁴ *Buzbuz* is anything, such as a pet animal or a toy, to which a child is much attached.

Oh, oh ! What ails you¹, my pet ? "I am hungry" [you say]²? May you burst³! You have eaten all this : is it too little⁴?

Get out⁵, dog ! Pussy, puss, puss, come here ! Hushaby, darling ! You are my rose ! Hush, hush !

(5) "Mamma ! I am ready to die with hunger !" Don't cry ! To-morrow I will give you bread !

"O dear, Mamma ! My life is ready to leave me !" Don't cry ! The pot is just on the boil !

"O my hand ! See, it is as cold as ice !" Fie, fie, my Soul ! See, the breast is dry⁶ !

"Why does my head spin so ?" [Because] the lice are digging holes in your head !

Akh-kh-kh !...What ails you, my Soul ? *Háq, háq !* O my Aunt⁸ ! Why are its eyes turned up to the ceiling ?

(10) Come here ! Alas, see, its body also has become cold ! Dust on my head ! Why has its colour turned so pale ?

(11) Woe is me ! My child is gone from my hands ! Alas, alas ! To me there remain but sighs and grief ! Alas, alas⁹ !

(33)

I do not know whether or where the following poem was published, but its title, "On the departure of Mr Shuster from Persia," sufficiently fixes its date as the latter part of the year 1911. Mr Shuster's dismissal was demanded by the Russian Government on November 29 of that year, and he handed over his charge to Mr Cairns on January 7, 1912, and left Tíhrán four days later. The poem is by 'Árif of Qazwín.

¹ *Chité? = chist-at*, "What is to thee?" "What ails thee?"

² *Gushnama = gurasna-am.* ³ = بطرکی. ⁴ *Kamé = kam-ast.*

⁵ *Chikh* ("get out !") is probably Turkish, from the verb *chiqmag* (*chikhmag*).

⁶ Persian mothers, when they wish to wean their babies, smear the nipple with some black or bitter substance (such as opium) to make the child recoil from it. Speaking of this they say, *Memé akh shuda* ("the nipple has gone sour").

⁷ *Háq, háq* is an onomatopoeic word indicating sobbing.

⁸ This is the literal rendering of *Wáy, Khála!*—an exclamation used by Persian women in a manner similar to the corresponding English *vulgarism*.

⁹ The exclamation "*Ríd, ríd !*" is used by women in lamenting the bad conduct or the death of an only and much-loved child.



نگاه یه ورود یتمالی ر

اعظایشود حمات

شودا — ای ود ر —

England (l.) and Russia (r.) endeavouring to drive out Mr W. Morgan Shuster, the American Treasurer-General of Persia

From No. 3 of the *Shapdi*, Nov. 23, 1911



در باب حرکت مسیو شuster از ایران^۱

(۱)

ننگ آن خانه که مهیان ز سر خوان برود^۱ جان نشارش کن و مگذار که مهیان برود^۱
گر رود شنر از ایران رود ایران بر باد^۱ ای جوانان مگذارید که ایران برود^۱

(۲)

شد مسلمانی ما بین وزیران تقسیم^۱ هر که تقسیمی خود کرد بدشمن تقدم^۱
حربی اندر طلبت در سر یک رأی مقیم^۱ کافریم ار بگذاریم که ایمان برود^۱

(۳)

مشت دزدی شده امروز درین ملک وزیر^۱ تو درین مملکت امروز خیری و بصیر^۱
دست بر دامت آویخته یک مشت فقیر^۱ تو آگر رفتی ازین مملکت عنوان برود^۱

(۴)

شد لبالب دگر از حوصله پیانه ما^۱ دزد خواهد بزُخُنی ببرد خانه ما^۱
ننگ تاریخی عالم شود افسانه ما^۱ بگذاریم اگر شuster از ایران برود^۱

(۵)

سگ^۱ چوبان شده با گرگ جو لبی میجنون^۱ پاسبان گله امروز شبانی است جون^۱
شد بدست خود آن کعبه دل کن فیکون^۱ یار مگذار کزین خانه ویران برود^۱

(۶)

تو مرو گر برود جان و سر و هستی ما^۱ کور شد دیده بدخواه ز همدستی ما^۱
در فراغت بخباری بکشد مستی ما^۱ ناله عارف ازین درد بکیوان برود^۱

^۱ As adapted for singing, the word برود is repeated at the end of each line where it occurs, and the word حبیب at the end of the other lines, while the following refrain is repeated at the end of each stanza :—

بجسم مرده جانی^۱ تو جان یک جهانی^۱ تو نسخ شایگانی^۱ تو عصر جاودانی^۱
خدا خدا خدا کند بمانی^۱ خدا خدا کند بمانی^۱

(Translation)

(1)

Shame on the host whose guest unfed doth from the table rise !
 Rather than this should happen, make thy life his sacrifice !
 Should Shuster fare from Persia forth, Persia is lost in sooth :
 O let not Persia thus be lost, if ye be men in truth !

(2)

Behold, these Ministers of ours¹ our Muslimhood divide,
 And each unto our common foe his portion doth confide ;
 One party still² in unison demands that thou should'st stay ;
 We're naught but heathens if we let our Faith thus slip away !

(3)

To-day a gang of thieves become the guardians of our land :
 In all this Kingdom thou alone dost see and understand !
 Close clinging to thy skirts a band of suppliants are we,
 For, should'st thou go, our Country's name, alas ! will go with thee !

(4)

Our cup is full unto the brim, our measure overflows ;
 Our homes are meanly filched away by base and cruel foes !
 And if we suffer Shuster now to leave our Persian land
 Eternal infamy our name in history shall brand !

(5)

The wolf and shepherd's dog are one like Laylá and Majnún³ ;
 A cowardly herdsman guards the flock and will betray it soon.
 O what creative energy our Hearts' Exemplar⁴ showed !
 Let not our faithful guardian quit our desolate abode !

(6)

O leave us not, although our life and thought are merged in night !
 The eyes of those who wish us ill grow blind when we unite :
 But, left by thee, the banquet's glee turns to reaction drear,
 And thus it is that 'Árif's wail doth reach to Saturn's sphere⁵ !

¹ i.e. the Cabinet who effected the dissolution of the *Majlis* in December, 1911.

² Presumably the so-called "Democrats," who were the patriotic party.

³ Laylá and Majnún are the typical lovers of Eastern romance.

⁴ The "Ka'ba of hearts" is that to which men's hearts turn as the Faithful turn towards Mecca. "Kun fa-yakún" ("Be!" and it is") is God's Creative Word.

⁵ i.e. the seventh and highest heaven, which is the "Sphere of Saturn."



The Poet 'Arii of Qazwin



(34)

The following *qaṣida*, entitled "A Critical Tribute to Sir Edward Grey," appeared in the Calcutta *Hablu'l-Matín* of November 11, 1912, and is by the poet *Bahár* of Mashhad, entitled *Maliku'sh-Shu'ará* ("the King of poets").

(بِحَنَابِ سَرِ ادوارِدِ گُری : بَلْكَ هَدِيَّةُ نَاقِدَانِهِ)

سوی لندن گذر ای پاک نسیم سحری^۱ سخنی از من بر گو به سر ادورد گری^۲
 کای خردمند وزیری که نپروردہ جهان^۳ چون تو دستور خردمند و وزیر هنری^۴
 نقشہ پظر بر فکر تو نقشی بر آب^۵ رای بزمارک بر رای تو رائی سپری^۶
 ز تولون جیشِ ناپلیون نگذشتی گر بود^۷ بر فراز هرمان نام^۸ تو در جلوه گری^۹
 سوی الزاس و لورن لشکر المان سفری^{۱۰} داشتی پاریس اگر عهید تو در کف نشدی^{۱۱}
 بسته میشد به واشنگتن ره پرخاشخری^{۱۲} انگلیس ارز تو میخواست در امریک مدد^{۱۳}
 با گماندر چیف اگر فر^{۱۴} تو بودی همراه^{۱۵} ور به مجبوری پلییک تو بُد رهبرِ روس^{۱۶}
 بود اگر فکر^{۱۷} تو با عائله مانچو یار^{۱۸} اور بُدی رای تو دایر بحیات ایران^{۱۹}
 مثل است اینکه چو بر مرد شود تبره جهان^{۲۰} آن کند کش نه بکار آید ازو کار گری^{۲۱}
 کردی آن کار که افسوس جزا زوی نبری^{۲۲} تو بدین دانش افسوس که چون بیزدان^{۲۳}
 بر گشودی در صد سانه فرو بسته هند^{۲۴} بر رخ روس و نترسیدی از در بدی^{۲۵}
 بچه گرگ در آغوش پیور دی و نیست^{۲۶} این مهاشاہ جز از بیخودی و بیخبری^{۲۷}
 در نهادی سر^{۲۸} تسلیم زهی خبره سری^{۲۹} بیخودانه بتمنای زبردست حریف^{۳۰}
 غبن ها بود و ندبیدی تو ز کوته نظری^{۳۱} اندران عهد که با روس بیستی زین بیش^{۳۲}

ساختی پیش ره خصم بنای سه دری
 تو خود از تبت و ایران و ز افغانستان
 تو ز موصل بگشودی ره آن تا زابل
 زین سپس بهر نگهداری این هرسه طریق
 بیش از فائیدت هند اگر گردد صرف
 انگلیس آن ضرری را که ازین پیمان برد
 نه همین زیر پی روی شود ایران پست
 ور همی گوئی روی از سر پیمان نرود
 در بر نفع سیاسی نمکند پیمان کار
 خاصه چون روی که او شیفته باشد بر هند
 ورنه این روی زیک نوطه چرا در ایران
 در خراسان که مهین ره روی هندست چرا
 فتنه را از چه بپا کرد و چرا آخر کار
 سپه روی ز تبریز کنون تا به سرخس
 هله کز مشرق ما امن بود تا شمال
 گرچه خود بی شیری نیست که این جیش گرین
 سفر ایشان هند است و تمناشان هند
 و پژه گر پای بیفارسی تا از خط روی
 بعدو خط ترن رهرا نزدیک کند
 سد بس معتری ایران بُد در ره هند
 باد نفرین بلجاجت که لجاجت بر داشت

ساختی پیش ره خصم بنای سه دری
 تو خود از تبت و ایران و ز افغانستان
 تو ز موصل بگشودی ره آن تا زابل
 زین سپس بهر نگهداری این هرسه طریق
 بیش از فائیدت هند اگر گردد صرف
 انگلیس آن ضرری را که ازین پیمان برد
 نه همین زیر پی روی شود ایران پست
 ور همی گوئی روی از سر پیمان نرود
 در بر نفع سیاسی نمکند پیمان کار
 خاصه چون روی که او شیفته باشد بر هند
 ورنه این روی زیک نوطه چرا در ایران
 در خراسان که مهین ره روی هندست چرا
 فتنه را از چه بپا کرد و چرا آخر کار
 سپه روی ز تبریز کنون تا به سرخس
 هله کز مشرق ما امن بود تا شمال
 گرچه خود بی شیری نیست که این جیش گرین
 سفر ایشان هند است و تمناشان هند
 و پژه گر پای بیفارسی تا از خط روی
 بعدو خط ترن رهرا نزدیک کند
 سد بس معتری ایران بُد در ره هند
 باد نفرین بلجاجت که لجاجت بر داشت

ساختی پیش ره خصم بنای سه دری
 تو خود از تبت و ایران و ز افغانستان
 تو ز موصل بگشودی ره آن تا زابل
 زین سپس بهر نگهداری این هرسه طریق
 بیش از فائیدت هند اگر گردد صرف
 انگلیس آن ضرری را که ازین پیمان برد
 نه همین زیر پی روی شود ایران پست
 ور همی گوئی روی از سر پیمان نرود
 در بر نفع سیاسی نمکند پیمان کار
 خاصه چون روی که او شیفته باشد بر هند
 ورنه این روی زیک نوطه چرا در ایران
 در خراسان که مهین ره روی هندست چرا
 فتنه را از چه بپا کرد و چرا آخر کار
 سپه روی ز تبریز کنون تا به سرخس
 هله کز مشرق ما امن بود تا شمال
 گرچه خود بی شیری نیست که این جیش گرین
 سفر ایشان هند است و تمناشان هند
 و پژه گر پای بیفارسی تا از خط روی
 بعدو خط ترن رهرا نزدیک کند
 سد بس معتری ایران بُد در ره هند
 باد نفرین بلجاجت که لجاجت بر داشت

بلجاج و بعرض کردى کاري که بدو' طعنه راند عرب دشقي و ترك تترى'
 حيف از آن خاطر دانای تو و رای رزین' که درين مسئله زد يهده خودرا بکرى'
 زهی آن خاطر دانای رزین تو نهی'
 فري آن فکر تو نانای متین تو فري'

(ملك الشعراء بهار)

(*Translation*)

To London speed, O breeze of dawning day,
 Bear this my message to Sir Edward Grey.
 To thee in skill, wise Councillor of State,
 Ne'er did the world produce a peer or mate!
 Great Peter's schemes to thine were shifting sand,
 And weak by thine the plans that Bismarck planned.
 Ne'er from Toulon Napoleon's hosts had gone
 If on the Pyramids thy name had shone.

(5) Had Paris been in league with thee, in vain
 The German hosts had swamped Alsace-Lorraine.
 Had England 'gainst the States sought help from thee
 No Washington had won them victory.
 Had thy prestige companioned England's arms
 Ne'er had the Boers caused England such alarms.
 Would Kuropatkin's hosts before Japan
 Had fled had he been guided by thy plan?
 Had the Manchus been aided by thy thought
 The rebels ne'er against their king had fought.

(10) And had thy schemes included Persia's life
 Not fruitless had remained this storm and strife.
 "When fortune frowns on man," the proverb goes,
 "His wisest act no good resultant shows."
 Alas that thou, for all thy wits, hast wrought
 A deed which save regret can yield thee naught!
 For India's gates, closed for a hundred years,
 To Russia now you open without fears.

You nurse the wolf-cub in your arms: a deed
Which folly prompts, and which to grief will lead.

(15) To this o'erbearing partner you submit,
And bow your head, bereft of sense and wit.
Your pacts with Russia made in time gone by
Brought loss unseen by your short-sighted eye.
In Afghánistán, Persia and Tibet
Before your foe a three-doored wall you've set.
Mosul to Sístán's now an open way:
Herát, Tibet they claim, nor fear your "Nay!"
Henceforth this three-fold road to watch, indeed,
A million men on land and sea you'll need.

(20) India's advantage if you squander so
Naught will you reap except remorse and woe.
You knew not, though both town and desert knew,
What hurt to England would from this accrue.
Not Persia only feels the Russian squeeze;
'Tis felt by Afgháns and by Káshgharís!
"Russia her pact will keep," you answer me:
Her records read, and wondrous things you'll see!
Not I but human nature tells you plain
That pacts weigh naught compared with present gain;

(25) The more since Russia longs for India still
As longs the hawk for partridge on the hill;
Else why did she o'er Persian lands let loose
Her Cossack hordes to crown her long abuse?
Why in Khurásán, India's broad highway,
Do all these troops of hers unmotived stay?
Such mischief wherefore hath she wrought, and why
Done deeds redounding to her infamy?
From Tabríz to Sarakhs her soldiers dwell,
Some twenty thousand, if you count them well.

(30) From North to East our land all peaceful lay:
Why without reason do the Russians stay?
Reason, forsooth! The Russians there remain
Waiting for some more glorious campaign
With India for its goal: this goal they crave,
These pampered pirates of the Caspian Wave!

The more so should you culpably delay
 Till Russian rails to India find their way.
 These rails shall bring thy foeman near to thee :
 Avoid such roads so fraught with jeopardy !
 (35) 'Twas Persia barred the road : woe worth the day
 Which swept this ancient barrier away !.
 O cursed obstinacy, which did raise
 This veil, and set the feet in such a maze !
 Headstrong and rash you wrought a deed of shame
 Which stolid Turk and vagrant Arab blame.
 Woe to that judgement cool, that reason bright,
 Which now have put you in so dire a plight !
 All hail that judgement, hail that insight rare,
 Of which, men say, you hold so large a share !

(35)

The following poem, entitled "An offering of thanks and welcome to the honoured and revered guest," is a curious protest against the intrusion of Germany (real or supposed) into Persian affairs; for, by the generality of Persians, Germany was favourably regarded as friendly to Islám and hostile to Russia. It appeared in No. 17 of the illustrated comic paper *Āzarbájján* on October 11, 1907.

(عرضِ تشکر و خیر مقدم : مهمان معزز و محظی)

(قدمتَ خیر مقدم اهلاً و مرحباً بك يا المانيا)

مهما نازه وارد ایران خوش آمدی' بالای جشم جای تو المان خوش آمدی'
 ایران بخوان ماند و بیگانگان بضیف' ناخواننده میهان سراین خوان خوش آمدی'
 صبح وصال شکر خدارا نمود رخ' آمد بسر لیالی هجران خوش آمدی'
 از بهر صید مرغ دل عاشقان زار' در دست دام و دانه بدامان خوش آمدی'
 بـ دعوی حمایت اسلام و مسلمین' گشی دخیل چوزه دزدان خوش آمدی'
 لیکن جو بردگاند حریتان هر آنچه بود' ترسم شود نصیب تو حرمان خوش آمدی'

اسلام بود یکس و بی داد رس کنون^۱ صد شکر یافت چون تو نگهبان خوش آمدی
 من نیک می شناسم ای رند^۲ پُرسون^۳ احسنت خوان^۴ مکر^۵ نوشیطان خوش آمدی
 پیوسته شامل است باسلام لطف^۶ تو^۷ ما عاجز از لوازم^۸ شکران خوش آمدی
 ۱۰ دادی ز حبله دست^۹ محبت بدست^{۱۰} ترک^{۱۱} خواندی بگوشش آیه^{۱۲} خسaran خوش آمدی
 و آنگه باسم یاری سلطان ملک فاس^{۱۳} گشتی بسوی طیجه شتابان خوش آمدی
 از صدمه^{۱۴} که دید مراکش ز چون تو دوست^{۱۵} هرگز ندیده بود ز عدوان خوش آمدی
 فارغ ز کار آن دو بگردیده بی درنگ^{۱۶} گشتی بهز^{۱۷} فارس نمایان خوش آمدی
 ۱۰ از بهر^{۱۸} سرتراشی یک مشت^{۱۹} بی گناه^{۲۰} در کف^{۲۱} گرفته تیغک^{۲۲} بُران خوش آمدی
 رندانه با بهانه^{۲۳} دار الفنون و بانگ^{۲۴} نائل شدی بهقصد پنهان خوش آمدی
 بانگ^{۲۵} فغاف هنوز ز ما میرسد بچرخ^{۲۶} از دست بانگ^{۲۷} روس و بریطان خوش آمدی
 الفصه^{۲۸} نیست چاره ما گوئیا کنون^{۲۹} جز انقیاد حکم فریگان خوش آمدی
 ۱۰ لیکن یک قرار نهاند دوار چرخ^{۳۰}
 نومید^{۳۱} گو مباش ز یزدان خوش آمدی^{۳۲}

(امضا : م . ج . خ)

(*Translation*)

("Fortunate is your advent! Greeting and Welcome to thee,
 O Germany!")

"O newly-arrived guest of Persia, welcome!
 O Germany! Your place is on our eyes: welcome!
 Persia is like a well-filled table with foreigners for guests;
 O guest unbidden to this table, welcome!
 Thanks be to God! The morning of union hath appeared;
 The nights of separation have come to an end: welcome!
 To take captive the bird-like hearts of your unhappy lovers
 With the snare in your hand and the grain in your apron,
 welcome!"

(5) Claiming to be the protector of Islám and the Muslims
 Thou hast entered the gang of thieves : welcome !
 But, since your competitors have carried off all that there
 was,
 I am afraid that disappointment may be your portion :
 welcome !
 Islám was friendless and helpless ; now
 A hundred thanks, it has found a guardian like thee :
 welcome !
 I know thee well, O libertine of many spells !
 The Devil sings the praises of thy cunning : welcome !
 Thy favour ever embraces Islám ; we are unable to voice
 the thanks which are your due : welcome !

(10) Cunning prompted thee to extend the hand of friendship
 to the Turk ;
 Thou didst whisper into his ear the verse of loss : welcome !
 Then, on the pretext of friendship for the Sultan of Fez,
 Thou didst hasten towards Tangier : welcome !
 The injury which Morocco experienced from such a friend
 as thee
 It had never experienced from the enmity [of another] :
 welcome !
 Having finished with the affairs of these two, without delay
 Thou didst appear in the land of Persia : welcome !
 To shear the heads of a handful of innocents
 Thou bringest in thy hand a sharp razor : welcome !

(15) Wantonly, with pretexts of College and Bank,
 Thou hast attained thy secret object : welcome !
 Our cry of lamentation still rises to heaven
 On account of the Russian and British Banks : welcome !
 In short it seems that we have now no option
 Save to submit to the orders of the Franks : welcome !

(18) Yet the circling heaven remains not in one position ;
 Say, 'Despair not of God !' Welcome !"

[Signed : *M. J. KH.*]

¹ Concerning German activities in Persia at this period (1907) see my *Persian Revolution*, pp. 178 and 187.

ADDITIONAL POEMS RECEIVED WHILE
THE BOOK WAS GOING THROUGH
THE PRESS.

POEMS BY *BAHÁR* OF MASHHAD,
ENTITLED *MALIKU'SH-SHU'ARA*, OR
“THE KING OF POETS.”

At the end of October, 1913, I received through one of my Persian friends a collection of fifteen poems by *Bahář* of Mashhad, transcribed by the poet's own hand, only one of which (No. 20, pp. 218–20 *supra*) had previously reached me. These poems range in date from *Jumáda i*, A.H. 1327, to *Ramázan*, A.H. 1329 (= May–June, 1909, to August–September, 1911), and most if not all of them appeared in the Mashhad papers *Khurásán*, *Tús* and *Naw Bahář*, while the most celebrated of them (referred to above as already included in this book) also appeared in the *Hablu'l-Matín*, *Irán-i-Naw* and *Tarraqí*. I shall give a short description of these fifteen poems and the full text of several of the most striking.

(36)

The first is a fine *mustazád* (similar in form and metre to No. 5 on pp. 185–6 *supra*) written and published in the paper *Khurásán* in *Jumáda i*, A.H. 1327 (= May–June, 1909), towards the end of the “Lesser Tyranny” (*Istibdád-i-ṣaghír*), some few weeks before the capture of *Ṭíhrán* and deposition of Muhammad 'Alí by the victorious Nationalists. It was designed to arouse in *Khurásán* sympathy with the efforts put forth by *Ázarbáyján*, *Gílán* and *Isfahán*, and is here given in full.

با شو ایران ز آزادی سخن گفتن خطاست' کار ایران با خداست'
مذهب شاهنشه ایران ز مذهبها جداست' کار ایران با خداست'
شاه مست و میر مست و شاهنه مست و شیخ مست' میلکت رفه ز دست'
هر دم از دستان فتنه و غوغای پیاست' کار ایران با خداست'



The poet Bahá of Mashhad, entitled
Maliku'sh-Shwārī ("the King of Poets")

هر دم از دریای استبداد آید بر فرازِ
موجهای جانگدار^۱ زین تلاطم کشتن ملت بگردابِ بلاست
کارِ ایران با خداست
مملکت کشتن حوادث مجر و استبداد خس
کارِ پاس کشتن و کشتن نشین با ناخداست
پادشه خودرا مسلمان خواند و سازد تباه
ای مسلمانان در اسلام این سمهای کی رواست
شاهِ ایران گر عدالت را نخواهد باک نیست
دانکه طبیعت پاک نیست
کارِ ایران با خداست
دیده خناش از خورشید در رنج و عناست
روز و شب خندد هی بر ریش ناچیزِ وزیر
کی شود زین ریختن زشت کارِ ملک راست
باش تا آگه کند شهرا ازین نا بخودی^۲
انتقامِ ایزدی برق است و نابخرد گبیاست
کارِ ایران با خداست
سنگِ شه چون بدُوشان ته^۳ رفت از باغ شاه
روزِ دیگر سنگرش در سرحدِ ملک فناست
باش تا بیرون ز رشت آید سپهدار سُترگ^۴
آنکه گیلان ز اهتمامش رشک افليم بقاست
باش نا از اصفهان صصم حق گردد پدید
نا بینیم آنکه سر ز احکامِ حق پیجد بگجاست
خاکِ ایران بوم و برزن از نمین خورد آب
هرچه هست از قامت ناسازی اندام ماست^۵
(بهار)

¹ *Dawshán-tepé* ("Hare Hill") is one of the Sháh's hunting-boxes situated a few miles to the N. E. of Tíhrán. See my *Year among the Persians*, pp. 86 and 91.

² This line is a quotation from Háfiz.

(37)

The second poem in this collection is, in the words of the author, a portion of "a metrical history of Persia down to the time of Muhammad 'Alí, mingled with moving exhortations, sent to the Sháh by means of *Mushíru's-Saltana*, the Court Chamberlain (*Wazír-i-Darbár*), which, however, produced no effect." It also was composed in Jumáda i, A.H. 1327 (= May–June, 1909), but seems not to have been published at the time. This poem also I consider worthy of being reproduced here.

(1)

پاسبانا تا بجهد این سستی و خواب گران، پاسبان را نیست خواب از خواب سر بردار هان،
 گله خود را نگر بی پاسبان و بی شبان، یک طرف گرگ دمان و بیک طرف شیر ژیان،
 آن ز چنگ این رُباید طعه این از چنگ آن، هر یک آلوهه بخون این گله چنگ و دهان،
 پاسبان مست و گله مشغول و دشمن هوشیار،
 کار با یزدان بود که کف برون رفتست کار،

(2)

پند پذیر ای ملک زین یاک گوهر رایگان، نیکی از زشنان میوی و یاری از همسایگان،
 و آنگه از سر دور کن گفتار این بیهایگان، بایداری چند خواهی جست از این بی پایگان،
 کشور تو خسروا گنجی است گنجی شایگان، ترسم این گنج از کفت شاهها بر آید رایگان،
 طرفه گنجی در کف آورده کون بی هیچ رنج،
 چونت نبردی رنج شاهها کی شناسی قدر گنج،

*

*

*

*

*

*

این همه آثار شاهان خسروا افسانه نیست، شاهرا شاهها گزیر از سیرت شاهانه نیست
 خسروی اندر خور هر سُست و هر دیوانه نیست، مجلس افروزی زشمع است آری از پروانه نیست
 اینک اینک کدخدائی جُز تودر این خانه نیست، خانه چون خانه تو خسروا ویرانه نیست
 خیز و از داد و دهش آباد کن این خانه را،
 و اندک اندک دور کن از خوبشتن بیگانه را،

(Translation)

(1)

“O watchman, how long this sloth and heavy sleep?
 Sleep is not for the watchman; O, raise thy head from slumber!
 Behold thy flock without watchman or shepherd,
 On one side the raging wolf, on the other the roaring lion;
 That one snatches the morsel from the claws of this one, and
 this one from that one,
 Each one having dyed his claws and fangs with the blood of
 this flock.
 The watchman drunk, the flock preoccupied, the enemy
 watchful— .
 The matter rests with God, for it has passed out of our hands !

(2)

“Accept advice freely, O King, from this loyal nature :
 Seek not for fairness from the foul, nor friendliness from thy
 neighbours ;
 Then put away out of thine head the words of these worth-
 less ones :
 How long wilt thou seek for constancy from these inconstant
 ones ?
 Thy kingdom, O Prince, is a treasure, a royal treasure, .
 And I fear, O King, lest this treasure may slip from thy hands
 without a struggle.

A wondrous treasure hast thou got in thy hands without trouble!

O King, since thou hast obtained it without trouble, how shouldst thou know the value of the treasure?

* * * *

“All these monuments of the Kings, O prince, are no vain tale ;
A king, O King, cannot dispense with kingly qualities.
Kingship does not befit every sluggard and madman ;
Yea, it is the candle, not the moth, which illuminates the banquet!
Lo and behold, in this house there is no master save thee,
Yet is there no house so desolate as thine, O Prince !

Arise, cause thy house to prosper by Justice and Bounty,
And, little by little, put away the stranger from thee !”

(38)

The third poem, written about the same time as the last (May–June, 1909), is also addressed to Muḥammad ‘Alī, then Sháh. It is what is technically known as a *takhmīs*, or “fivesome,” and a *tazmīn*, or amplification, of one of Shaykh Sa‘dī’s odes (*ghazals*), that is to say to each verse of Sa‘dī’s ode are prefixed three new half-verses, the five half-verses thus obtained constituting a *band* or stanza¹. This poem runs as follows :

(1)

پادشاهها ز ستبداد چه داری مقصود، که ازین کار جز ادب اندگردد مشهود،
جود کن در ره مشروطه که گردی مسجود، ”شرف مرد بجودست و کرامت بسجود،
هر که این هر دو ندارد عدمش به ز وجود،“

(2)

ملکا جوْر مکن بیشه و مشکن پیمان، که مکافات خدائیت بگرد دامان،
خاک بر سر کدت حادثه دوز زمان، ”خاک مصر طرب انگیز نه بیفی که همان،
خاک مصر آست ولی بر سر فرعون و جنود،“

¹ Concerning the *takhmīs* and *mukhammas*, see Vol. I of the late E. J. W. Gibb’s *History of Ottoman Poetry*, pp. 92–3, and concerning the *tazmīn* (“quotation”), p. 113. The poem of Sa‘dī on which this is based will be found on pp. 292–3 of the Calcutta printed edition of A.D. 1791.

(۳)

ملِکا خود سری و جوْرِ تو ایران سوز است، به مکافاتِ تو امروز وطن فیروز است
 نابشِ نورِ مکافات نه از امروز است، "این همان چشمِ خورشید جهان افروز است"
 که همی نافت بر آرامگه عاد و شیود،"

(۴)

بیش ازین شاهها بر ریشهٔ خود تیشه مزن، خود و ملترا در ورطهٔ ذلت مفگن،
 بیچِ خودرا بهوا و هوسِ نفس مگن، "قیمتِ خود بملاهی و مناهی مشکن"
 گرت ایهان درست است بروز موعود،"

(۵)

کیشْتِ ملترا کردی ز ستم پاک دیرو، شد کهن قصهٔ چنگیز ز یدادی تو نو،
 بجهان دل زچه بندی پس ازین گفت و شنو، "ایکه در نعمت و نازی بجهان غرہ مشو"
 که مُحالست درین مرحله امکان خلود،"

(۶)

بگذر از خطهٔ تبریز و مقام شهداش، بشنو آن قصهٔ جانسوز و دل از غم بخراش،
 اندران خطهٔ پس از آن گُش و آن پرخاش، "خاکِ راهی که بران میگذری ساکن باش"
 که عیون است و جنون است و خدود است و قدوه،"

(۷)

شاه یکدل نشد و کارهبا گشت و هدر، ملت خسته در این مرحله کن فکر دگر،
 مبایِ همید مینه بیر در شاهِ خود سر، "دستِ حاجت چو بری پیش خداوندی بر"
 که کرم است و رحیم است و غنور است و ودود،"

(۸)

شاه خود کیست بدین کبر و انانیت او، تا نکو باشد در باره ما نیست او،
 ما پرستنده حقیم و الوهیت او، "کسر ثری تا بشریا بعسودیت او،
 همه در ذکر و مناجات و قیامند و قعود،"

(۹)

سرزند کوکب مشروطه ز گردون کمال، بسر آید شب هجرات و دمد صُبیح وصال،
 کار نیکو شود از فر خدای متعال، "ابکه در شدت و فقری و پریشانی حال،
 صبر کن کین دو سه روزی بسر آید معدود،"

(۱۰)

جز خطا کاری ازین شاه نبی باید خواست، کانچه ما در او بینیم سراسر بخطاست،
 مَدِهَشْ پند که بر بد منشان بند هباست، "پند سعدی که کلید در گنج سُعد است،
 تواند که بیای آورد الا مسعود،"

(Translation)

(۱)

"O King, at what dost thou aim by thy despotism?
 From such deeds naught will be witnessed save evil fortune!
 Shew generosity in the way of the Constitution, that thou may'st
 be adored:

'The honour of a man is in generosity, and his nobility in
 worship:

Whoever has not these two, his non-existence is better than his
 existence!'

(2)

"O King, make not cruelty thy practice, nor break thy promises,
For, if thou dost, Divine punishment will seize thy skirt!
The happenings of the cycle of time will cast dust on thy head:

*'Dost thou not see that the gladsome dust of Egypt is the same
Dust of Egypt, but [cast] on the heads of Pharaoh and his
hosts?'*

(3)

"O King, thine obstinacy and tyranny consume Persia;
To-day the Nation is successful in requiting thee!
The glow of the light of requital is not [a thing] of to-day:
*'This is the same world-enkindling disc of the Sun
Which used to shine on the dwellings of 'Ád and Thamúd!'*

(4)

"O King, strike not the axe more than this on thy root!
Cast not thyself and the Nation into the gulf of abasement!
Do not dig up thine own roots through selfish desires and
whims!

*'Do not mar thy worth by frivolous and forbidden pursuits,
If thy belief in the Promised Day¹ be sincere!'*

(5)

"With tyranny thou didst reap clean the Nation's crop;
The old story of Chingíz Khán hath been renewed by thine
injustice;
After this conversation wherefore shouldst thou set thy heart
on the world?

*'O thou who art in luxury and wealth, be not deceived by
the world,
For to tarry eternally in this halting-place is an impossible
contingency!'*

¹ *i.e.* the Day of Judgement.

(6)

“Pass by the region of Tabríz and the place of its martyrs :
Hearken to that soul-melting story, and rend thy heart with woe !
In that region, after that slaughter and strife,

‘*Walk gently on the dust of that road wherever thou passest,
For it is [composed of] eyes and eyelids, cheeks and bodies !*’

(7)

“The King is not single-hearted, and affairs are gone to rack
and ruin :

O wearied nation, think of some fresh plan at this stage !

Set not the foot of hope at the gate of this headstrong monarch !

‘*If thou stretchest out thine hand in supplication, stretch it
towards One*

Who is generous, merciful, forgiving and kind !’

(8)

“Who, indeed, is the King, with this his pride and egotism,
That his intentions with regard to us should be good ?

We are the worshippers of God and His Divinity,

‘*In whose service, from the dust to the Pleiades,*

*All are engaged in commemoration, prayers, rising up and
bowing down.*’

(9)

“The Constellation of the Constitution appears from the Firmament of Perfection :

The Night of Parting draws to an end, and the Morn of Union dawns :

All will be well through the Glory of God Most High.

‘*O thou who art in hardship, poverty and distracted circum-*

stances,

Be patient, for these few brief days will come to an end !’

(10)

“One must not expect from this King anything but mistakes,
For what we see in him is wrong from one end to the other:
Counsel him not, for vain is counsel to those of evil nature.

‘*The advice of Sa’dt, which is the key to the door of the
Treasure of the Blessed,
None can put into practice save the favoured!*’”

(39)

The fourth poem of the collection, composed “in the latter days of the Lesser Tyranny, and the beginning of the Revolt in Khurásán (*i.e.* in the early summer of A.D. 1909) in order to excite and encourage the *Fidá’ís*,” was recited in the *Bágh-i-‘Anbar* at Mashhad, and afterwards published in the newspaper *Khurásán*. It is remarkable in form as being what is called *Dhú Qáfíyatayn*, or having a double rhyme. Only the first of the five stanzas which constitute the poem is here given.

ر ق ت م س وی ب و س ت ا ن ن ه ا نی	د و ش ب ن ه ز ر ن خ د ه ر ب د خ و ا ه
ا ز ل ط ف ه و ای ب و س ت ا نی	ت ا و ر هم ا ز خ ه م ار ج ا ن ک ا ه
خ ن د ا ن ب ط ر او و ت ج و ا نی	د د ب دم گ ل ه ا ه ن غ ز د ل خ و ا ه
ن ال ا ن ب ن و ای ب ا س ت ا نی	م ر غ ا ن ل ط ب ف ط ع آ ک ا ه
ه ر ب ي ک س ر گ رم ز ن د خ و ا نی	ب ر آ ا ش ر و ب گ ل ش ب ا ن ک ا ه
ا ز آ ا ن ن غ ب ا ت آ س م ا نی	م ن ب ي خ ب ر ا ن ه ر ف ق ت م ا ز ر ا ه
ک ای ر ا ن د ه ز ع ا ل م م ع ا نی	ب ا خ و د گ ف ق ت م ب د ن ا ل ه و آ ه
ب ر و ا ز ب ل د س تی ت و ا نی	ب ا ب ا ل ض ب ع ف و ب ر ک و ن ا ه
ب و د م د ر ا ب ن س خ ن ک ه س ا گ ا ه	ب و د م د ر ا ب ن س خ ن ک ه س ا گ ا ه
ا ب ن م ز د ه ب ب گ و ش م ن ر س ا ن د	ا ب ن م ز د ه ب ب گ و ش م ن ر س ا ن د
ک ک ر ر ح م ت ح ق م ب ا ش ن و م ي د	ک ک ر ر ح م ت ح ق م ب ا ش ن و م ي د

The fifth poem has been already given (No. 20, pp. 218-20 *supra*). It was published not only in the *Irán-i-Naw* (from which it was quoted), but also in the papers *Khurásán*, *Taraqqí*, and *Hablu'l-Matín*.

The sixth poem was originally declaimed in a great assembly of the notables, officials and people of Mashhad held in the Holy Shrine of the Imám Rízá to celebrate the opening of the Second National Assembly (about November 15, 1909). It is in praise of Freedom, comprises fifteen couplets, and begins :

بیا آساق که کرد ایزد فوی ارکان آزادی، نهود آباد از تو خانه ویران آزادی،
جهان بکشود بر غمیدگان ابواب آسایش، فلک بر بست با دلخستگان بهان آزادی

The seventh poem was written in July, 1910, at a time of political crisis and change of Cabinet. It is a *tarkib-band* of four strophes, and appeared in the newspaper *Tús*, No. 50. The last strophe is as follows :

بارات روشن دگر گرفتند، وز ما دل و دیده بر گرفتند،
از مسلک ما شدند دلگیر، بس مسلک خوبتر گرفتند،
در سایه مفترصر گرفتند، بهرایه طبع اعتدالی،
هر زشی را نکو گزیدند، هر نفعی را ضرر گرفتند،
وز خارجیان ز ساده لوحی، زهر از عوض شکر گرفتند،
فرمان شکوه خوبشتن را، از دشمن کینهور گرفتند،
باری هر کار پر خطر را، کایان ز ره خطر گرفتند،
بازی بازی ز کف نهادند، شوخی شوخی ز سر گرفتند،
غافل که بخانقاه احرار، سیصد گوش است پُشت دیوار

(40)

The eighth poem appeared in No. 31 of the newspaper *Tús* on the Persian *Nawruz* (New Year's Day), March 22, 1910. It is a *mustasád* of fifteen stanzas, and is worthy of notice both on account of its intrinsic beauty and its allusions to recent events in Persia.

(1)

عبدِ نوروز است هر روزی بما نوروز باد'
شامِ ایران روز باد'
پنجین سالِ حیات ما بما فیروز باد'
روزِ ما بهروز باد'
برقِ نیغِ ما جهان برداز و دشمن سوز باد'
جیشِ ما کین نوز باد'
سالِ استقلالِ مارا باد آغازِ بهار'
با نسیمِ افتخار'

(2)

بیاد باد آن نوبهارِ رفته و آن پیژمرده باغ'
و آن خزان تیر چنگ'
در رهِ ناموس و ننگ'
و آن همه محنت که بر بلبل رسید از جور زاغ'
لامهای رنگ رنگ'
و آن ز خون نو جوانان بر کران باغ و راغ'
سروهای خاکسار'

(3)

بیاد باد آن باغبات کز کنه آتش در فنگد'
در فضای این چمن'
و آن نسیمِ مهرگانی کامد و از بیخ کند'
لاله و سرو و سمن'
هفت بکی بر هرزه کرد انبیاز رنج سخت بند'
گلبنای متفن'
و آن دگر بر خبره کرد آویزِ چوب خشک دار'
میوههای خوشگوار'

(۴)

از نیم جو^۱ شاه
خون مسکنات تباه
لشکر مشروطه خواه
با هزاران گیر و دار

بر کران گلشن تبریز آتش در گرفت
گشت از آن آتش که ناگه اندران کشور گرفت
چون ز مردی و دلیری ره بر آن لشکر گرفت
لشکر همسایه^۱ ناگه سر بر آورد از کنار

(۵)

کاین منم افسرده پا اندر ره صلح و وداد
آمدستم تا به بندم ره بر آشوب و فساد
الله الله زآن نطاول الله الله زآن عناد
ای خداوند کرم این چه جو^۱ است وعداوت این چه بغض است و نقار زین گروه بار بار

نیست از من خوف و بیم

(۶)

وحشیانه جشی روس
ای دریغ وای فسوس
از ستم بنواخت کوس
نی نهان بل آشکار

اندک اندک زین بهانه سوی قزوین کرد روی
در شمال ملک^۱ ما افتاد از ایشان های و هوی
در خراسان هم در آن هنگامه روس خیره بیوی
حامی اشار شد و افگند در مشهد شرار

(۷)

در ره ناموس و دین
بر عناد مسلمین
نیز قومی در کمین
غافل از انجام کار

یاد بادا آن مه خورداد و آن جان باختن
و آن بسوی قُبَّة الاسلام توب انداختن
قوی از بیدانشی کار وطن را ساختن
تا که میدانی بندست آرند در آن گیر و دار

(۸)

بر خلاف رای مرد
غافل از این کامان هر روز بازیها کند
روز پیگار و نبرد
ملت بیدار دل گردت فرازیها کند
بر مرام اهل درد
کردگار داد گستر کارسازیها کند
چرخ رام و بخت یار
نا که اهل دردرا گردد زمانه سازگار

(۹)

حضرت ستار خان
باد باد و شاد باد آن سرو آزاد وطن
اندر آذربایجان
آنکه داد از رادی و مردانگی داد وطن
شاد بادا جاودان
راد باقر خان کزو شد سخت بنیاد وطن
آن وطن را افتخار
باد بادا ملت تبریز و آن مردان کار

(۱۰)

و آن بورشهای بزرگ
باد باد آن جیش گیلان و آن همه غرنده شیر
و آن مهین سردار اسعد و آن سپهدار دلبر
چون ز شیر آشته گرگ
باد باد آن در سفارخانه از ایام سیر
برده اورا در جوار
و آن حمایت پیشگان همسایگان دوستار

(۱۱)

و آن همه خون ریختن
باد باد آن فتنه زنجان و آن قربان علی^۱
و آن بحق آویختن
باد باد آن اردبیل و آن همه سنگین دلی
و آن فساد انگیختن
باد باد آن رحیم ناکس و آن جاهلی
و آن گروه دیوسار
باد باد آن آتش افروزان پنهان دیار

^۱ The revolt in Zanján, headed by Mullá Qurbán 'Alí, began about the middle of August, 1909, and culminated in the Dáráb Mírzá incident in May–June, 1910. The troubles at Ardabil began about the same time.

(۱۲)

و آن رحم دردمند
جز به بیماری نژند
و آن همه رنج و گزند
لشکر وحشی شعار

بیاد بادا آن طبیبِ رویی عیسی نفس
و آن دوای روح پرورکش نباشد دست رس
و آن شنای عاجل و جنگ آوریهای سپس
و آن بیانه جستن و آوردن اندر آن دیار

(۱۳)

در فضای اردبیل
تا شود خونها سیل^(۲)
از پسِ جنگ و فرار

باد باد آن دست دادن ام در آن عکسِ گروپ^(۱)
و آن بیارانِ رحم از شوق دادن مشق نوب
و آن بخود ره دادن اهربستان نا بکار

(۱۴)

هم بر این اقبالِ نو
دل کند آمالِ نو
فرز و استقلالِ نو
منت از بروندگار

اینک اینک سالِ نو شد آفرین بر سالِ نو
سالِ نو هر دم زند بر ملکِ ایران فالِ نو
ماضی ما کهنه شد بنگر در استقبالِ نو
فرز و استقلال نو باشد در استقبالِ کار

(۱۵)

لطفِ حی لا بنام
آن عزیز ذو انتقام
در ره ناموس و نام
بر خلافِ هجوار

منت ایزدرا که قومِ خنثه را بیدار کرد
خیره گرگان را ز مصرِ مملکت آوار کرد
اینک اینک نوبتِ کار است باید کار کرد
تا که مقصودی بست آرم بعد از انتظار

¹ The “group” photograph of Rahím Khán and his Russian friends to which reference is here made was published in the *Háblu'l-Matín*, the *Manchester Guardian*, and opposite p. 440 of my *Persian Revolution*.

² A line has evidently fallen out here in the original.



Rahim Khán Qaríja-Dághí,
the notorious Reactionary referred to in verse 13 of Poem No. 40,
holding the hand of M. Belneff, the Secretary of the
Russian Consulate-General at Tabriz
from a photograph taken about the end of August, 1909



(16)

هیوارن را بما انصاف کاری هست؟ نیست!
 رُو بکن کار دگر،
 قومِ مغرب را بر اهلِ شرق باری هست؟ نیست!
 رُو بجو بار دگر،
 خود خردباری بر این افغان وزاری هست؟ نیست!
 شو ببازار دگر،
 ز آنکه کس را دل بحالِ کس نمی سوزد بهار،
 کار باید کرد کار،

(41)

The ninth poem, which appeared in No. 30 of the newspaper *Tūs* about the middle of March, 1910, is a satire on the disgraceful condition of the streets of Mashhad in rainy weather on account of the mud.

یا رب چو ما مباد کسی مبتلای گل،
 گامِ روندگان شده مشکل گشای گل،
 بر بامِ هر سرای بر آبد لوای گل،
 ای جانِ اهلِ شهر فدای وفای گل،
 هرگز نمی رسد بکشف غطای گل،
 اسکندری خورند^۱ درین چشمهای گل،
 افتیم بر زمین و بوسیم پای گل،
 آه از جنای کوچه و داد از جنای گل،
 صد آفین به پنجه مجرم نمای گل،
 گل نیز بعد از این ندمد از فضای گل،
 چون بنگرم بخندۀ دندان نمای گل،
 هستند خلق یکسره غرقِ غطای گل،
 آنجایگه بجاست که خالی است جای گل،
 افتاده ام سخت بدامِ بلای گل،
 گل مشکلی شده است بهر معبر و طریق،
 هرگه که ابر خیمه زند در فضای شهر،
 گل دل نمی گند ز خراسان و اهل او،
 گر صد هزار کفش بدزد بیای خلق،
 با خضر اگر روند بظلماتِ کوچه خلق،
 اول قدم که بوسه زند گل بپای ما،
 گلها ثغیل و درع و کوچه خراب و تنگ،
 گل هرچه را به پنجه در آورد ول نکرد،
 از گل ز بسکه خاطر و دلها فسرده^۲ است،
 بر روزگارِ خوش کنم گریه بامداد،
 از بُشت تا بشانه و از پیش تا برش،
 امروز در قلمروِ طوس از بلند و پست

^۱ *Iskandari khurdan* is a slang expression meaning "to fall on the face," but there is a *tānsūb* with *Khizr* in the previous line.

^۲ This is a conjectural emendation for *rasīda*, which gives no good sense.

آید اگر جهاز زده پوش ز انگلند
حیران شود ز لجهٔ بی متهای گل
گر لای و گل تمام نگردد ازین بلد
اهلِ بلد تمام بمانند لای گل
شم آیدم ز گفتن بسیار ورنه باز
چندین هزار مسئله باشد و رای گل

(42)

The tenth poem, a *musaddas* or "six-some," appeared in No. 1 of the newspaper *Naw Bahár* in the month of Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (= October–November, 1910). Five of the twelve stanzas of this poem (Nos. 3, 6, 7, 8 and 12) are here given.

(۲)

وزرا باز نهادند ز کف کار وطن
و کلا مهر نهادند بکام و بدنه
علمای شبهه نمودند و فنادند بظن
چیه شد کشور ایران را آنبوه فن
کشور ایران ز آنبوه فتن در خطر است
ای وطنواهان زنهار وطن در خطر است

(۶)

پارتی انگیزند این قوم در اصلاح امور
لیک پارتی شان ز اصلاح بصد مرحله دور
غرض و حبّ ریاستشان اول منظور
غافل از اینکه وطن مانده غریب و مهجور
ملتِ خسته چه از مرد و چه زن در خطر است
ای وطنواهان زنهار وطن در خطر است

(۲)

خرمِ صحرا شده همدست نهنگ دریا
کشتی مارا رانده است بگرداب بلا
آه ازین رنج و محن آویخ ازین جور و جنا
هان بجز جرأت و غیرت نبود چاره ما
ز آنکه ناموسِ وطن زیر دو محن در خطر است
ای وطنواهان زنهار وطن در خطر است

(۸)

رفیارا بهم امروز سرِ صلح و صفات است' آری این صلح و صفاتان برهِ ذلت ماست' بیخبر ز آنکه مهین رایتِ اسلام بپاست' غافل آن قوم که فقاز و لهستان بیلاست' غافل این فرقه که لاهور و دکن در خطر است' ای وطنواهان زنهار وطن در خطر است'

(۱۲)

وطنیانی با دیده تر میگویم' با وجودیکه در او نیست اثر میگویم' تا رسد عیر گرانایه بسر میگویم' بارها گفتگام و بار دگر میگویم' که وطن باز وطن باز وطن در خطر است' ای وطنواهان زنهار وطن در خطر است'

The paper *Naw Bahár* (see No. 357, p. 149 *supra*) first appeared on the 9th of Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (= October 14, 1910), at Mashhad. The celebrated Haydar Khán, called 'Amú-oghlu ("cousin"), was its founder, and our poet *Bahár*, its editor. It was suppressed at the instance of the Russians exactly a year after its inception (on October 14, 1911).

(43)

The eleventh poem is evidently modelled on a well-known fragment by the great poet Jámí, beginning :

بدندان رخنه در پولاد کردن' بناخن راه در خارا بُریدن'

and ending :

همه بر جامی آساتر نماید' که بارِ منتِ دونان کشیدن'

It was published in the *Naw Bahár* in Shawwál, A.H. 1328 (= October–November, 1910), and is as follows:

دو رویه زیر نیش مار خُتن
سه پُشته روی شاخِ مور رفتن
تنِ روغن زده با زحمت و زور
میانِ لانه زنور رفتن
بکوه بیستون بی رهنمایی
شبانه با دو چشم کور رفتن
میانِ لرز و تب با جسم پُر زخم
زمستان توی آب شور رفتن
برهنه زخمهای سخت خوردن
پیاده راههای دور رفتن
بیشِ من هزاران بار خوشت
که تکجو زیر بار زور رفتن

(44)

The twelfth poem is a *taṣnīf*, or ballad, in the "Afshár Mode," and appeared in the *Naw Bahár* in the month of Dhu'l-Hijja, A.H. 1328 (= December, 1910). It runs as follows:

(در پرده افشار)

(۱)

نمی دام چرا ویرانه گشتی—وطن، مقام لشکر بیگانه گشتی—وطن
تو شمع جمع ما بودی وطن جان—چرا، بشمع دیگران پروانه گشتی—وطن
پروانه گشتی وطن (مکرر)

تو عزیزِ منی تو گلِ گلشنی، بدین خواری چرا افسانه گشتی وطن

(۲)

خیشا روزی که بودی شاد و خندان—وطن، شکستی خصم را چنگال و دندان—وطن
تو بودی سر بلند افسوس—وطن، در افتادی بحالِ مستهندان—وطن
در افتادی بحالِ مستهندان وطن (مکرر)
امان امان بیداد بیداد، ز جورِ دشمنان ویرانه گشتی وطن

(۳)

وطن جان ای وطن جان ای وطن جان من
 شنای دل دوای قلب سوزان من
 جفاکش مادر زار پریشان من پرستار من و گهواره جنیان من
 پرستار من و گهواره جنیان من (مکرر)
 مادر سهربان آشنا روان بفرزندان چرا بیگانه گشتی وطن

(۴)

ز روس و انگلیس آید ستمها بما هجوم آرد ز هر سو درد و غمها بما
 قدم در خاک ما از کین نهادند و باز بسی محبت نهند این بد قدمها بما
 این بد قدمها بما (مکرر)
 آگر پیمان کنند چرا کتمان کنند ازین پیمان تو بی پیمانه گشتی وطن
 ویرانه گشتی وطن ویرانه گشتی وطن

The thirteenth poem was recited at the official celebration held on the birthday of Sultán Ahmad Sháh by the Provincial Council of Khurásán in August, 1911, and was afterwards published in the *Naw Bahár*. It is a *qaṣida* of twenty-seven verses, composed in the style of the old poet Farrukhí, and begins:

می فرو هیل زکف ای نزک و بیکسو نه چنگ جامه چنگ فرو پوش که شد نوبت چنگ
 باده را روز بیفسردد بینه باده ز دست چنگ را نوبت بگذشت بینه چنگ ز چنگ

(45)

The fourteenth poem was published in the *Naw Bahár* in Ramażán, A.H. 1329 (= August–September, 1911). It comprises eleven verses, and is an imitation of a poem by Minúchihri¹

ای خطة ایران مهین ای وطن من ای گشته بمهیر تو عجین جان و تین من
 ای عاصمه دنبی آباد که شد باز آشته کنارت چو دل پر حزن من

¹ This begins:

ای باده فدای توهمه جان و تین من چز بیخ بکنندی ز دل من حزن من

دور از تو گل ولله و سرو و سمن نیست^۱ ای باغ گل ولله و سرو و سمن من
 بس خار مُصیبَت که خلد مرا بر پای^(۱) بی روی تو ای نازه شگنَه چمن من
 ای بار خدای من گر بی تو زیم باز^(۲) افرشته من گردد چون اهرمن من
 نا هست کنار تو پُر از لشکر دشمن^(۲) هرگز نشود خالی اه دل محن من
 از رنج تو لاغر شده ام چونات کز من^(۲) نا بر نشود ناله نبینی بدن من^(۲)
 دردا و دریغا که چنان گشتی بی برگ^(۲) کز بافتة خویش نداری کن من
 بسیار سخن گفتم در تعزیت تو^(۲) آوخ که نگریاند کر را سخن من
 آنگاه نیوشند سخنهاي مرا خلق^(۲) کر خون من آغشته شود پرہن من
 و امروز همی گویم با محنت بسیار^(۲)
 دردا و دریغا وطن من وطن من^(۲)

(46)

The fifteenth and last poem in this collection is placed in the mouth of the ex-Sháh Muḥammad 'Alí, whose raid into Persia in August, 1911, ended, in spite of the hardly-concealed help of the Russians, in the defeat and death of his most capable General, *Arshadu'd-Dawla*, at the end of August and beginning of September, and his flight back to Russia soon afterwards. This poem also was published in the *Naw Bahá*.

(زبان حال شاه مخلوع)

(۱)

با بندِ فلک چرا بجنگ است^(۱) سبحان الله این چه رنگ است^(۱)
 بودم روزی بشهر تبریز^(۱) آقا و ولی عهد و با چیز^(۱)
 شه هرمز بود و بندِ پرویز^(۱) و اینک شده ام ز دیده خونریز^(۱)
 کاین چرخ چرا چنین دو رنگ است^(۱)
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است^(۱)

^۱ This hemistich does not scan, but I cannot emend it.

^۲ This seems to be a reminiscence of al-Mutanabbi's verse (ed. Dieterici, p. 5):

کَفَى بِجِسْمِي نَحُولًا أَنْتَى رَجُلٌ، لَوْلَا مُخَاطَبَتِي إِيَّاكَ لَمْ تَرَنِي،

(۲)

بودم روزی بشهرِ تهران^۱ مولا و خدابگان و سلطان^۲
 بستم همدهرا بتوبِ غرّان^۳ گفتم که کسی نهاند از ایشان^۴
 دیدم روز دگر که جنگ است^۵
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است^۶

(۳)

گفتم که خلق حرفِ مفتند^۷ آخر دیدم دمِ گلفتند^۸
 خیلی گفتم و کم شنفتند^۹ یک جبیش سخت کرده گفتند^{۱۰}
 بسم الله ره سوی فرنگ است^{۱۱}
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است^{۱۲}

(۴)

گفتم که ما ز گندگانیم^{۱۳} رحمت ز خدا به بندگانیم^{۱۴}
 سوی اودسا شوندگانیم^{۱۵} غم نیست گر از روندگانیم^{۱۶}
 بنشستن ما بخانه ننگ است^{۱۷}
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است^{۱۸}

(۵)

سوی اودسا شدم هی هی^{۱۹} مجنون آسا شدم هی هی^{۲۰}
 بی برگ و نوا شدم هی هی^{۲۱} بکساره فنا شدم هی هی^{۲۲}
 آن دل که ببا سوخت سنگ است^{۲۳}
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است^{۲۴}

(۶)

اندر آدسا قیزی جمیله' آمد چون لیلی از قبیله'
 مجنون شدمش بلا وسیله' بگذاشت بگوش من فیله'
 گفتیم که وقت لاس و دنگ است'
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

(۷)

بد بختی ما نگر که خانم' نا داد دگر بدست ما دم'
 یک روز و دو روز بود و شد گم' با خود گفتیم خسروا قم'
 کن عزم سفر که وقت تنگ است'
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

(۸)

بر باد نگار عیسوی کیش' کردم سفر بملک اطریش'
 درویشانه گذشم از خویش' کز عشق شهان شوند درویش'
 دیدم ره دور و پای لنگ است'
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

(۹)

خانم ز نظر برفت باری' مقصود سفر برفت باری'
 وقتی بهدر برفت باری' چون عشق ز سر برفت باری'
 گفتیم که نه موقع درنگ است'
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

(10)

دیدم بشهر قال و قبیل است
صحبت زنگار بی بدیل است
وز ما سخنان بس طویل است
گفتیم که نام ما خلیل است
گفتیم که کار ما شلنگ است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(11)

با خود گفتیم میدلی هی
وقت سفر است یا علی هی
بر خیز و برو مگر شلی هی
خودرا آماده کن ولی هی
بپا که زمانه تیز چنگ است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(12)

آن کس که تراست میهیان دار
بسیار رفیقی تست بسیار
از توب و تندگ و جیش جزار
همراه کندت مترس زنهار
بشتاک که وقت نام و ننگ است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(13)

و آنگاه ز شهر مارینباد
رفتیم بباد کوبه دلشاد
صاحب خانه نوید میداد
میگفت برو باستراباد
گفتیم که میدلی زرنگ است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(۱۴)

گفتم قلیو بیا بیا زود، آماده بکن بکی پراخود
 نامرد بقیمتش بیفروزد، من نیز قبول کدم از جود
 گفتم که نه وقت چنگ چنگ است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(۱۵)

و آنگاه برسم میهمانها، رفتیم بایل ترکمانها
 دادم نویدها بانها، گفتیم که ای عزیز جانها
 از غم دلی ما بونگ ونگ است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(۱۶)

گفتم سخنان بیکر و فنها، بختم همه را از آن سخنانها
 خوش داد تیجه ما و منها، این نقشه نه خوب گشت تنها
 هر نقشه که می کشم قشنگ است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(۱۷)

من میدلی گریز پایم، با دولت روس آشنایم
 تهران تو کجا و من کجام، خواهم که بجانب تو آم
 کز عشق تو کلام دینگ است
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است

(۱۸)

بِرِ دوره‌ده سلطنت منم دی^۱ آسایش و عافیت منم دی^۱
 هم عزت و منزلت منم دی^۱ آوخ که بو مملکت منم دی^۱
 ملت بنه ایندی قُولَشَنگُ است^۱
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است^۱

(۱۹)

ای ترکمنان نیک منظر^۱ ریزید شهر و قلعه یکسر^۱
 چایید هر آنچه اسپ و استر^۱ ز آغوش پدر کشید دختر^۱
 کاین ماية پیشرفت جنگ است^۱
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است^۱

(۲۰)

فالقون گدرز بني له همراه^۱ همتله ايدون مني بنه شاه^۱
 شاه اولسام اگر اولون سر آگاه^۱ غارت ايدروز بخو دخواه^۱
 فالقون گدرز که وقت تنگ است^۱
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است^۱

(۲۱)

و آنگاه دو اسپه با دل شاد^۱ رفتیم بشهر استرآباد^۱
 کردم عَلَمْ چماق بیداد^۱ گفتیم که هر که پیشکش داد^۱
 ایمن ز گلوله تفنگ است^۱
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است^۱

^۱ This and the two following verses are in Turkish.

(۲۲)

ارشد که چو ما نشد هراسان^۱ شد عازم شاهرود و سمنان^۲
 از سوی دگر رشید سلطان^۳ شد از رو راست سوی تهران^۴
 گفتیم که وقت دنگ و فنگ است^۵
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است^۶

(۲۳)

خود گرچه ز شوق نیز بودم^۷ در وحشت و ترس نیز بودم^۸
 هر دم بسر گریز بودم^۹ هر لحظه بجمست و خیز بودم^{۱۰}
 گفی که براه ما پلنگ است^{۱۱}
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است^{۱۲}

(۲۴)

گفتند که کارها شلوغ است^{۱۳} و این کهنه چراغ بی فروع است^{۱۴}
 سرمایه اریحاع دوغ است^{۱۵} گفتیم که جملگی دروغ است^{۱۶}
 گفتیم که جملگی جنگ است^{۱۷}
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است^{۱۸}

(۲۵)

گفتند که کشته شد رشیدت^{۱۹} گفتند که پاره شد امیدت^{۲۰}
 گفتند وعید شد نویدت^{۲۱} گفتند سیاه شد سفیدت^{۲۲}
 دیدم سر من ز غصه منگ است^{۲۳}
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است^{۲۴}

(۲۶)

گفتند که خصم کینه خواه است' بد خواه براه و نیمه راه است'
 قصد همگی بقتل شاه است' دیدم که روزِ ما سیاه است'
 و آئینه ما قرینِ زنگ است'
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

(۲۷)

گفتند که ارشدت جدو شد' و آن میرِ مکرمت کتو شد'
 اردوی منظمت چپو شد' هنگام بدو بدو شد'
 بگریز که جعبه بی فشنگ است'
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

(۲۸)

گفتند جنابِ حکم فرما' زحمت چکسوز دگر بفرما'
 بر گرد کجا که بودی آنجا' دیدم زین بیش جنگ و دعوا'
 حقاً که برای بنده ننگ است'
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

(۲۹)

بنمود زمانه هرزه پوئی' وین گردون کرد نیره روئی'
 افگند مرا بمرده شوئی' گفتیم مگر که جنگ جوئی'
 چون عشقِ نگارشون و شنگ است'
 سبحان الله این چه رنگ است'

(۴۰)

امروز ز بخت در گله استم' در گیر شکجه و نله استم'
 در کار فرار و ولوله استم' گر بنده امیر قافله استم'
 این قافله تا بجسر لنگ است'
 سیحان الله این چه رنگ است'

(47)

The following poem, not included in the above collection, is also by Bahár, and was sent to me separately by a Persian friend. It is, I think, a parody of a well-known ode (*ghazal*) of Háfíz or some other of the classical poets, and, though couched in the erotic strain usual in this class of poems, is full of political allusions.

دل فریباین که بروسیه دل جا دارند' مستدآنے چرا فصد دل می دارند'
 دلبران خودسر و هرجائی و روی صفتند' ورنه در خانه غیر از چه سبب جا دارند'
 گاه لطف است و خوشی گاه عتاب است و خطاب' نا چه ازین همه پولیبک تقاضا دارند'
 خوبرویان اروپا ز چه در مردف ما' حبیله سازند اگر اعجاز مسیحا دارند'
 گرچه در قاعده حسن سیاست جمال' مسلک آنست که خوبان اروپا دارند'
 عاشقانرا سر آزادی و استقلال است' کی ز پولیبک سر زلف تو پروا دارند'
 صف مژگان ترا دست سیاسی است دراز' با نفوذیکه بمعموره دلها دارند'
 دل مسکین من از قرض یکی بوسه گذشت' با شروطی که لیان تو مهیا دارند'
 پچه قانونت سپه ناز تو ای ترک پسر' در حدود دل یاران سر بعما دارند'
 این چه صلحی است که در داخله کشور دل' خیل قریاق اشارات تو مأوا دارند'
 بکمیسیون عرایض چه کنم شکوه ز تو' که همه حال من بدل شیدا دارند'





The Poet Púr-i Dáwíd

ما بتوضیح دو چشمانِ تو قانع نشوم
در پناهِ سر زلفِ تو بهارستان است
که در او هیئتِ دل مجلسِ شورا دارند
حکم فرمای که در محکمهٔ حسن و جمال
هرچه آن حکمِ تو باشد همهٔ مجری دارند
رازدارانِ تو در انجمانِ سری دل
نطقی از رمزِ دهانِ تو تهیتاً دارند
دل غارت شده در محضر عدلیهٔ عشق
متظلم شد و چشمانِ تو حاشا دارند
سخن تازه ز طبعِ تو عجب نیست بهار
که همهٔ مشرفیان منطقی گویا دارند

POEMS BY PÚR-I-DÁWÚD

(48)

The following fine poem by Púr-i-Dáwúd has a less purely Persian vocabulary than he generally affects. It was communicated to me in November, 1913, and has, I think, never before been published.

وز اشک کنم دریا روی همهٔ صحراراً
در خیلِ همهٔ یاران همراه نمی جویم
نه زاهدِ روحانی نه شاهدِ زیباراً
در جگهٔ دیبا نی فضل و هنرِ مردم
با علم و شرف پوشم خود جامهٔ چوخاراً
در کلبهٔ درویشی خوش باشم ار آزادم
در بند نمی خواهم صد قصرِ معلاراً
جمعی بدرِ مسجد خیلی بسوی فرخار
خلفی بکنست اندر جمی است کلیساراً
گر از ستمِ گیتو آشکده شد خاموش
در کاخ دل افروزنم کانونِ اوستاراً
از مدرسهٔ واز درس کی چاره شود دردم
ساز و دف و نی خوشر دلداده و شیداراً
می گرچه حرام آمد در کبیشِ مسلمانی
در بادهٔ گشی بیوم آئینِ مسیحاراً
در کاخ دل افروزنم کانونِ اوستاراً
خواهم که ز پا افتم مدهوش و خمار و مست
تا نا شنوم ز ایران این غلغل و آواراً
از ناحیهٔ ایران هر لحظه بگوش آید
صوتی که بلر زاند این گنبدِ میناراً

صوتی که ازو بینی خونین دل خارارا^۱ صوتی که ازو گردد خود موی همه سوزن^۲
 در یاب ز جهد امروز آسایش فردارا^۳ گوید بتوای فرزند اندیش بحال خویش^۴
 زین خار خنواهی چید هرگز گل حمرا را^۵ دیبا توانی بافت زین پشم که می تابی^۶
 زنجیر ز من بر گیر آنگاه بچنگ آور^۷ من در تاب و تاب و غم تو شاد و خوش و خرم^۸
 ننگ است چین غلت مانند تو بر نارا^۹ از خون جوانانم شد دشت همه گلگون^{۱۰}
 باز آ و دمی بنگر گلگشت و تماشара^{۱۱} شد از سیم دونان ملک جم و کی ویران^{۱۲}
 پیغوله جغدان بین ایران فلکسارا^{۱۲} شد شیر کیان پنهان جولان شگال آمد^{۱۳}
 خواری ز عقب آمد سکر و فر دارارا^{۱۴} شاهنشه انشروان در گور سیه خسپید^{۱۵}
 خرس است ایر جایش بین بازی دنیارا^{۱۶}

گر پور رود روزی از مهر وطن بر دار^{۱۷}
 صد سکر و سپاس آرد مر ابزد یکنارا^{۱۸}

(Translation)

(1) With sighs I dry up the water of all the sea, and with tears
 I turn into a sea all the face of the plain.
 In all the company of friends I seek no confidant, nor
 spiritual ascetic, nor beauteous sweetheart.
 The virtue and talent of a man are not in the robe of
 brocade; for all my learning and nobility I wear a coat
 of cloth.
 If I be free I can be happy in a dervish's cell, while I desire
 not a hundred lofty palaces [if I be] in bonds.

(5) There is a crowd at the door of the Mosque, a troop
 [moving] towards [the idol-temple of] Farkhár, a host
 entering the synagogue, a congregation [filling] the
 church.
 If the Fire-temple has been extinguished through the
 tyranny of Fate, I will kindle in the chamber of the
 heart the altar of the Avesta.

How can my sorrow be cured by colleges and lectures ?
Music, cymbals and flute are more congenial to the madman who has lost his heart.

Although wine is forbidden in the Musulmán creed, in the drinking of wine I will pursue the Christian practice.
I would fain fall down dazed, drunken and overcome by wine, so that I may not hear from Persia this clamour and crying.

(10) From the direction of Persia every moment there reaches the ear a voice which causes this blue vault [of heaven] to tremble ;

A voice whereat the very hair becomes like needles ; a voice whereat thou seest the heart of granite filled with blood.

She cries to thee, "O son, consider thy state ! Seek the ease of to-morrow by the efforts of to-day !

"Out of this wool which thou art twisting thou canst not weave brocade ; from this thorn thou canst not gather the red rose !

"Loose the chains from me, and only then take in thy hand the chain-like tresses of thy charming sweetheart !

(15) "I am fevered, tormented and grieved, thou art glad, happy and cheerful ; such heedlessness is a shame in a youth like thee !

"Through the blood of my young men the ground is all rosy-red ; come back and gaze for a moment on my rose-walks and rose-show !

"Through the tyranny of evil men the Kingdom of Jamshíd and Kay hath been made desolate : Behold Persia, once exalted to Heaven, become a ruin haunted by owls.

"The Lion of the Kayánians is hidden ; it is the time of the jackal's prowling ; humiliation hath succeeded the splendour and glory of Darius.

"King Núshírwán slumbers in the dark tomb, while the Bear stands over his place. Behold the tricks of Fate !"

(20) If, through love of his native land, Púr-i-Dáwúd should one day mount the scaffold, still will he give a hundred thanks and praises to the One God !

I possess some half dozen other poems by Púr-i-Dáwúd, of which three, one in praise of the *Anjuman* or Council (in this case, to judge by the context, the National Assembly or *Majlis*) and two in praise of the old Persian tongue (*Pársi-yi-Bástán*), are written in that almost pure Persian which this poet, like Shaykh 'Abdu'l-'Alí of Tíhrán, called *Múbad*¹, and one or two others, is wont to cultivate in his writings. One of these is here given as a specimen.

(49)

چامه دیگر در فروزه پارسی

زیان ایران ماست پارسی باستان آن نیاکان ماست نارسی باستان
 بر زبر کشور قباد و جهشید و کی چو هور رخشان ماست پارسی باستان
 سزد گر ایرانیان ورا سنا بش کند نوله یزدان ماست پارسی باستان
 برایگان و بمفت مده دری را ز چنگ گوهر شایان ماست پارسی باستان
 زنده کن از پارسی کشور و آئین آن زیدگی و جان ماست پارسی باستان
 ز تازی ار ناخوشی چاره بمحواز دری دارو و درمان ماست پارسی باستان
 شگفت نود اگر بور پرستد دری
 از آنکه از آن ماست پارسی باستان

(50)

In the following poem, which is entitled "a National Song" and was composed in Paris on the occasion of the European New Year (probably of 1913), the poet has not attempted, and I think wisely, to exclude Arabic words and to write in pure and undiluted Persian.

نوای بوعی

از هجرت ای نگارم از کف بشد فارم چون زلف مشکبارت شد تیره روزگارم
 گشتم ز ناله چون نای گشتم ز موبه چون موی بیاد آورد ز طوفان چشمان اشکبارم

¹ See p. 87 *supra*.

بر گیر پرده از رُخ برهان ز انتظارم' تا نیم جان خودرا در مقدّهٔ سیارم'
 واعظ سخن سراید از حور و گه ز غلمان' من مایلم وطن را نبود بغیر کارم'
 من مرغ خوش نوایم ایرام آشیانه' از دَوْرِ حَرَخْ بَعْرَوْ پَارِیس شَدْ گَذَارم'
 گِیرم که شهر پاریس شد رشک خُلُد و فردوس' اما جه سود نبود آرامگاه بارم'
 جشن است و خیل رندان افتاده مست و مدهوش' از جام مهر ایران من مست هوشیارم'
 چنگ است و نار و نبیور رود ونی حغانه' من ناله وطن را از دور گوش دارم'
 چون کبیک کوهساران خوبان هه خرامان' در گشت و در تماشا من زار و دلگارم'
 تا جور دشمنانرا تاریخ یاد دارد' از زندگی معلوم با درد و غم دوچارم'
 این آه و اشک و افغان امروز بی شر نیست' فرداست لاله روید از تربت و مزارم'
 افروخت بور داود در سینه عشق ایران'
 ز آن رومت شعله خیزد ز اشعار آبدارم'

(51)

One more poem by Púr-i-Dáwúd may be quoted. It is entitled "On Worship" (*audar Parastish*), and describes the different objects of devotion of different classes of men, not without a certain cynicism.

اندر پرستش

بَعْكَى گَتَى بَعْكَى بِزَدَانْ بَرَسَتَدْ' بَعْكَى يَدَا بَعْكَى بِنَهَانْ بَرَسَتَدْ'
 بَعْكَى بُودَا وَ آنْ دِيَگَرْ بِرَهْمَنْ' دَگَرْ زَانْ مُوسَى چُوبَانْ بَرَسَتَدْ'
 بَعْكَى از روی دستور آوِسْتَانْ' فَرُوغ و خاورِ رخشان بَرَسَتَدْ'
 بَعْكَى ذاتِ مسیح ناصَرِی رَا' بَسَانْ حَضَرَتِ سَحَانْ بَرَسَتَدْ'
 گَرُوهِ پَیَرَوِ وَ خَشَورِ تَازَى' حَدِيث و سُنْت و قَرَآنْ سَرَسَتَدْ'

بهائی اقدس و ایقان پرستد
 گنگی حور و گنگی غلمان پرستد
 مرید ابله و نادان پرستد
 قصور و کوثر و رضوان پرستد
 آین و دیده گربان پرستد
 وجوب و جوهر و امکان پرستد
 مرید و مرشد و عرفان پرستد
 جو جُندی گوشه و بیران پرستد
 حشیش وحدت و قلیان پرستد
 سواد طرّه جانان پرستد
 هنوز او نرگس چشمیان برستد
 کتاب و پسته خندان پرستد
 گزاف و یاوه و هذیان پرستد
 دروغ و مهمل و بُهتان پرستد
 وز او محترم عنوان پرستد
 جدام و سکته و یرقان برستد
 نجوم و اختر گردان پرستد
 زر پاکیزه و رخشان پرستد
 پس آنگه زیبی لرزان پرستد
 ملول از آدم و بیران پرستد
 نوا و نغمه و لحنان پرستد
 فشانده دانه و باران پرستد

پرستد بای الواح و بیان را
 فقیه آزمند از حرص و شهوت
 چه نیز نگ است باران مفتی شرع
 تهی انان زاهد از زر و مال
 ۱۰ چگویم خود تو دانی واعظ شهر
 فرو شد عارف اند وحدت ذات
 صنایعو صوفی پشمینه پوشان
 دل از دُنیای فانی کنده درویش
 قلندر واله از سِر انا الحق
 ۱۱ سیه شد روزگار عاشق از عشق
 سرشک از بس فرو بارید شد کور
 تو خود دانی که مست باده خواره
 نهنجک قلزم اندیشه شاعر
 فغان از سر دبیر روزنامه
 ۱۲ وکیل محترم را کیش پولست
 پرشهک آمد عدوی تندرستی
 مُنجم سرگم اندر سیر افلاک
 دل پُر آرزوی ڪیمیاگر
 نهد در کوره بونه در دمد دم
 ۲۰ نیاند کیش جادوگر نهفته
 شنیدستی که، رامشگر همه عمر
 چمیده چون کمان پشت کشاورز

از آن رو لاله و ریحان پرستد
 گه اطرش و گهی المان پرستد
 در ایران گنده و زندان پرستد
 جنا و کینه و عدوان پرستد
 دل و دین داده و نسوان پرستد
 برون کرده ز دل مهیر وطن را
 اگر پسی ز کیش پور داد
 جوان پارسی ایران پرستد

نیند باغبان جز کشته خویش
 ندام از جه رو فرزند ایران
 شناسم جمیع از مردان آزاد
 حذر ز آئین خرس رویی خو
 چرا مشتی ز شاگردان پارس
 بروکرده ز دل مهیر وطن را

POEMS OF JA'FAR-I-KHÁMNA'I

(52)

The following poem, which might be entitled "a Persian patriot's nightmare," is by Ja'far-i-Khámna'i of Tabríz. It was communicated to me by a friend, and I do not know that it has ever been published before.

عجب خوابی پریشان امشب مخصوص می بینم
 قضای پر خطر پیش نظر محسوس می بینم
 فتاده کشته سیار استقلال خورشیدی بگرداب حوادث ناخدا مایوس می بینم
 شه و درباریان درخواب غلت تنگ و دیگرسو وطن بامال قهر انگلیس و روس می بینم
 دو گرگ آدمی خوار از پی اعدام یک گله شده هم عهد وهم بیمان وهم مأنوس می بینم
 ازین سان کین دوچ بیان بنا تازند از هرسو بنزدیکی سیاه روس را در طوس می بینم
 مرضهائیکه بر جسم وطن گردیده مستولی بعراز چاره اش بقراط و جالینوس می بینم
 بدین بد بختی ما در لغت تعبیر وافی نیست چنین لفظی نه در برهان نه در قاموس می بینم
 زکف بیرونمان شد ثروت و ماندم در ذلت ز فقر و فاقه ملبت را بر ملوس می بینم
 بگردن طوق رقیت بسر تعلیمی ذلت کند قید اسارت از ادب پابوس می بینم

۱۰ سحر شد کار ان کوچو و ما خوش خننه در غنلت، بیوش از سکر نائم از غریبو کوس می بینم
 گر از بانگ اذان امروز بیداری نشد مارا، کند بیدارمان روز دگر ناقوس می بینم
 غنلت خننه ام اندر مغایک محو و اضھال، حرامی در کین با خدھ و سالوس می بینم
 خدا ایا خود بداد دین پاکت رس که در زودی، صلیب اندر فراز گبید قابوس می بینم
 ز تأثیر نیاق مسلمین آوی چسان گریم، لوای دین بدست مشرکین معکوس می بینم
 هزار افسوس کلکم بشکند محراب و مسجدرا،
 بیریز پایی نرسازادگان مطہوس می بینم

(Translation)

(1) "A strangely disordered dream do I see on this ill-starred night ;

I see visible before my sight a fate fraught with peril.
 I see the moving ship of Persian^۱ Independence fallen
 Into the whirlpool of misfortunes, and the Captain in despair.
 I see the King and his Courtiers sunk in the sleep of
 heedlessness,

While on the other hand I see my Country trampled by
 the wrath of the English and the Russians.

I see two man-eating wolves, with intent to compass the
 destruction of a flock,
 Linked by treaty, allied by promises, and grown familiar
 with one another.

(5) In such wise do these two disingenuous allies^۲ attack us
 on every side

That I see the Russian army at Tús (Mashhad) in the
 near future.

As for those ills which have invaded the Constitution of
 our Country,

^۱ *Khurshidí* means "Solar," "of the Sun," and, since the Lion and the Sun are the emblem of Persia, I take it here to mean "Persian"; just as China is called "the Celestial Empire."

^۲ *Kaj-pálán* means a beast of burden whose pack-saddle is crooked, and is commonly used metaphorically for a shifty, dishonest and rascally fellow, or, to use the English slang equivalent, "a bad hat."

I see even Hippocrates and Galen unable to cure them.
For these misfortunes of ours there is in the dictionary
no adequate term:

No such word do I find either in the *Burhán* or the *Qámuś*¹.
Wealth hath escaped from our hands, and we remain in
abasement:

I see the Nation clothed in the garb of poverty and
misery.

With the yoke of servitude on the neck, with the rod
of abasement overhead,

I see it politely kissing the fetters of its subjection!

(10) The Caravan starts in the morning, while we slumber in
happy heedlessness:

I see that not even at the sound of the drum² do we
awaken from our intoxication.

If we do not awake to-day at the sound of the *Azán*,
I see that the Bell will awaken us on another day³.

We slumber heedlessly in the pit of annihilation and self-
effacement,

While I see the robber, with his guile and hypocrisy, lying
in ambush.

O God, come Thyself to succour Thy Holy Religion, else
speedily

I see the Cross set up over the Cupola of Qábús!

Alas! How can I weep [enough] at the result of Muslim
dissensions?

I see the Standard of the Faith reversed by the hands
of the infidels!

(15) A thousand times alas! May my pen break! Mosque
and *Mihráb*

I see obliterated under the feet of the Christians!"

¹ The *Qámuś* of al-Firúzábádí is one of the best-known Arabic dictionaries, and the *Burhán-i-Qádī* one of the most famous Persian lexicons.

² The beating of a drum is employed to warn travellers that the caravan is about to start.

³ The *azán* is the Muhammadan as the bell is the Christian call to prayer. The meaning is, "if the appeal of Islám cannot arouse us to-day, the victorious bells of Christendom will give us a rude awakening to-morrow."

(53)

The following short poem, also by Ja'far-i-Khámna'í, is interesting on account of its form, which is a departure from the classical arrangement of rhymes, and in this respect resembles No. 14 (pp. 200-4) *supra*.

(بوطن)

هر روز بیک منظرِ خونین بدر آئی، هر دم مجلى تو بیک جلوه جانسوز،
 از سوزِ غمِ مرغِ دلم هر شب و هر روز، با نغمه نو نازه کند نوحه سرائی،
 ای طلعتِ افسده و ای صورتِ محروم، آماجِ سیوفِ ستم آه ای وطنِ زار،
 هر سو نگرم خیمه زده لشکرِ اندو، محصورِ عدو مانده تو چون نقطه پرکار،
 محصورِ عدو با خود اگر راست بگویم، ای شیر زیون کرده ترا رویه تو سو،
 ششیبرِ جنا آخنه روی تو ز هر سو،
 نا چند بخوابی؟ بگشا چشم خود از هم، بر خیز یکی صولتِ شیرانه نشان ده،
 با جان بستان یا که درین معركه جان ده،

(Translation)

In some fresh blood-stained form at each day's dawning,
 In some new garb of grief the whole night long.
 Thou comest, O my Country, and its song
 My heart renews to celebrate thy mourning!

Unhappy Mother, with the wounded face,
 And mournful mien, hemmed in by swords of foes,
 And girt about by hosts of grievous woes,
 Like circles which the compasses do trace.

Yes, girt by foes; for now, the truth to tell,
 O Lion by the cowardly fox abased,
 By cruel swords on every side thou'rt faced.

How long this sleep? Awake, unclose thine eyes!
 Rouse thee for one last Lion-charge, and go
 To yield thy life or else destroy thy foe!

TWO POEMS COMMUNICATED BY
 ASHRAF-ZÁDA

The two following poems were communicated to me on October 23, 1913, by Mírzá Mahmúd Khán Ashraf-záda, formerly editor of the newspaper *Farwárdín* (published at Urmiya in Ázrbáyján), who suffered so cruelly at the hands of the Russians in January, 1912. He quoted them from memory and cannot vouch for their verbal exactitude, while, as will be seen, lines have here and there been forgotten and their places left blank.

(54)

This short poem, dealing with what is known in Persia as *Ihtikár* or *Anbár-dári* (i.e. making a "corner" in wheat or bread—an abuse which has frequently led to popular disturbances from ancient times), is by Mírzá Husayn *Tabríz-záda*, poetically surnamed *Kamál*, who was the principal of the *Kamál* College (*Madrasa-i-Kamál*) at Tabríz, and afterwards edited a Persian paper of the same name in Egypt, in the second number of which these verses appeared. See *supra* No. 100 (pp. 60-1) and Nos. 283-4 (p. 128).

قطعة احتكارية

نا محتکران را بسیر نان بنان است' آشوب جهان است و خرابی زمان است'
 آن طالع زیبای عدالت بحق است' آن طلعت نیکوی مساوات نهان است'
 ای طفیل گرسنه مکن این ناله والا' روی تو و سیلی زکف محتکران است'
 ای والده برخالک ده آن زینت آغوش' زبرا بشر ارزان ز بکی لقمه نان است'
 فرسود قلم بسکه ز نان قصه پرداخت' خونین بشد اوراق کمال این چه زیان است'

(Translation)

So long as the fingers of the bread-cornerers are on the bread
 There is unrest in the world and ruin in the age.
 That fair ascendant star of Justice is eclipsed;
 That beauteous face of Equality is hidden.
 O hungry child, cry not thus, or else
 There will be a slap on thy face from the hands of the bread-
 cornerers!

O mother, surrender that ornament of thy embrace to the earth,
 For a human life is cheaper than a mouthful of bread!
 The pen is wearied of talking so much of bread;
 The pages of the *Kamál* are dyed with blood: what hurt is there
 in this?

À propos of this holding back of corn from the people it is not
 out of place to quote the following verse which appeared in a
shab-náma secretly published at Tabríz on a similar occasion.

این قطره قطره باران کاید بکشت زاران، هر قطره اش خدنجکی است بر چشم غله داران
 "These drops of rain which fall on the arable lands,
 Each drop is an arrow in the eyes of the corn-holders!"

(55)

The following poem, also communicated from memory by Mírzá Maḥmúd Ashraf-záda, is a *musammat* by Mírzá Muḥammad Ṣádiq Khán *Adíbú'l-Mamálik*, which was published in the *Adab* newspaper at Mashhad. (See Nos. 38-40, pp. 37-9 *supra*.) Some of the lines and verses which Ashraf-záda had forgotten have been supplied (also from memory) by Mírzá Kázimzáda.

(1)

بر خیز شربانا بر بند کجاوه، کر چرخ عیان گشت کون رایت کاوه،
 کر طول سفر حسرت من گشت علاوه، در دیده من بنگر دریاچه ساوه،
 وز سینه ام آتش کده فارس نمودار،

(۵)

مایم که از پادشاه باج گرفتیم از پیکرشان دیبه و دیباچ گرفتیم
مایم که از دریا امواج گرفتیم دیبعم و سریر از گهر و عاج گرفتیم
* * * * * * * *
اندیشه نکردم ز طوفان وز تیار

(r)

در مصر وعدن غلغله از شوکت ما بود
در چین و ختن ولوه از قدرت ما بود
در اندلس و روم عیان قوت ما بود
غرناطه و اشیلیه در طاعت ما بود
فرمان همایون قضا آیت ما بود
جاری بزمین و فلک و ثابت و سیار*

(ε)

مرغانِ بساتین را منقار بریدند، اوراقِ ریاحین را طومار دریدند،
گواںِ شکنواره بگلزار چریدند، گرگان ز پی یوسف بسیار دویدند،
تا عاقبت اورا سوی بازار کشیدند، یاران بفرختندش و اغیار خریدند،
آوچ ز فروشنه دریغا ز خریدار

(o)

چون خانه خدا خنث عس ماند زرفن^۱ خادم پی خوردن شد و بانو پی خنث^۲،
جاسوس پس پرده پی راز نهفتن^۳ قاضی همه جا درطلب رشوه گرفن^۴،
واعظ بنسون خواندن و افسانه شنفتن^۵ نه وقت شنیدن پگر و موقع گفتن^۶،
آمد سر همسایه برون از پس دیوار^۷

(۶)

چون بره بیجاره به چوبانش نیوست از بیم بصرها در نه خفت و به بنشست
 خرسی شکار آمد و بازوش فرو بست شد بره ما طعمه آن خرس زبردست
 افسوس بر آن بره نوزاده سرمست
 * * * * فریاد از آن خرس گفهن سال شکم خوار

(۷)

افسوس که این مزرعه را آب گرفته دهستان جگر سوخته را خواب گرفته
 رخسار هنر گونه مهتاب گرفته چشمای خرد پرده ز خوناب گرفته
 خون دل ما رنگ می ناب گرفته
 * * * * ثروت شده بی مایه و صحبت شده بیمار

(۸)

ابری شده بالا و گرفتست فضارا وز دود شر تیره نبوده است هوارا
 سوزانده بیخ اختر و در خاک گیارا آتش زده سکان زمین را و سهارا
 ای واسطه رحمت حق بهر خدارا زین خاک بگردان ره طوفان بلا را
 بشکاف ز ه سینه این ابر شر بار

THE LAMENT OF THE KINE

(۵۶)

The following very simple and even uncouth verses, wherein a Persian peasant is supposed to apostrophize his cow, appeared under the heading *Adabiyát-i-Bábá Ahmád* ("Bábá Ahmád's Literary Column") in No. 11 of the *Chanta'-i-Pá-barahna* ("Beggar's Wallet"), which bears no date.



“The Lament of the Kine”

From No. 11 of the *Chanta-i-Pá-barahna* or “Beggar’s Wallet”

!

ادیات بابا احمد

تا چند بخواب نیم مرده
باقی همدا خودت میدانی
ارباب تو خفته در اپرقو
بر گوی بگاو از ره مهر
ای بوی کاب نا شنیده
رحمت تو صد هزار رحمت
از رنج تو برده اند گنجی
ایران بودی تمام ویران
ما خورده بعمر خویش انجر
آباد زمانه هم ز بودت
ای رنگ سریده و فسرده
بال و پر عالی بسوزد
بر خیز و بیا بسوی بستان
ای مونسی من دم جدائی
هنگامه کشتن و شیار است
معود هنود و مغیر من
شاید بکف آوری دو من جو
این لاغری ترا سبب چیست
گردد چو عمر آدمی طی
مائیم رعیت او بود شاه
از بھر تشرّج بیابان
از روزی ما تو بکاهد
هم بھر خوراک هم هدیه

ای رنگبر سیاه چرده
بنمای بگاو مهریانی
ای داده بپاره سنگ پهلو
بر دار دو بوسه تو از چهر
ای رنگ پلو بخواب دیده
ای گاو من ای شریک زحمت
دام تو بزحمت و رنجی
ای گاو اگر نبودی ایران
از نات نگشته اشکمت سیر
ایران شده زنده از وجودت
ای حسرت نات بگور برده
گر نسل تو از زمانه خیزد
ای خفته بپهلوی مغیلاف
ای آیت رحمت خدائی
بر خیز که موسی بهار است
ای گاو ضعیف لاغر من
بر خیز ز لاهات بروت شو
ای گاو بدان که مدعی کیست
شد فصل بهار و موسی دی
ارباب ببرده یونجه و کاه
ارباب بسوی ده شتابان
شاه است و دلش هر آنچه خواهد
هین بر و جوجه کن نهیه

از بَهْرِ یکی شکر دَگر زَهْرِ
 بر خیز گَذشت موسمِ دَیِ
 کار از خروخوردنِش زیابوِ
 از زَحِیت و رُخِ بِی شَکایتِ
 بِیابو و آقا برای خوردنِ
 این گَاو ترا بود پرستارِ
 این رسم زمانه دو رنگِ است
 بِک رُخ کش آن یکی زرنگِ است

From a literary point of view these verses have little value, but they are interesting as an attempt to arouse the Persian peasant to a sense of his miserable condition, and as presenting a certain analogy with the opening of the ancient Zoroastrian *Gâthâs* (probably the oldest literary monument of the Iranian people), in which, to quote the words prefixed by Dr L. H. Mills to his translation of *Yasna* xxix, "the Soul of the Kine, as representing the herds of the holy Iranian people, their only means of honourable livelihood, raises its voice, and, expressing the profoundest needs of an afflicted people, addresses Ahura and His Divine Order, *Asha*, in bitterness!" In verses 1-4 the poet addresses the peasant and bids him speak to his cow in the words of verses 5-24. In the last five verses the poet again addresses the peasant as follows :

"O companion of the cow and her friend, arise, for the season of
 Winter hath passed!

I am ever travailing with thee: the work is the ass's and its
 food the pony's.

Arise, and tell the cow about uncomplaining trouble and labour.
 We are for the ploughing and the tilling, the pony and the
 Master for the eating.

This cow is thy servant, the friendly helper in sowing and reaping.
 This is the way of inconstant Fortune: one bears the toil and
 another is clever [enough to enjoy the proceeds]."

¹ Max Müller's *Sacred Books of the East Series*, vol. XXXI, the *Zend Avesta*. Part III, by L. H. Mills, p. 3.

I conclude this selection with five epigrams, hitherto, I believe, unpublished. The first, of which the author desires to remain anonymous, is directed against M. Mornard, the Belgian official who replaced Mr Morgan Shuster as Treasurer-General. The low opinion which it expresses of the former may be profitably compared with the high opinion of the latter expressed in No. 33 (pp. 250-2 *supra*).

(57)

گویند مردمان اروپا که کذب و شید' با طبیعت اهالی ایران سرهشته‌اند' هستند اگر نتوس ارد پا چو مورنار' ایرانیان بنتیت ایشان فرشته‌اند'

(Translation)

The Persian nature—so the Franks repeat—
Is fraught with falsehood, fashioned with deceit :
Yet if by Mornard we may judge the Franks
The Persian nature with the Angels ranks !

(58)

The following epigram is remarkable amongst the poems cited as being directed against the Constitutionalists, though the author, *Maliku'l-Kalám* of *Kurdistán*, poetically surnamed *Majdí*, whose proper name is 'Abdu'l-Majíd, the son of the late Mírzá Shukru'lláh *Fakhru'l-Kuttáb*, subsequently stated that it was only intended to apply to "those robbers who came forward in the garb of Constitutionalists."

(59)

ز بس مشروطه خواهان بر ضعیفان' چو استبدادیان بیداد کردند'
ضعیفان از برای دفع ایشان' ز استبداد استبداد کردند'

(Translation)

Those for Democracy who claim to speak
Like Despots so oppress the poor and weak
That these at last, their malice to escape,
E'en from the Despots now assistance seek.

The same poet, in fact, has the two following pieces of verse in favour of the Constitution and against the Autocracy. •

(60)

ملکِ ابرات بود مانند مریض مختصر، اهلِ استبداد بودند از فساد اخلاق وی،
از برای دفعِ اخلاقِ ردیه زین مریض، مجلسِ شورای ملی گشت انتیمونِ قی،
گر بیابد ره بطبعِ این مریض اخلاق باز، میکند طومارِ عمرِ این مریض اخلاق طی،

• (Translation)

The Kingdom of Persia was like unto a man sick unto death ;
The partisans of Despotism were, in their mischief, the malignant
humours.

For the expulsion of these evil humours from the sick man
The National Assembly became as an emetic of antimony.
If these humours should again find their way into the constitu-
tion of the patient,
They will roll up the scroll of the sick man's life !

(61)

گر نظر در کار استبداد و مشروطه کنی، فرقِ استبداد با مشروطه باشد بیشمار،
وقتِ استبداد میگستند سگ از بهرِ صید، گاهِ مشروطه بجوبند آدمی از بهرِ کار،

(Translation)

If you look at the deeds of Despotism and Constitutionalism
The differences between Despotism and Constitutionalism are
countless.

In the days of Despotism they sought dogs for the chase :
In the days of the Constitution they seek men for work !

I much regret that the limits imposed on the size of this
book do not permit me to add to the number of poems here
cited. The mass of available material was so great that I
have been obliged to limit the selection almost entirely to

contemporary political and topical poetry, and of this to admit only what had hitherto remained unpublished, or had been published only in an ephemeral form in the newspapers, and which, for some reason, appeared to me of some especial interest in form or matter.

Amongst the contemporary poems separately published in the form of tracts or pamphlets I should like especially to mention a remarkable *tasdís* (or "six-some") based on a *qaṣida* of the celebrated classical poet Kháqání of Shírwán by my very accomplished friend Ḥusayn Dánish, son of Mírzá Háshim of Isfahán, who, long resident at Constantinople in the service of the Turkish Government, is recognized as one of the leading contemporary writers both in Persian and Turkish. This poem, entitled (in Turkish) "the Ruins of Ctesiphon" (*Medá'in Khardábá-lari*), is dedicated to another most learned, accomplished and single-minded friend of mine, Dr Rizá Tevfíq, Deputy for Adrianople in the last Turkish Parliament, who contributes a critical and historical preface. It was published at Constantinople in A.H. 1330 (A.D. 1912), when Persia's fortunes were at their darkest and her foes at their cruellest, as a small tract of 37 pp. at the modest price of three piastres (about $7\frac{1}{2}$ d.). In the same year, on March 21, on the occasion of the Persian *Naw-rúz*, or New Year's Day, the same poet published (also at Constantinople) another fine poem "for Persia" (*Irán ichun*), dedicated to the eminent Turkish man of letters Tevfíq Fikret Bey, entitled "A New Year's Present" (*Hadiyya-i-Sál*), and comprising 56 couplets. From both of these works I should like to have quoted here, both on account of the beauty and pathos of the verses, and on account of my regard for the author; but both poems should be read in their entirety to be judged fairly, and, moreover, can without difficulty be obtained from Constantinople.

Mention has already been made in Part I of this book of a periodical publication, in magazine form, issued at irregular intervals, beginning on April 20, 1908, entitled *Dabíriyya*, written by Mírzá Sayyid 'Abdu'r-Rahmán *Dabíru'l-Mamálik*, and containing an extensive selection of the verses (estimated by their author at 35,000) composed by him during the preceding thirty

or forty years. Most of these poems refer to the leading Persian statesmen and courtiers of this period, and many of them are satires, which naturally had to remain in manuscript until the greater freedom of the Press inaugurated by the Constitutional Régime permitted their publication. I am indebted to Mr H. L. Rabino for a bound volume containing a good many numbers of this magazine. The poems which it contains vary a good deal in quality and merit, and, though some of them deal with events subsequent to the deposition of Muḥammad 'Alí and the enthronement of his young son Sultán Ahmad, the reigning sovereign, they are on the whole of an old-fashioned type, and the satirical poems incline to that coarseness of language which is characteristic of most of the older *hajwīyyát* and *haslīyyát*.

APPENDIX

A Brief Chronology of the Persian Revolution.

From December, 1905 to April, 1912.

CHRONOLOGY OF THE PERSIAN REVOLUTION

For convenience of reference, and for the better understanding of the sequence of events illustrated by the preceding poems, a brief statement of the principal events and epochs of the Persian Revolution, or Constitutional Movement, is here appended. Details of these events down to the Nationalist victory of July, 1909, the capture of Tíhrán, and the deposition of the ex-Sháh Muhammád 'Alí, will be found in my *Persian Revolution, 1905-1909* (Cambridge, 1910). The connected history of the subsequent period, which I hope to embody in another volume, has not yet been written, and must be pieced together from Blue Books and press-cuttings, supplemented by such oral and written evidence as is obtainable. The admirable Persian "History of the Awakening of the Persians" (*Tárikh-i-Bidári-yi-Írániyán*) of the Náṣimúl-Íslám of Kírmán, of which up to the present time only the Introduction (pp. 272), first volume (pp. 255), and second volume (pp. 240) have been published, does not at present carry the story beyond July, 1906, and so stops short of the granting of the Constitution by Muzaffaru'd-Dín Sháh (August 5, 1906) and the opening of the First National Assembly (October 7, 1906). For all events before these dates it is by far the richest source available, and contains the texts of many important documents and masses of detail not to be found elsewhere.

From the earliest historical times until 1906 the government of Persia was, both in theory and in practice, an absolute despotism, of which the general character is well described by Mr R. G. Watson at pp. 12-13 and 15-20 of his admirable *History of Persia from the beginning of the Nineteenth Century to the Year 1858*. Signs of a new ferment appeared in Persia, as in so many other countries, in the memorable year 1848, at the end of the reign of Muhammád Sháh and the beginning of that of his successor, Náṣiru'd-Dín Sháh, when the Bábí insurrection threatened for three or four years the stability of the Qájár Dynasty. This movement, though essentially religious, was not, as the Comte de Gobineau has well indicated, devoid of political significance, and above all showed the Persian character in a new, unexpected and heroic light. It was contemporary with and violently opposed by one of the greatest Ministers whom Persia has produced in recent times, Mírzá Taqí Khán *Amír-i-Kabír*, whose courage, integrity and far-sighted political vision have led the recent historians of the Constitution to claim him as the fore-runner of the Constitutional Movement, or at any rate as a very wise and sincere patriot. Spiritually this may be true, but historically he belongs entirely to the "Days of Autocracy" (*Ayyám-i-Istibdád*), that long period of some 2500 years through which the history of Persia can be clearly and certainly traced, and which by analogy should be called (for I have not

actually met with the expression) "the Greater Autocracy" (*Istibdád-i-Kásír*), in contradistinction to "the Lesser Autocracy" (*Istibdád-i-Saghír*) which lasted from June 23, 1908 to July 16, 1909, and of which we shall shortly speak.

The history of the Constitutional struggle in Persia may be divided into the following periods :

I. The Preparatory Period, or Prodromata of the Revolution.

II. The First Constitutional Period (August 5, 1906–June 23, 1908), or Period of the First *Majlis* or National Assembly (October 7, 1906–June 23, 1908).

III. The "Lesser Autocracy" (*Istibdád-i-Saghír*), during which the Constitution was suspended and the ex-Sháh, Muhammád 'Ali, re-established despotic rule (June 23, 1908–July 16, 1909).

IV. The Second Constitutional Period (July 16, 1909–December 24, 1911), which was brought to an end by the Russian Ultimatums of November 12 and November 29, the expulsion of Mr W. Morgan Shuster, Treasurer-General, and the invasion of North Persia by the Russians, with the concomitant atrocities committed by them and their myrmidons at Tabríz, Rasht and elsewhere (December, 1911 and January, 1912 onwards).

V. The present anomalous period, which can be described neither as Autocratic nor Constitutional, the Persian Government being terrorized and paralysed by Russia, which is gradually converting all North Persia into what is called in the cant of diplomacy a "Veiled Protectorate" (January 1, 1912 to the date of writing).

Some of the principal events and dates of the first four of these periods (for the last appears to be but a death-agony or mortal lethargy) will now be given.

1. *The Preparatory Period.*

The beginning of this cannot be exactly fixed, but it may be divided into two parts, one of intellectual preparation and propaganda, and one of actual revolt against the prevailing intolerable conditions. The intellectual preparation was chiefly the work of two men, Sayyid Jamálu'd-Dín al-Afghání (born 1838, died 1897) and Prince Malkom Khán Náṣímu'd-Dawla (born 1833, died 1908), and their disciples. The manifold political activities of the former, which are fully discussed in the first chapter of my *Persian Revolution*, began, so far as the Near East is concerned, about 1870, when he visited Egypt and Constantinople for the first time. In Persia his direct activity was greatest during the years 1886–1890, when he was expelled ignominiously; but his indirect influence survived his death in 1897, and was the chief factor in the revolt against the Tobacco Régie (May, 1890–January, 1892) and the assassination of Náṣirú'd-Dín Sháh (May 1, 1896) by Mirzá Rízá of Kirmán, one of the Sayyid's disciples. Prince Malkom Khan's monthly paper, the *Qánún* ("Law"), which all students of the subject agree in regarding as one of the most potent literary factors in bringing about

the Constitutional Movement, first appeared on February 25, 1890, and seems to have continued publication for about three years and a half, forty-one monthly numbers having been issued in all. The successful revolt against the Tobacco Concession in 1891 was a momentous epoch in the history of Persia, and may fairly be regarded as the starting-point of the Revolution, of which, however, the immediate prodromata began in December, 1905. The chief of these events, with their dates, down to the granting of the Constitution on August 5, 1906, are as follows:

1905

Dec. 11, 1905. Merchants and Sayyids bastinadoed by 'Alá'u'd-Dawla, with the approval of 'Aynu'd-Dawla, on account of the rise in the price of sugar. Bazaars closed and assembly at *Masjil-i-Sháh*.

Dec. 13, 1905. Some two thousand *mullás*, students and merchants, headed by Sayyid Muhammad Tabátabáí and Sayyid 'Abdu'lláh Bahbahání, leave Tíhrán as a protest and take sanctuary at the Shrine of Sháh 'Abdu'l-Azím. This is known as the *Hijrat-i-Sughrá* or "Lesser Exodus" (هجرت صغیری).

1906

Jan. 12, 1906. After prolonged negotiations with the Sháh and his Court and Ministers, the fugitives (*muhájirin*) return to Tíhrán on receiving from the Sháh an autograph rescript (*dast-khátt*), which was publicly read in the Mosque on the same day, promising the establishment of a "House of Justice" (*Adálat-khána*), the dismissal of the obnoxious Ministers 'Aynu'd-Dawla and 'Alá'u'd-Dawla, and other demands of the people as voiced by their spiritual leaders the *mullás*. On this day, according to the "History of the Awakening of the Persians," the cry of "Long live the Persian Nation!" (*Zinda bád Millat i-Írán!*) was first heard. On the following day Tíhrán was illuminated as a sign of joy.

June 17, 1906. Mírzá Hasan *Rushdiyya*, *Majdu'l-Islám* of Kirmán and Mírzá Áqá of Isfahán were exiled to Kalát.

June 21, 1906. During a successful attempt made by the people to rescue one of their leaders, who had been arrested by the soldiers, some fifteen persons, including two Sayyids named Husayn and 'Abdu'l-Majíd, were shot dead. The increasing discontent of the people, who saw themselves cheated of the promised reforms, was met by increasing severity on the part of the Government.

July 6, 1906. Sayyid Muhammad Tabátabáí preached to a vast crowd, denouncing the existing tyranny and misgovernment and urging the absolute necessity of a "House of Justice."

July, 1906. The leading ecclesiastics, accompanied by a vast concourse of students, merchants and others, left Tíhrán for the holy city of Qum, where they took sanctuary. This is what is known as the *Hijrat-i-Kubrá*, or "Greater Exodus" (هجرت کبیری). About the

same time a number of merchants, bankers, tradesmen and others, with the permission of the British Chargé d'Affaires, Mr Grant Duff, took refuge in the grounds of the British Legation at Tíhrán. The numbers increased daily, until they finally reached some 13,000 or 14,000 souls.

Aug. 5, 1906. Mużaffaru'd-Dín Sháh finally gave way, granted a Constitution and Parliament, dismissed the 'Aynu'd-Dawla, and promised monetary compensation to the relatives of the murdered Sayyids. This event, celebrated a few days later with great rejoicings as "the National Victory" (*Fath-i-Millí*), marks the beginning of the Constitutional Epoch. According to the Muhammadan Calendar it fell on the 14th of Jumáda ii, A.H. 1324, and its first anniversary was celebrated with great splendour and enthusiasm on the same date of the following Muhammadan year, corresponding with July 25, 1907, under the title of "the National Festival" (*Jashn-i-Millí*).

II. *The First Constitutional Period.*

(*Mashrúta-i-Awwal*), Aug. 5, 1906–June 23, 1908.

Aug. 19, 1906. Solemn official opening of the new House of Parliament in presence of the high ecclesiastical authorities, who were entertained as the Sháh's guests for three days.

Sept. 9, 1906. Electoral Law promulgated.

Sept. 18–27, 1906. A number of citizens of Tabríz took refuge at the British Consulate there as a protest against the tyranny of Muḥammad 'Alí Mírzá, the Crown Prince, afterwards Sháh.

Oct. 7, 1906. The first *Majlis*, or National Assembly was opened under the presidency of *Sant'u'd-Dawla*.

Nov. 23, 1906. Proposed joint Anglo-Russian Loan of £400,000 rejected by the *Majlis*.

Nov. 25, 1906. The newspaper *Majlis* first appeared.

Dec. 27, 1906. The newspaper *Nudt-i-Waṭan* first appeared.

Dec. 30, 1906. The Fundamental Laws were ratified by Mużaffaru'd-Dín Sháh and promulgated, and the form of the Persian Constitution was thus fixed and defined.

1907

Jan. 8, 1907. Death of Mużaffaru'd-Dín Sháh.

Jan. 19, 1907. Coronation of his son Muḥammad 'Alí, of which the *Majlis* received no official notification, and to which none of its Members were invited.

Feb. 7, 1907. Arrival at Tíhrán of the Tabríz Deputies, including Sayyid Taqí-záda, who received a great ovation.

Feb. 10, 1907. The Sháh was compelled by the *Majlis* to dismiss M. Naus, the unpopular Belgian Chief of the Customs.

March 17, 1907. The *Mushiru'd-Dawla* resigned the Premiership.

April 26, 1907. The *Amínu's-Sultán*, or *Atábak-i-A'zam*, returned

to Persia after three and a half years' exile to assume, at the invitation of the Sháh, the position of Premier.

April 29, 1907. The Tíhrán *Hablu'l-Matín* newspaper founded.

May, 1907. Plot contrived by Rahím Khán and his son to raise a disturbance in Tabríz and murder leading Constitutionalists. It was believed to have been instigated by the Sháh.

May 26, 1907. This being the eve of the Sháh's birthday, and Tíhrán decorated and prepared for illumination, the people pulled down the decorations and would not allow them to be replaced until the Sháh handed over Rahím Khán to the Ministry of Justice to stand his trial for conspiracy.

May 30, 1907. The weekly newspaper *Sári-i-Isráfil* first appeared.

June, 1907. Rebellion of the Sháh's brother *Síláru'd-Dawla* at Hamadán. He was defeated on the historic field of Niháwand, and surrendered, on his safety being guaranteed, to the Sháh's representative on June 22.

July 25, 1907. Celebration of the "National Festival" (*Jashn-i-Milli*) on the first anniversary (according to the Muhammadan Calendar) of the granting of the Constitution.

Aug. 31, 1907. The Anglo-Russian Agreement was signed. The *Aminu's-Sultán*, or *Atíbak-i-A'zam*, was shot by 'Abbás Áqá, a money-changer of Tabríz, as he was leaving the National Assembly, and died half an hour later. The assassin committed suicide.

Sept. 4, 1907. Sir Cecil Spring Rice's celebrated Memorandum (*Yád-dásh*), designed to allay the anxieties of the Persians as to the scope and aim of the Anglo-Russian Agreement, was communicated to the Persian Foreign Minister, and was published ten days later in the Tíhrán *Hablu'l-Matín* (No. 115).

Sept. 10, 1907. *Ihtishámu's-Salṭana* elected President of the Assembly.

Sept. 13, 1907. Death of Naṣru'lláh Khán *Mushíru'd-Dawla*. *Sa'du'd-Dawla* made Foreign Minister.

Oct. 1, 1907. The Princes of the Blood and Nobles of the Court attended the National Assembly and swore an oath of allegiance to the Constitution.

Oct. 2, 1907. *Sa'du'd-Dawla* resigned, and a new Cabinet was formed under the presidency of the *Násiru'l-Mulk* (the present Regent). This Cabinet resigned on the 14th of December, 1907.

Oct. 6, 1907. The fortieth day (*chilla*) after the death of 'Abbás Áqá, who killed the *Aminu's-Sultán*, was celebrated with great enthusiasm and circumstance by a large number of his admirers.

Nov. 6, 1907. The newspaper *Rúhu'l-Qudus* ("the Holy Spirit") published a violent and threatening article addressed to the Sháh, and was suppressed by the National Assembly in consequence.

Nov. 12, 1907. The Sháh visited the National Assembly in state, and again swore fidelity to the Constitution.

Dec. 15, 1907. Beginning of the "Abortive Coup d'État" (called by the Persians *Wáqi'a-i-Maydán-i-Túp-khána*, "the Event of the Artillery Square," which place served as the rallying-point of the Shah's hired ruffians). Arrest and threatened destruction by the Shah of the *Náṣirú'l-Mulk*, who was saved by the intervention of the British Legation, and left Persia next day for Europe. Complete triumph of the Assembly and collapse of the Shah on Dec. 22. A new Cabinet was formed under *Niṣámu's-Salṭana*. The *Zillu's-Sulṭán* was ordered to leave Tíhrán.

1908

Feb. 1908. An attempt was made on the Shah's life by means of a bomb, which killed one of his attendants and wrecked an automobile. The thrower of the bomb was never identified.

April, 1908. The *Ihtishámu's-Salṭana* resigned the Presidency of the National Assembly, and was succeeded by *Mumtázú'd-Dawla*. Several prominent reactionaries who had taken part in the Abortive Coup d'État of the preceding December, or in the murder of the Zoroastrian *Arbáb Firídún*, were exiled to Kalát, or bastinadoed, or both. Amongst these were *Saní'i-Hazrat* (afterwards hanged on July 29, 1909) and *Muqtadír-i-Niṣám*.

May, 1908. Increasing tension between the Shah and the National Assembly.

June 2, 1908. Intervention, with implied threats, of the Russian Minister M. de Hartwig and the British Chargé d'Affaires Mr Marling on behalf of the Shah.

June 3, 1908. Flight of the Shah, escorted by Persian Cossacks under the command of the Russian Colonel Liakhoff, from Tíhrán to his adjacent garden, the *Bágh-i-Sháh*.

June 5, 1908. At the invitation of the Shah, a deputation of notables waited on him at the *Bágh-i-Sháh*, but were treacherously arrested.

June 11, 1908. The Shah proclaimed martial law and threatened to bombard the *Masjíd-i-Sipahsálár* unless the people there assembled dispersed.

June 12, 1908. The Shah demanded the expulsion of eight popular leaders, control of the Press, and disarmament of the National Volunteers.

June 23, 1908. The Bombardment of the Majlis (*Túp-bandi-yi-Majlis*), Coup d'État (*Zarba-i-Hukúmat*), or Reactionary Triumph (*Waq'a-i-Irtijá'íyya*), carried out by the instrumentality of Colonel Liakhoff and the other Russian officers of the Persian Cossack Brigade. A number of leaders of the popular party were arrested and carried captive to *Bágh-i-Sháh*. *Hijji Mírzá Ibráhím Áqá*, Deputy for Tabriz, was killed.

June 24, 1908. Mírzá Jahángír Khán of Shíráz, editor of the *Súr-i-Isráfil*, and the *Malikú'l-Mutakallímín*, a prominent orator, were strangled in the *Bágh-i-Sháh*. Some of the Nationalists whose lives were in danger took refuge in the British Legation. Many houses

of persons obnoxious to the Sháh, including those of his uncle the *Zillu's-Sultán*, and his cousin Prince *Jalálí'd-Dawla*, were destroyed and looted. Colonel Liakhoff was appointed military governor of Tíhrán.

III. "The Lesser Tyranny" or "Autocracy" (*Istibdád-i-Šaghír*).

During this period, which lasted from the Coup d'État of June 23, 1908, and the destruction of the First National Assembly until the Nationalist victory and deposition of Muhammad 'Alí on July 16, 1909, the Constitution was suspended and Reaction was dominant in Tíhrán. Tabríz, however, rallied gallantly to the Constitutional Cause, under the leadership of Sattár Khán and Báqir Khán, expelled the Reactionaries, and sustained a siege of nine months, which was brought to an end on April 29, 1909, by the entrance of Russian troops under General Znarsky. Meanwhile its resistance had given time and encouragement to the Nationalists, who were at first bewildered and discouraged by the Coup d'État, to rally, and two armies were gradually formed, one at Rasht under the nominal leadership of the *Sipahdár*, another consisting of the Bakhtiyári tribesmen under the leadership of their chief *Sardár-i-As'ad*, and these two forces gradually converged until they effected a junction at Karach to the west of Tíhrán on July 8, 1909. After indecisive skirmishes at Sháhábád and Bádámak, a body of the Nationalists, eluding the vigilance of the Royalist troops and the Cossack Brigade, slipped through the lines of their opponents and entered Tíhrán on July 13. Fighting continued in the capital for four days, until finally, on Friday, July 16, the ex-Sháh took refuge in the Russian Legation, which act was considered as tantamount to abdication, and Colonel Liakhoff and the Cossack Brigade surrendered. The ex-Sháh's son, Sultán Ahmad, aged only twelve years, was proclaimed King, and the aged 'Azudú'l-Mulk Regent; the Constitution was re-established, and steps were taken as soon as possible to convene a new *Majlis* or National Assembly. The principal events of this period of thirteen months, with their dates, are as follows:

August 4, 1908. The defenders of Tabríz are greatly encouraged by news of the successful Revolution in Turkey.

August 20, 1908. 'Aynú'd-Dawla and the *Sipahdár* arrive before Tabíz to prosecute the siege.

Sept. 16, 1908. The "Race-course Incident" at Tíhrán, where Indian *suwárs* of the British Legation guard are attacked by Persian Cossacks. Colonel Liakhoff is compelled to apologize, and the incident is hushed up.

Oct. 1, 1908. Sir George Barclay arrives at Tíhrán as British Minister.

Oct. 5, 1908. Defeat of Royalists at Tabríz.

Oct. 11, 1908. Four hundred Persian Cossacks under the command of the Russian Captain Ushakoff leave Tíhrán to take part in the siege of Tabríz.

Oct. 12, 1908. Further Nationalist success at Tabríz.

Oct. 17, 1908. Russia threatens to intervene at Tabríz, but Sir Edward Grey informs her that such intervention "will create a very bad impression" in England, and she desists.

Oct. 30, 1908. Formation of the Persia Committee in London.

Nov. 7, 1908. Fictitious demonstration against the revival of the Constitution at the *Bágh-i-Sháh*.

November (middle). M. de Hartwig, the Russian Minister, leaves Tíhrán for good.

Nov. 19, 1908. The Sháh issues a proclamation declaring that he will not restore the old or grant any new Constitution.

December (middle). Expulsion of M. Panoff, the Bulgarian revolutionary and correspondent of the Russian paper *Ryech*, from Tíhrán by the Russian Legation.

1909

Jan. 5, 1909. *Şamşámu's-Salṭana* at the head of a Bakhtiyári force takes possession of Isfahán, expels the Sháh's representative, and declares for the Constitution.

January (end). Arrival of Mr W. A. Moore as correspondent of the *Manchester Guardian*, *Daily News* and *Daily Chronicle* at Tabriz.

Feb. 8, 1909. Rasht is seized by the Nationalists, the Sháh's governor killed, and the Constitution proclaimed.

Feb. 11, 1909. The last road open into Tabríz, that from Julfá, is occupied by the Royalists, and the blockade of the city completed.

Feb. 22, 1909. Sattár Khán vainly endeavours to re-open the Julfá Road.

March 7, 1909. Sattár Khán's "distinguished personal courage" praised by Mr Wratislaw, the British Consul at Tabriz.

April 20, 1909. With Sir Edward Grey's approval, it was decided to send Russian troops to raise the siege of starving Tabríz, open the roads, and bring in supplies.

April 21, 1909. A last attempt was made by the besieged to break out of Tabríz to obtain provisions. The *sortie* was led by Mr W. A. Moore and Mr Baskerville, a young American. The latter was killed.

April 29, 1909. Arrival of the Russian force under General Znarsky at Tabriz.

May 5, 1909. The Constitutional army of Rasht occupied Qazwín.

May 6, 1909. Persian Cossacks commanded by the Russian Captain Zapsolski were sent out to guard the Karach bridge, and the Nationalists were advised by the Russian Legation, with threats, to desist from their advance.

May 17, 1909. The *Sipahdáir* formulates the four demands of the Constitutionalists.

May 22, 1909. Yúsuf of Hukmábád (who was afterwards, in Jan. 1912, most cruelly put to death and his body cut in two and hung up in

the street by *Shujá'u-d-Dawla*, the Russian *protégé*) was arrested by the Russians and his house blown up with dynamite at Tabriz.

May (latter part). Sattár Khán, Báqir Khán, Taqí-záda, and other leading Constitutionalists take refuge in the Turkish Consulate at Tabriz as a protest against the high-handed actions of the Russians.

June 17, 1909. The Bakhtiyáris begin their march on Tíhrán.

June 23, 1909. The advance guard of the Bakhtiyáris reaches Qum.

June 27, 1909. Further attempt on the part of the British Minister and the Russian Chargé d'Affaires to check the Bakhtiyári advance.

June 30, 1909. Russian expeditionary force assembled at Bákú.

July 4, 1909. Skirmish at Sháhábád. Eight demands formulated by the *Sipahdár*.

July 4-6, 1909. Armistice of two days.

July 8, 1909. Two or three thousand Russian troops disembarked at Anzalí.

July 11, 1909. Russian troops reach Qazwin. Skirmish at Bádámak.

July 12, 1909. Fighting renewed at Bádámak.

July 13, 1909. Tíhrán entered by part of the Nationalist forces, headed by Bakhtiyáris. After four days' fighting (July 13-16) during which some 500 men were killed (no European being hurt) Muhammád 'Alí took refuge in the Russian Legation and abdicated. Colonel Liakhoff and the Cossack Brigade surrendered. This event is known as *Fath-i-Millí* ("the National Victory," *فتح ملی*) with which the Third Period, called "the Lesser Tyranny" (*Istibdád-i-Şaghír*) concludes.

IV. *The Second Constitutional Period* (*Mashrítu-i-Tháni*), beginning with the accession of Sultán Ahmád Sháh, and ending with the dissolution of the Second National Assembly and the Russian aggressions of Dec. 1911 and Jan. 1912¹.

July 18, 1909. The *quondam* Crown Prince (*Wali-i-ahd*), Sultán Ahmád, was proclaimed Sháh, entered Tíhrán, where he was enthusiastically received, on July 20, held his first reception (*darbáir*) on July 21, and was formally recognized by Russia and England on the same or the following day.

July 26, 1909. The ex-Sháh was offered a pension of £5000 a year on condition of his leaving Persia at once. Russia threatens a punitive expedition against the Sháhseven tribesmen, and increases the number of her troops at Qazwín to 2300 men. A special Court-martial (*Díwán-i-Hár*) was instituted to try political offenders at Tíhrán.

¹ As my *Persian Revolution of 1905-1909*, though recording the opening of the Second National Assembly on Nov 15, 1909, gives a continued narrative of events only to the Conquest of Tíhrán in July, 1909, I have made the chronology of this period very much fuller than the previous ones, though it is covered by Mr Morgan Shuster's admirable work the *Strangling of Persia* (published in 1912). Mr Shuster's narrative, however, only becomes full and continuous from the date of his arrival in Persia (May 11, 1911).

July 29, 1909. Execution of *Mufákhiru'l-Mulk* (former Head of the Police at Tíhrán) and *Sani'i-Hazrat*.

July 30, 1909. Colonel Liakhoff recalled to Russia. He left Tíhrán on August 4.

July 31, 1909. Execution of the *Ajúdán-báshí*, who commanded the artillery to fire on the *Majlis* on June 23, 1908; and of Shaykh Fażlu'lláh, on the charge of complicity in the murder of Mírzá Muṣṭafá, son of Mírzá Hasan Ashtiyání, and one of the students of the German College.

Aug. 4, 1909. Ex-Sháh's pension fixed at £15,000 a year.

Aug. 5, 1909. The *Zillu's-Sultán*, uncle of the ex-Sháh, reached Anzalí from Vienna, where he was detained, and not allowed to leave again for Europe until he paid a forfeit of £60,000, which he only consented to do on August 23.

Aug. 8, 1909. Rahím Khán plunders an Armenian village in N.W. Persia and massacres the inhabitants. Taqí-záda arrives at Tíhrán from Tabríz. The Reactionary Mír Háshim is captured.

Aug. 9, 1909. Mír Háshim and his brother are hanged.

Aug. 13, 1909. Trial of the editor of the Tíhrán *Hablu'l-Matín*, Sayyid Hasan of Káshán (see p. 74 *supra*), for publishing an article alleged to be derogatory of Islám. He was sentenced to two years' imprisonment.

Aug. 17, 1909. The extraordinary National Council (*Majlis-i-'Áll*) consisting of some 300 or 400 members, which was formed on the capture of Tíhrán, is supplemented by a Directory (*Hay'at-i-Mudíra*) of twenty persons, including both the *Sipahdár* and the *Sardár-i-As'ad*. The elections "in the first degree" for the new National Assembly were concluded at Tíhrán. A box containing 60,000 gold *túmáns* was discovered at the Ministry of Finance. The debts of the ex-Sháh to the Russian Bank and other creditors were estimated at £400,000.

Aug. 18, 1909. Rebellions in N.W. Persia, headed by Rahím Khán and the Sháhseven tribesmen, who threaten Ardabil, *Iqbálu's-Saltana* at Mákú, and Mullá Qurbán 'Alí at Zanján.

Aug. 19, 1909. Proposed tax on alcohol, opium and salt (known as *Dá'ira-i-thalátha*) to yield £300,000 a year. Fifteen deputies elected for Tíhrán, including Husayn-qulí Khán *Nawwáb*, *Sani'u'd-Dawla*, 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khán of Káshán entitled *Wahídul-Mulk*, and Taqí-záda.

Aug. 22, 1909. Messrs Alan Wright and James, of the Imperial Bank of Persia, kidnapped by brigands near Kírmán, but released on Aug. 26.

Aug. 29, 1909. The notorious brigand Rahím Khán was captured by the Russians, but released again by them on Sept. 18, *q.v.*

Aug. 31, 1909. General amnesty proclaimed by Persian Government. The ex-Sháh appeals to the Tsar for support. The Russian

Legation opposes the dismissal of M. Smirnoff, the young Sháh's tutor. Fight between Kurds and Russians at Urmia.

Sept. 1, 1909. *Amír Bahádúr Jang*, *Sa'du'l-Dawla* and *Mushíru's-Saltána* are exiled and excluded from the amnesty. Growing distrust of the *Sipahdár*. National volunteers placed under command of Taqízáda's cousin 'Alí Muhammad Khán (afterwards assassinated on Aug. 2, 1910, *q.v.*).

Sept. 7, 1909. Signature by Persian, Russian and British representatives of the Protocol regulating the ex-Sháh's place of banishment, future conduct and pension (finally fixed at 100,000 túmáns or £16,666 a year). French expert called in to value Crown Jewels.

Sept. 9, 1909. Departure of ex-Sháh Muhammad 'Alí from Tíhrán.

Sept. 13, 1909. The young Sháh holds a *darbár* to celebrate his twelfth birthday. The Directory (*Hay'at-i-Mudíra*) is increased from 20 to 40 members.

Sept. 15, 1909. Russo-Persian "incident" at Pila-suwár (Belya-suvarski).

Sept. 18, 1909. Rahím Khán released by the Russians on payment of £T.20 000 and 180 camels.

Sept. 23, 1909. Motor-car service established between Julfá on the Araxes and Tabriz.

Sept. 24, 1909. Arrival of the new Russian Minister, M. Poklevski-Koziell, at Tíhrán.

Sept. 26, 1909. The *Zillu's-Sultán* is allowed to return to Europe on payment of 100,000 túmáns (£16,666) and the promise to pay double this sum within four months. *'Alá'u's-Saltána*, formerly Persian Minister in London, is made Foreign Minister.

Sept. 28, 1909. The ex-Sháh reaches Rasht. The *Sipahdár* is made Premier.

Oct. 5, 1909. The ex-Sháh reaches Odessa, his place of exile.

Oct. 16, 1909. One battery and two companies of Russian troops withdrawn from Tabríz. Three days later General Znarsky, who was in command of this force, and one thousand Russian troops were stated to have been withdrawn from Tabríz.

Oct. 19, 1909. Ardabíl threatened by Rahím Khán.

Oct. 26, 1909. The Persian Government proposes to send an expedition of 100 Persian Cossacks, 300 infantry and 2 guns to Ardabíl.

Oct. 28, 1909. The *Náṣiru'l-Mulk* (actually the Regent) returns from Europe to Tíhrán.

Nov. 1, 1909. Announcement that the Russian force at Qazwin will be reduced to 50 men, and that 450 more will be distributed between Rasht and Anzálí.

Nov. 2, 1909. Reported fall of Ardabíl. Fresh troops sent from Russia.

Nov. 5, 1909. A second detachment of Russian troops sent to Ardabil.

Nov. 7, 1909. Withdrawal of Russian force from Qazwin postponed. The *Times* praises the Persian relief-force destined for Ardabil, on which some £25,000 had been expended, and regrets that Russia will not give them the chance of restoring order there by themselves.

Nov. 9, 1909. Rahím Khán threatens to march on Tíhrán, destroy the Constitution, and restore the ex-Sháh.

Nov. 15, 1909. Opening of the Second National Assembly under the presidency of the *Mustasháru'd-Dawla*, with the *Mumtázú'd-Dawla* and Sayyid Naṣru'lláh as Vice-presidents.

Nov. 16, 1909. Rahím Khán retires from Ardabil. Two thousand more Russian troops embark at Bákú for Persia.

Nov. 23, 1909. The Persian Government protests against the high-handed action of the Russians at Ardabil.

Nov. 24, 1909. 'Azudú'l-Mulk confirmed in Regency. M. Passek, Russian Consul at Bushire, attacked by brigands near Shiráz. The Persian Government apologizes for this occurrence on Dec. 1.

Nov. 26, 1909. *Rashídú'l-Mulk* made Governor of Ardabil.

Dec. 7, 1909. The Persian Government agrees in principle to a foreign (*i.e.* Anglo-Russian) loan and to the employment of foreign advisers, but objects to Russian officers in the Gendarmerie.

Dec. 13, 1909. The Persian Government applies to England and Russia for a loan of £500,000. (See Feb. 16, 1910, *infra*.)

Dec. 31, 1909. The Persian expedition under Yeprem Khán the Armenian obtains a victory over Rahím Khán.

1910

Jan. 20, 1910. Three more detachments of Russian troops sent to Ahar.

Jan. 24, 1910. Rahím Khán, hard pressed by the Persian Government troops, has no way of escape save into Russian territory. On Feb. 4 he crosses the Russian frontier unhindered, and on Feb. 6 reaches Elizavetpol. The Persian Government demands his extradition in conformity with the Treaty of Turkmánczáy, but its request is ignored by Russia.

Jan. 27, 1910. *Muwaqqaru's-Saltana* is hanged.

Feb. 4, 1910. 'Alá'u's-Saltana resigns the position of Foreign Minister.

Feb. 11, 1910. The people of Varámín, incited by Shaykh Mahmúd, a Russian *protégé*, hoist Russian flags over their houses.

Feb. 16, 1910. The Russian and British Ministers formally communicate to *Thiqatú'l-Mulk*, the Acting Minister for Foreign Affairs, the conditions demanded by them for a loan of £400,000. These include "privileged rights" in their respective "Spheres of Influence" to

appoint military instructors and build railways. (See Dec. 13, 1909, *supra*.)

Feb. 20, 1910. Persian merchants beg their Government not to accept the proposed loan on the conditions indicated above.

Feb. 28, 1910. Russo-Persian dispute at Langaríd as to the fishery concession (*Shíld*) in the Caspian provinces granted to the Russian Lianosoff (or Lianazoff) in Ṣafar, A.H. 1324 (= April, 1906), for a period of twenty years. Persia has to give way on March 5.

March 1, 1910. The *Sipahdár* and *Sardár-i-As'ad* tender their resignation on account of the continued presence of Russian troops on Persian soil. (See under April 20, 1910, *infra*.)

March 16, 1910. A French expert, M. Falconburg, arrives in Tíhrán to value the Crown Jewels, at a fee of £1000 for 8 days' work, but this period proving insufficient it was afterwards extended. Rumours of a French loan to Persia. The Persian New Year's Day (*Návrúz*) was not observed, as a sign of mourning for the continued presence of foreign troops on Persian soil.

March 17, 1910. M. Bizot, the French financial adviser, left Tíhrán on three months' leave of absence.

March 20, 1910. *Mu'áwinu'd-Dawla* is appointed Foreign Minister. Sattár Khán and Báqir Khán leave Tabríz under Russian pressure and come to Tíhrán.

March 27, 1910. Some 400 fresh Russian soldiers sent to Tabríz.

March 30, 1910. Herr R. Said-Ruete, representing the *Deutsche Bank*, in Tíhrán. He left for Berlin on May 17.

April 8, 1910. Expiry of Persia's undertaking to Russia (in the Convention of 1900) not to build railways.

April 10, 1910. Persia rejects the proposed Anglo-Russian loan on account of the dangerous political conditions attached to it. The total value of the Persian Crown Jewels was stated to be £750,000, but this was mere rumour, for the actual estimate of M. Falconburg was, I believe, only known to two representatives of Persia, one of whom, Petros Andreassian, the Armenian, was subsequently hanged by the Russians at Tabriz in Jan. 1912. The other, from whom I learned these particulars, was one of my oldest Persian friends, who held many high positions in the Government, and whose word I trust implicitly.

April 17, 1910. Mr Bill, a member of the Indian Civil Service, who had been acting as British Consul at Shiráz, and who vehemently advocated British occupation of the Southern provinces, was attacked at Yazdikhwást. Three days later he reached Isfahán safely. It subsequently transpired that Mr Bill had taken the initiative in the conflict.

April 20, 1910. The *Sipahdár* and *Sardár-i-As'ad* consent to resume office (see under March 1, 1910, *supra*) provided the *Saní'u'd-Dawla*, "who is not a *persona grata* with the Legislatures," is excluded. The Cabinet crisis ends on May 1.

May 6, 1910. Death of King Edward the Seventh. Reported

confederation of tribes in South Persia to maintain Persian independence.

May 25, 1910. Rumours of a projected German loan to Persia.

May 27, 1910. Violent scene in the National Assembly on account of the suppression of the daily paper *Sharq*.

May 29, 1910. Zanján attacked by Dáráb Mírzá, a Persian prince who had become naturalized as a Russian subject and held a commission in the Labinsky Cossack regiment at this time occupying Qazwín. He obtained leave of absence to go to Russia, but instead rallied round him disaffected persons, obtained for them "letters of protection" (*ta'mín-náma*) signed by the Russian Colonel Rakuza, and with their aid endeavoured to overthrow the Constitutional Government at Zanján. The Persian Government send a small force against him commanded by 'Alí Khán; the Russians also sent a force of Cossacks, which, while returning to Qazwín with Dáráb Mírzá, fell in and fought with the Persian force and killed its leader 'Alí Khán. The incident was a typical and disgraceful example of Russian intrigue, but both in the Blue Book for this period and in the debate in the House of Commons on July 1, 1910, its real nature (clearly exposed in original documents in my possession) was concealed. Internal loan of £5,000,000 authorized by Persian Government. Persian women sell their jewels to provide money for the State.

June 4, 1910. Káshán captured by the outlaw Ná'ib Husayn.

June 7, 1910. Persian Government demands full statement of its debts to Russia.

June 12, 1910. Sir Charles (now Lord) Hardinge appointed Viceroy of India, and Sir Arthur Nicholson, British Ambassador at St Petersburg, appointed to succeed him as Permanent Under-Secretary at the British Foreign Office. Both appointments warmly approved by Russia, whose approval is reported by the *Times*.

June 13, 1910. Announcement that no loan will be made by Germany to Persia. Russia objects to the exemption from taxation of silver destined for the Persian Mint.

June (middle), 1910. Aggressive actions of the Russians at Tabríz, including arrest of Persian police, invasion of *Thiqatu'l-Islám*'s house in search of Russian deserter, and demand for dismissal of *Mukhbiru's-Saltána* the Governor.—Arrival at Tíhrán of Mr W. A. Moore in connection with the projected Seligmann loan to Persia.

July 1, 1910. Triumphal entry into Tíhrán of Yéprem Khán and his troops after suppressing the marauding tribesmen who threatened Ardabil.

July 3, 1910. Heated debate in the *Majlis* between Taqí-záda and his party (the Democrats) and the Ecclesiastical party. Taqí-záda is "given permission to retire" for three months. He left Tíhrán on July 30.

July 4, 1910. Záká'u'l-Mulk becomes President of the *Majlis*.

July 15, 1910. Russian bombardment of a Persian village on the Caspian shore near Gyumush-tepé.—Assassination at Tíhrán of Sayyid 'Abdu'lláh Bahbahání.

July 16, 1910. Attempted boycott of Russian goods by Persians.

July 26, 1910. New Cabinet formed, comprising *Mustaṣfi'l-Mamálik* (Premier), *Farmáñ-farmá* (Interior), Husayn-qulí Khán *Nawwáb* (Foreign Affairs), *Qívámu's-Salṭana* (War), *Dabiru'l-Mulk* (Justice), Asadu'lláh Mírzá (Post Office and Telegraphs), and *Hakímu'l-Mulk* (Finance).

Aug. 2, 1910. Assassination by Nawrúzoff, Karím and Mahdí-qulí of 'Alí Muḥammad Khán, a close friend of Taqí-záda's, and Sayyid 'Abdu'r-Razzáq Khán, in retaliation, as it was alleged, for Sayyid 'Abdu'lláh Bahbahání's murder on July 15. (See Aug. 17, *infra*.)

Aug. 3, 1910. State of siege proclaimed in Tíhrán for three months.

Aug. 4, 1910. National Volunteers (*fiddí'is*) ordered to surrender their arms within 48 hours.

Aug. 5, 1910. Manifesto issued by the *Sipahdár*, *Sardár-i-As'ad*, *Şamşámu's-Salṭana*, Sattár Khán and Báqir Khán declaring that they will sink all personal aims and work together for the good of the country. *Fiddí'is* surrendering arms in return for money payments.

Aug. 7, 1910. Severe fighting took place at the Atábak's Park between *Fiddí'is* who refused to surrender their arms and the Government troops. The former were eventually overcome, with a loss of 35 killed and 300 prisoners. *Mu'izzu's-Sultán*, who took so prominent a part in the Rasht insurrection, escaped. Both Sattár Khán and Báqir Khán were wounded. Mediation was attempted by the German Minister, Baron Quadt, and the Turkish Ambassador, but was ineffectual.

Aug. 10, 1910. Zarghánu's-Salṭana and his Bakhtiyári followers were disarmed at Sháh 'Abdu'l-'Azím.

Aug. 14, 1910. The *Istiqlál-i-Írán* ("Independence of Persia") is the only paper appearing in Tíhrán since the Coup d'État. Two thousand túmáns reward (£400) is offered for such information as may lead to the arrest of Sayyid 'Abdu'lláh's murderers. Proposals for a strong army and the appointment of foreign advisers.

Aug. 17, 1910. Russia obliges the Persian Government to surrender to them Nawrúzoff of Nakhjuwán, a Russian subject suspected of having taken part in the assassination of 'Alí Muḥammad Khán. (See Aug. 2, *supra*.)

Aug. 18, 1910. Sir George Barclay returns from leave to Tíhrán. Pensions are accorded by the Persian Government to Sattár Khán and Báqir Khán.

Aug. 19, 1910. Persian Foreign Minister (Husayn-qulí Khán) makes a fresh appeal to Russia to withdraw her troops from Persia.

Aug. 21, 1910. Russia protests against "Turkish violations of Persian territory."

Aug. 25, 1910. Russia demands concessions as the price of the withdrawal of her troops from Persia. Even the *Times* (Sept. 24, 1910) protests against such a demand. (See Oct. 25, *infra*.)

Sept. 6, 1910. The *Majlis* decides to appoint American advisers in preference to French.

Sept. 12, 1910. Revolt in Mázandarán headed by *Rashídú's-Sulṭán*, *Amír-i-Mukarram* and Isma'il Khán. (See Oct. 12, *infra*.)

Sept. 18, 1910. The *Farmán-farmá* resigns the Ministry of the Interior.

Sept. 22, 1910. Death of the Regent, the aged *'Azudú'l-Mulk*.

Sept. 23, 1910. Mírzá Abu'l-Qásim Khán *Náširú'l-Mulk* elected Regent by 40 votes as against 29 votes given to the rival candidate *Mustawfi'l-Mamálik*.

Sept. 25, 1910. Persian Government troops worsted in an affray with Sháhseven tribesmen.

Sept. 28, 1910. Russian Government proposes to send M. Izvolsky, who has ceased to be Minister for Foreign Affairs, as Ambassador to Paris. A violent attack on him appeared in the *Novoe Vremya* about Oct. 4.

Oct. 9, 1910. Disturbances in South Persia. Yazdikhwást raided by Kúhgaylú tribesmen. *'Aynu'd-Dawla* nominated Governor of Fárs.

Oct. 12, 1910. *Rashídú's-Sulṭán* reported as overcome by Government troops and Ardabil tranquil. Private loans to Persian Government obstructed by Russian and British Governments.

Oct. 15, 1910. Russia prevents the Persian Crown Jewels being pawned, and announces that her troops at Qazwín shall not be withdrawn, but shall go into winter quarters. "Restiveness of English banking and commercial circles" at Russia's attitude.

Oct. 16, 1910. British Note (widely described as "Ultimatum") to Persia on the disturbed condition of South Persia and interruption of the traffic on the Southern roads.

Oct. 17, 1910. Fighting with Ná'ib Husayn at Káshán. British "Ultimatum" published at Tíhrán. M. Pokhitonoff appointed Russian Consul at Tíhrán. (He took up his appointment on Dec. 27, 1910, the day on which Husayn-qulí Khán resigned the Ministry of Foreign Affairs.)

Oct. 18-19, 1910. The British "Ultimatum" arouses so much excitement and indignation in various quarters, especially in Germany, Turkey and India, that the British Foreign Office issues a *communiqué* minimizing its importance, while the Government of India disclaims all responsibility for the measures proposed in it.

Oct. 20, 1910. Turkish alarm at British "Ultimatum," which is described in the Vienna Press as "the *début* of Sir Arthur Nicholson, an energetic and unscrupulous politician." The German papers say that "the meeting between the Tsar and the Kaiser [at Potsdam] will greatly

influence the Persian situation." (See under Nov. 5, *infra*.) Concentration of Turkish troops on Persian frontier. Lord Hardinge's farewell speech on the eve of his departure for India.

Oct. 22, 1910. Persian reply to British Note presented. Persia asks for Italian military instructors. (These were refused on Dec. 29. On Jan. 3, 1911, Sweden consented to lend officers for this purpose.) Treasonable correspondence between Shaykh Mahmúd of Varámin, in refuge at the Russian Legation, and *Rashídú's-Sulṭán*, in rebellion in Mázandarán, intercepted by the Persian Government.

Oct. 23, 1910. Great protest meeting of Turks and Persians at Constantinople, where Russia and England and their policy towards Persia are violently attacked. On Oct. 27 Mr FitzMaurice, First Dragoman of the British Embassy at Constantinople, protests to Tal'at Bey against the language used on this occasion.

Oct. 25, 1910. Persia offers the concessions demanded by Russia in return for the immediate withdrawal of her troops from Persian soil. (See Aug. 25, *supra*.)

Oct. 28, 1910. Protest of Peace Association in London against the British "Ultimatum." British Consols fall below 80, partly in consequence of the Persian imbroglio.

Oct. 29, 1910. The Persian Government, having intercepted correspondence between the ex-Sháh and the Turkmáns proving that he was inciting them to espouse his cause, proposes to the Legations to stop his pension in accordance with Article 11 of the Protocol of Sept. 7, 1909. The Legations forbid this (apparently without condescending to examine the evidence), and send *ghuláms* to "shadow" Husayn-qulí Khán, the Persian Foreign Minister, until the ex-Sháh's allowance is paid, which is done, under protest, two days later. The Persian Minister in London formally protests against this insult to Husayn-qulí Khán (which is feebly defended by Sir Edward Grey)¹ on Nov. 4.

Nov. 5, 1910. Meeting at Potsdam between the Tsar and the Kaiser. The text of the Agreement then arrived at was published in England on Jan. 5, 1911. Great disquietude is shown by the French at Russo-German relations, especially *à propos* of Herr von Bethmann-Hollweg's speech of Dec. 11 on this subject.

Nov. 8, 1910. The ex-Sháh, having surreptitiously left Odessa, the place of his banishment, without (as it was pretended) the knowledge of the Russian Government, arrived at Vienna. M. Sazonoff, the new Russian Minister for Foreign Affairs, returned to St Petersburg from Berlin.

Nov. 10, 1910. Proposals for Trans-Persian railway mooted.

Nov. 13, 1910. Resignation of Yeprem Khán. Seligmann loan to Persia finally stopped by Russia and England about this date.

Nov. 16, 1910. M. Poklevski Koziell, the Russian Minister at Tíhrán, demands a formal apology from Husayn-qulí Khán *Nawwáb*, the Persian Minister for Foreign Affairs, for alleged insults offered to Áqá Hasan, the Russian Consular Agent at Káshán.

Nov. 17, 1910. British reply to Persian Note of Oct. 22. Five hundred more Russian troops reach Julfá on the Araxes *en route* for Salmás.

Nov. 22, 1910. Dignified appeal issued by *Mujtahids* of Najaf. Protest of Calcutta Persian colony against British Note.

Dec. 2, 1910. M. Sazonoff made Russian Minister for Foreign Affairs, with M. Neratoff as Assistant.

Dec. 8, 1910. Proposed loan of £1,250,000 at 5% issued by Imperial Bank of Persia at 87½ opposed by *Majlis*.—Sir George Buchanan, the new Ambassador of Great Britain to Russia, reaches St Petersburg.

Dec. 23, 1910. The ex-Sháh at Rome.

Dec. 27, 1910. Resignation of Husayn-qulí Khán *Nawwáb* of the Persian Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

Dec. 28, 1910. Persian reply to British Note of Nov. 17. The All-India Muslim League protests against British policy in Persia. The new Regent, *Násiru'l-Mulk*, who had been expected in Persia since Oct. 19, is still at Vienna and refuses to proceed.

Dec. 29, 1910. Italy refuses to lend officers for the training and organization of the Persian Gendarmerie. Sweden is approached.

1911

Jan. 3, 1911. *Muhtashamu's-Saltana* made Minister for Foreign Affairs. Sweden consents to lend officers for Gendarmerie.

Jan. 6, 1911. The ex-Sháh, with *Amír Bahádúr Jang*, arrived at Berlin from Brussels, having visited Meran, Rome, Nice, Paris and Vienna, and held consultations and conversations with his exiled partisans in those places.

Jan. 12, 1911. Sir Arthur Nicholson is stated to have told the Turkish Ambassador in London that "Turkish policy in Persia was a menace to England."

Jan. 16, 1911. *Násiru'l-Mulk*, the Regent, left Vienna for Persia.

Jan. 17, 1911. Rumoured undertaking of Turkey to help Persia. Conciliatory attitude of Persia towards Russia, and talk of withdrawal of Russian troops from Qazwín.

Jan. 18, 1911. Manifesto of Persian *Mujtahids* at Najaf, and boycott of Russian goods advocated by them.

Jan. 23, 1911. *Násiru'l-Mulk*, the Regent, reaches Bákú.—Rahím Khán returns to Tabríz from Russia.

Jan. 24, 1911. American financial experts promised to Persia.

Jan. 29, 1911. *Násiru'l-Mulk* reaches Rasht, but is delayed there by a snow-storm.

Feb. 1, 1911. The *Mu'tamad-i-Khágán*, Governor of Isfahán, and his cousin 'Abdu'r-Rahím Khán are shot by 'Abbás, an ex-officer of

police, the former being severely wounded, the latter killed. 'Abbás takes refuge with the Russian Consul, M. Bogozhavlenki, who refuses to give him up. (See under May 19, *infra*.)

Feb. 2, 1911. Five American finance experts appointed to serve the Persian Government at salaries ranging from £600 to £2000 a year. (See under May 11, *infra*.)

Feb. 6, 1911. *Saní'u'd-Dawla*, the Persian Minister of Finance, shot dead by a Georgian named Ivan and two confederates. The assassins are arrested after one of them and four of the Persian Police have been wounded in the struggle. The Russian Legation demands and obtains the surrender of the assassins, who are Russian subjects. Anti-Russian feeling strongly excited. (See under May 9, *infra*.)

Feb. 8, 1911. *Náṣiru'l-Mulk*, the Regent, arrives in Tíhrán.

Feb. 11, 1911. M. Bogozhavlenki, the Russian Consul at Iṣfahán, is found drowned in a tank in the Consulate garden. It was supposed to be a case of suicide.

Feb. 12, 1911. Russians at Ardabíl undertake primitive expedition against Galish tribesmen.

Feb. 13, 1911. *Náṣiru'l-Mulk*, the Regent, makes a strong speech to the Deputies, demanding their loyal support, which they promise him.

Feb. 15-22, 1911. Cossacks sack the village of Varmúní near Ástárá and kill some fifty persons, including women and children. An additional Russian battalion sent from Bákú, of whom 600 had already reached Ástárá.

Feb. 20, 1911. Assassins of *Saní'u'd-Dawla* condemned by Russian Government to fourteen years' banishment to Siberia.

Feb. 23, 1911. The *Sipahdár* is entrusted with the formation of a Cabinet. Brawl in Tíhrán between two parties of armed men, believed to be Russian subjects. Two, supposed to be relations of one of *Saní'u'd-Dawla's* assassins, are killed.

Feb. 28, 1911. 'Alí Beg, a young Reactionary who was notorious in connection with the Coup d'Etat of June 23, 1908, shot himself in the Square Montholon, Paris, in consequence of a quarrel with his mistress.

March 2, 1911. Messrs Kay and Haycock robbed near Iṣfahán.

March 4, 1911. The Regent's address to the Persian Nation on the occasion of his taking the oath.

March 8, 1911. New Cabinet formed, consisting of the *Sipahdár* (War), *Muhtasham'u's-Salṭana* (Foreign Affairs), *Mustasháru'd-Dawla* (Interior), *'Alá'u's-Sulṭana* (Education), *Mu'áwinu'd-Dawla* (Commerce), *Mumtázu'd-Dawla* (Finance), *Mushíru'd-Dawla* (Justice).—Disarmament of persons not authorized to bear arms by Yeprem Khán.

March 13-15, 1911. Qazwin is evacuated by the bulk of Russian troops stationed there, except 80 Cossacks.

April 6, 1911. British Consulate at Kirmánszáh attacked by robbers.—Debate in *Majlis* on powers demanded by Cabinet.

April 12, 1911. Improved state of Shíráz roads under *Nízámí's-Saltana's* government of Fárs.

April 17, 1911. Arrest of *Qiwámí's* by *Nízámí's-Saltana* at Shíráz. (See under May 8, *infra*.)

April 24, 1911. Proposed Persian loan of £1,250,000 discussed in *Majlis*; defeated on April 27, finally passed on May 2.

April 27, 1911. Proposed British railway from the Persian Gulf to Khurramábád.

May 8, 1911. *Náṣiru'd-Dawla*, one of the *Qiwámí's*, is murdered.

May 9, 1911. Alleged suicide of one of *Sant'u'd-Dawla's* assassins on the Caspian steamer carrying him to Russia.

May 11, 1911. Mr W. Morgan Shuster and the other American Financial Advisers reach Anzali.

May 15, 1911. Mr Kingston, a representative of Messrs Burroughs and Welcome, is robbed near Káshán.

May 18, 1911. Hostile demonstrations before the British Consulate at Shíráz.

May 19, 1911. 'Abbás, the assassin who attempted to kill the *Mu'tamad-i-Khágán* and succeeded in killing his cousin at Iṣfahán on Feb. 1, is found guilty and deported to Russia.—The Russian Legation demands the deportation of Amin Rasúl-záda, the editor of the important Persian daily *Irán-i-Naw*.

May 30, 1911. It is proposed in the *Majlis* and unanimously agreed on June 13 to invest Mr W. Morgan Shuster, the new American Treasurer-General, with very extensive powers. The *Sardár-i-As'ad* leaves Tíhrán for Europe.

June 15, 1911. The *Sipahdár* leaves Tíhrán in a huff, bidding his coachman drive "to Fírangistán"; but is induced to return on July 4.

July 9, 1911. The command of the new Treasury Gendarmerie which it is proposed to organize is offered to Captain C. B. Stokes, whose appointment as Military Attaché to the British Legation at Tíhrán is on the point of expiring. Praise of this move by Mr W. A. Moore, who has now become *Times* correspondent in the Persian capital.

July 16, 1911. The ex-Sháh's brother *Sáliáru'd-Dawla* seizes Hamádán and proclaims the ex-Sháh Muḥammad 'Alí as king.

July 19, 1911. The ex-Sháh, accompanied by some of his followers, re-appears in Persia, having passed through Russia, as it is alleged, with a false beard and under a false name, unknown to the Russian Government, carrying with him a quantity of arms and ammunition, labelled "Mineral Waters," and accompanied by a Russian officer named Khabayeff, specially attached to him.—Russia objects to Captain Stokes's appointment.

July 19-21, 1911. The Persian Government takes energetic steps to deal with the ex-Sháh's raid, and protests to the Russian and British Legations at this flagrant violation of the Protocol of Sept. 7, 1909.

The Legations reply on Aug. 2 to the effect that it is no concern of theirs, but is a matter affecting Persia only.

July 25, 1911. The *Sipahdár* is removed from the Cabinet, and retires to Zarganda, the village in which is situated the Russian Legation. Mr Morgan Shuster advises the Persian Government as to steps to be taken against the ex-Sháh.

July 27, 1911. The Russian Consul at Tabríz, accompanied by 300 Russian troops and Cossacks, forcibly releases *Rashídú'l-Mulk*, the former Governor of Ardabil, imprisoned on suspicion of treason, from the custody of the Deputy-Governor of Tabríz, and conveys him to the Russian Consulate.—Sháhrúd is looted by the ex-Sháh's Turkmán allies.

July 28, 1911. The captain and mate of the Russian steamer *Christophoros* are dismissed from their command for communicating to the Press the fact that the ex-Sháh crossed the Caspian to Persia in their vessel.

July 29, 1911. Russia again protests against Captain Stokes's appointment, which is still warmly supported by M. Jean Herbette of *l'Action* and *le Siècle* (who had been in Persia for some months to study the situation) in a series of four telegrams, despatched on July 29—Aug. 4, intended for publication in the British Press¹, but refused by the chief agencies on grounds of political expediency.—The *Majlis* voted the acceptance of the contract with Capt. C. B. Stokes by 63 votes out of 72, and decided by 59 votes out of 70 to put a price of 100,000 *túmáns* on the ex-Sháh's head and 25,000 *túmáns* each on the heads of his brothers *Shu'á'u's-Saltána* and *Sáláru'd-Dawla*.

July 31, 1911. Russia demands that the Customs' receipts be paid to M. Mornard and not to Mr Shuster, between whom an acute conflict arises. The French and Italian Legations support Russia, and the German Legation is also said to be opposed to Mr Shuster, who is violently and coarsely attacked by the *Novoe Vremya*, which declares (Aug. 4) that, "in the absence of a miracle, the ex-Sháh will be at Tíhrán in five days."

Aug. 4, 1911. The *Times* says that "neither the British nor the Indian Government has any power to prevent Captain Stokes accepting the appointment" offered him by the Persian Government.—British Note advising the Persian Government not to persist in the appointment.—Alleged agreement between the Russian Government and the ex-Sháh whereby the latter consents, in case of success, to cede to Russia Azar-bíyán and the Persian shore of the Caspian Sea.

Aug. 9, 1911. The Persia Committee revived in London.

Aug. 7-12, 1911. Renewed violent attack by the *Novoe Vremya* on "Stokes and Company," accompanied by expressions of surprise at the "apparent helplessness" of the British Foreign Office.

Aug. 12, 1911. Defeat of ex-Sháh's forces by Bakhtiárí at Firúz-kúh and death of *Rashídú'l-Mulk*.

¹ Published in the *Manchester Guardian* of Aug. 8, 1911.

Aug. 21, 1911. The British Foreign Office informs the Persian Legation that Captain Stokes's resignation from the Indian Army will not be accepted.

Aug. 22, 1911. Defeat of ex-Sháh's army at Sawád-kúh.

Aug. 31, 1911. Third victory of Persian Government troops at Damáwand. —Yéprem Khán ill.—Loyalty of *Ziyá'u'l-Mulk* and *Amír-i-Mufakkham* suspected.

Sept. 5-6, 1911. *Arshadu'd-Dawla*, the ex-Sháh's best and bravest General, is captured and shot.

Sept. 7, 1911. The ex-Sháh takes refuge on a Russian vessel on the Caspian Sea.

Sept. 11, 1911. Raḥím Khán is put to death at Tabríz by order of the *Anjuman* or Provincial Assembly. An understanding is arrived at between Mr Shuster and M. Mornard.

Sept. 12, 1911. The ex-Sháh arrives, a fugitive, at Gyumush-tepé with seven of his followers.

Sept. 18, 1911. Reported destruction of 120 Turkmáns forming part of *Arshadu'd-Dawla*'s army at Sháhrúd.

Sept. 20, 1911. Seven additional Swedish officers appointed to the Persian Gendarmerie. Mr New's appointment as Persian Treasury officer cancelled by the *Majlis* in consequence of the British Government's objection to the appointment of Captain Stokes, but finally ratified at Mr Shuster's request on Oct. 4.

Sept. 22, 1911. Ná'ib Husayn occupies Káshán.

Sept. 25, 1911. *Sáláru'd-Dawla* defeated by Persian Government troops at Sáwa, and again two days later at Nawbarán.

Sept. 27, 1911. Italian Ultimatum to Turkey. (It was stated in the *Nation*, with a great show of probability, that Italy was acting in collusion with Russia, Russia's object being to involve the Turks in a war which would prevent them from coming to Persia's aid or opposing the projected Russian invasion of N.W. Persia.)

Oct. 3, 1911. Decision of Indian Government to send Indian troops to S. Persia.

Oct. 6, 1911. Hamadán taken by Persian Government troops and *Sáláru'd-Dawla* put to flight.

Oct. 7, 1911. Conciliatory attitude of Persian Government towards Russia.

Oct. 9, 1911. The property of the ex-Sháh's brother *Shu'á'u's-Saltana* being confiscated by the Persian Government, and Treasury Gendarmes placed in possession by order of Mr Morgan Shuster the Treasurer-General, the Russian Consul M. Pokhitonoff sends a superior force of Cossacks to expel them. Next day a large force of Gendarmes expels the Cossacks and again takes possession. Thereupon M. Pokhitonoff comes there in person, insults the Gendarmes, and does his best to provoke an "incident."

Oct. 16, 1911. Ná'ib Husayn expelled from Káshán. Miss Ross robbed near Shiráz.

Oct. 17, 1911. Russia definitely refuses to withdraw her objection to the appointment of Captain Stokes. Capture of ex-Sháh's diary.

Oct. 18, 1911. *Times* attacks Mr Shuster in a leader. The ex-Sháh reaches Ishqábád (Askabad) in Russian territory.

Oct. 19, 1911. Persian Government protests against the sending of Indian troops to South Persia.

Oct. 20, 1911. Mr Shuster telegraphs to the *Times* that he is sending a reply to their leader of Oct. 18.

Oct. 22, 1911. Russia objects to the appointment of 20 additional Swedish officers.

Oct. 23-27, 1911. Italian massacre of 4000 Arabs, including women and children, at Tripoli.

Oct. 24, 1911. The British Government notifies Persia of the sailing of the Indian troops, of whom the first detachment land at Bushire on Oct. 27. On the same day 200 additional Russian troops are landed at Anzálí, and it is stated that 1700 more will follow, while 1900 will advance from Julfá to Tabriz.

Oct. 29, 1911. The ex-Sháh is reported as having returned from Ishqábád to Gyumush-tepé.

Nov. 5, 1911. First Russian Ultimatum, demanding an apology from the Persian Government for alleged insult to the Russian Consul, M. Pokhitanoff, on Oct. 9. The *Times* of this date censures Pokhitanoff's conduct.

Nov. 7, 1911. The Swedish Government is reported to have yielded to Russia's objection of Oct. 22 to the landing of more Swedish officers to the Persian Government. (But see under Nov. 17 *infra*.)

Nov. 9, 1911. Mr Morgan Shuster's reply of Oct. 20 to the *Times* leader of Oct. 18 is published in the *Times*.

Nov. 11, 1911. Captain Stokes is ordered by the British Government to return to India. Two more squadrons of Central Indian horse arrive at Bushire.

Nov. 12, 1911. Russian Note to Persian Government repeating the demand for an apology of Nov. 5.

Nov. 13, 1911. The first two squadrons of Indian troops reach Shiráz.

Nov. 15, 1911. Lord Curzon's sympathetic and eloquent speech at the Persia Society's Dinner in London.—Russian troops are ready to enter Persia.

Nov. 16, 1911. The Viceroy of the Caucasus is instructed to send 4000 more Russian troops into Persia. At Maláyir 3000 Persian Government troops are held in readiness to act against Sáláru'd-Dawla.

Nov. 17, 1911. Seven more Swedish officers are selected for service

in Persia.—Violence of the *Novoe Vremya* against Mr Shuster.—Violent attack by the *Outlook* (which, having been strongly pro-Russian, executed an amazing *volta face* on Nov. 11) on Sir Edward Grey, whom it describes as “the painted lath at the Foreign Office.”

Nov. 19, 1911. Letter from Mr Shuster in the New York *Sun* denouncing Sir George Barclay's duplicity.—Defeat of *Sálárú'd-Dawla*, with loss of 500 men, at Burújird.—Russia breaks off diplomatic relations with Persia, who appeals to England for mediation.

Nov. 20, 1911. Persia is given to understand by the British Minister that if she submits to the Ultimatum the Russian troops will not advance.

Nov. 23, 1911. The Treasury Gendarmes are withdrawn from the house of *Shú'd'u's-Salṭana*, the Persian Foreign Minister goes to the Russian Legation and offers an apology, and Persia thus complies with the terms of the First Russian Ultimatum. According to the *Times*, “Sir George Barclay assisted the reconciliation by convincing the Persians that the Russian troops would be withdrawn if an acceptable apology was tendered.” The number of Russian troops in Persia is now estimated at 12,000. Russian Note to the Powers. *Wuthúqú'd-Dawla*, Foreign Minister; *Şamşámu's-Salṭana*, Premier; *Mushírú'd-Dawla*, Education; *Mu'azidú's-Salṭana*, Posts and Telegraphs. To these were subsequently added *Sardár-i-Muhtasham*, War; *Mustashárú's-Salṭana*, Justice; and *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*, Finance.—Three more battalions of Russian troops disembark at Anzalí.

Nov. 25, 1911. High-handed behaviour of Russian Consul at Rasht.—Russian Legation accuses Mr Shuster of circulating Persian translation of his letter to the *Times*. Mr Shuster (Nov. 28) disclaims all responsibility for this.

Nov. 27, 1911. Debate in Commons and (Nov. 28) in Lords on Persian Question. The *Novoe Vremya* foreshadows fresh demands on Russia's part.

Nov. 29, 1911. Second Russian Ultimatum presented to Persian Government.

Nov. 30, 1911. Second Ultimatum rejected. Bazaars closed, great excitement, offers of help to Persia from Armenian *Dashnatsiyún*. Plots against Mr Shuster's life discovered.

Dec. 1, 1911. Complaints from Tabriz that Russia is openly supporting the Reactionary *Şamad Khán Shujá'u'd-Dawla*.—Russian troops ordered to advance.

Dec. 2, 1911. Assassination of *'Alá'u'd-Dawla*, who is suspected of intriguing with the *Sipahdár* to effect restoration of ex-Sháh. Anti-Russian demonstrations.—*Wuthúqú'd-Dawla* resigns the Ministry for Foreign Affairs.—Bakhtiyáris said to have been “squared” by Russia.

Dec. 3, 1911. Russian troops advancing on Tíhrán.—Yeprem Khán is said to favour armed resistance. Popular demonstrations and processions crying “*Marg yá Istiqlál*” (“Death or Independence!”). Mr Shuster releases Captain Stokes from his engagement and cancels the engagements of Messrs Lecoffre, Haycock and Schindler. The *Sardár-*

i-As'ad, returning from Europe, lands at Rasht, where the Russians disarm the local militia and seize the telegraph.

Dec. 4-6, 1911. Telegrams of protest against Russia's action from Mass Meeting at Tabriz, from the President of the *Majlis*, *Mu'tamanu'l-Mulk*, from the Persian women (addressed to the Women's Suffrage Societies), and from the Persia Defence Society, Calcutta. Popular feeling runs high against England, who is considered to have betrayed the Persians.—M. Sazonoff in Paris.—*Wuthi'u'd-Dawla* resumes office (Dec. 5) of Minister of Foreign Affairs.

Dec. 7, 1911. Lord Curzon's eloquent speech on Persia in House of Lords. Lord Morley's reply.—Russia's aggressions in Mongolia and attempts to obtain from Turkey the opening of the Dardanelles. Dispute between the United States and Russia about status of American Jews and their passports.

Dec. 11, 1911. Conference of the *Sardár-i-As'ad* with British and Russian Ministers at the British Legation.—The *Mujtahids* of Najaf and Karbalá prepare for a *jihád*.—Feeling runs high in Tíhrán.—“Russia,” according to the *Times*, “regards the existence of the *Majlis* as incompatible with her interests.” 4000 Turkish troops reported at Salmás.

Dec. 12, 1911. Sudden death of Mullá Muhammad Kázim, the chief Constitutional *Mujtahid* at Najaf, on the eve of his departure for Persia.—The *Majlis* still stands firm against acceptance of the Second Russian Ultimatum, and refuses to recognize the new Cabinet (see under Nov. 23, *supra*). Russia sends 800 troops and 10 guns to Khúy.

Dec. 13, 1911. General Gabieff and 4000 Russian troops concentrate at Qazwín.

Dec. 14, 1911. Boycott of British goods at Shíráz.—Resolution of Manchester Chamber of Commerce.—Debate in House of Commons.

Dec. 17, 1911. Samad Khán Mumtází's *Salṭana*, the Persian Minister at Paris, said to be working for “a conciliatory settlement of the Russo-Persian conflict.”

Dec. 18, 1911. Sollum in Cyrenaica ceded to England (or nominally to Egypt) by Turkey.—The *Majlis* rejects the Cabinet's proposed acceptance of the Second Russian Ultimatum.

Dec. 20, 1911. The Cabinet refuses to resign.

Dec. 21, 1911. By a vote of 39 to 19 the *Majlis* agrees to appoint a Commission of five Deputies to deal, conjointly with the Cabinet, with the Russian Ultimatum.—Fighting between the Russian troops and the Persians breaks out simultaneously at Tabriz, Rasht, and Anzali.—Telegraphic communication with Persia interrupted.

Dec. 23, 1911. Persia accepts and submits to the Russian Ultimatum. Political meetings prohibited in Tíhrán, and most of the newspapers stopped on Dec. 26. Orders sent to the people of Tabriz, Rasht, etc., to stop fighting. Mr Shuster is notified of his dismissal. Telegraphic communication with Tabriz interrupted. Fresh Russian reinforcements ordered thither.

Dec. 24, 1911. Further severe fighting at Tabríz, which is heavily bombarded by the Russians. The Russian Consul at Rasht assumes control of the town. The *Novoe Vremya* demands "merciless retribution" and "extermination of the *fidd'is*," and says that "true humanity requires cruelty."—The Regent, on the advice of the Cabinet, dissolves the *Majlis*. Telegraphic communication with Persia only possible by Suez, and entirely interrupted between Tíhrán and Tabríz.

Dec. 26, 1911. The *Baháristán*, where the National Assembly was wont to sit, is closed and guarded by troops, and the newspapers are suppressed.

Dec. 27, 1911. Attack on a body of Indian troops escorting Mr W. A. Smart to Shiráz. Mr Smart, first reported as killed, was wounded and fell into the hands of the tribesmen, who, on recognizing him, treated him with much kindness and hospitality.—The Tíhrán-Tabríz telegraph worked for a short time to-day.

Dec. 28, 1911. Amánu'lláh Mírzá, Acting Governor of Tabríz, pursued by Russian hatred on account of telegrams sent by him denouncing Russian cruelties, takes refuge in the British Consulate.—Şamad Khán *Shujá'u'd-Dawla*, the notorious Reactionary and partisan of the ex-Sháh, prepares, with Russian approval, to enter Tabriz and assume governorship.—The Bakhtiyári *Amír-i-Mujáhid* said to be a candidate for the post of Treasurer-General vacated by Mr Shuster.

Dec. 29, 1911. General clamour in Imperialist Press in Great Britain and India for British expedition to South Persia.—The Russian and British Legations support the candidature of M. Mornard for the post of Treasurer-General, to the great dissatisfaction of Persian and non-official English elements.

Dec. 30, 1911. Press Association telegram from Tabríz saying that "had the *fidd'is* continued to fight a day longer, the Russians [*i.e.* those already in the city before the arrival of their reinforcements] would have been overpowered."—Mr Smart reached Kázarún safely.

It is unnecessary to continue this chronology here over the two years (1912 and 1913) which have since elapsed, since this book deals only with events and things belonging to the Four Periods enumerated above, and the second Constitutional Period properly ends with the forcible closure of the *Majlis* on December 24, 1911. The horrors which followed the Russian invasion of Ázrbáyján, especially at Tabríz, and inaugurated the gloomy year of 1912 are briefly described in a pamphlet entitled *The Reign of Terror in Tabriz: England's Responsibility* which I published in October, 1912, and I am preparing a larger volume containing much fuller details derived from all available sources. On January 1, 1912, which coincided with the 'Áshúrá or 10th of Muhárram (the most solemn day of mourning amongst the Shi'a Muhammadans), A.H. 1330, the Russians began a whole series of executions of leading citizens and patriots by publicly hanging on a gallows gaily decorated with the Russian colours eight persons, of whom the most notable were the venerable and learned ecclesiastic *Thiqatu'l-Islám*, chief *mujahid* of Ázrbáyján; *Ziyá'u'l-'Ulámí*; *Sádiqu'l-Mulk*,

a young officer ; and Shaykh Salím. Amongst other notable persons hanged by them were the philanthropist Hájji 'Ali *Dawá-farúsh* ("the Druggist"), the poet Mírzá Ahmad Suhayli, and two nephews of Sattár Khan on or about Jan. 6 ; and the much-respected and trusted Armenian Petros Andreassian some days later. In most cases the houses of the victims were blown up with dynamite by the Russians, who installed as Governor Şamad Khán *Shujá'u'd-Dawla*, with the support of Mr Shipley, the British Consul at Tabríz, and the concurrence of the British Foreign Office. This miscreant tortured, killed and extorted money by methods summarily described in the pamphlet above mentioned. The executions continued in Tabríz at any rate until August, 1912, and similar deeds were done throughout Ázarbáyján. At Rasht the printing-presses were destroyed, the newspapers (some of the best in Persia) were stopped, and a few people were hanged. The unprovoked bombardment and plunder by the Russians of the sacred shrine of the Imám Rízá at Mashhad on March 29, 1912, on which occasion many innocent people, both inhabitants and pilgrims, were killed, was the culmination of these horrors, and produced an indescribably painful impression throughout the Muslim World.

Since the closure of the Second National Assembly at the end of 1911, that is to say for more than two years, rumours have several times arisen that fresh elections were to be held and a new *Majlis* convened. These elections are now actually taking place, except in Ázarbáyján, and it is probable that this year may witness the inauguration of a Third National Assembly, which, however, welcome as it will be to Persia and her friends, will have to face with diminished strength tasks even more arduous and problems even more difficult than those which confronted its two predecessors. For on the one hand many of the most single-minded, able and resolute patriots have been slain or are in exile or in hiding, while full advantage has been taken by Russia during this two years' interregnum (when Persian Cabinet Ministers have hardly been able to hold office, much less act, without the sanction of the Russian and British Legations) to extort concessions of the most far-reaching character as to the making of railways, the exploitation of minerals and fisheries, and other matters, and to saddle the unhappy country with fresh burdens of debt at usurious rates of interest.

Bad as the situation is, however, it is impossible to deny that it might have been worse ; Tíhrán has not been occupied by the Russians nor been the scene of horrors such as those perpetrated at Tabríz ; the Royal Pretenders Muhammad 'Ali, *Shu'á'u-Saljána* and *Sáláru'd-Dawla* have for the present ceased to trouble, and have disappeared, it may be hoped for ever, from the political horizon ; and the work effected by the new Gendarmerie under the Swedish officers in suppressing brigandage and securing the safety of the roads deserves the fullest recognition and the highest praise. For so much salvage from the general wreck we must be thankful, and for the fact that, however dark the horizon and ominous the outlook, Persia, in name at least, still remains an independent and undivided country.

INDEX

This Index comprises names mentioned in the Translator's Preface, the Author's Introduction, and the text of the Persian poems contained in Part II, as well as those occurring in the translated portion (Part I) of the book. The prefix *Abú* ("Father of —"), when it occurs in proper names, is sometimes ignored in the alphabetical arrangement, so that, for example, *Abú'z-Ziyá* may be found either under *Z*, or *A*. Titles, as opposed to names, of persons, as well as titles of books and newspapers, are printed in *italics*. The abbreviation *n.* after the number of a page indicates a foot-note: thus "17 n." means "p. 17, *ad calc.*," while "17 and n." means that the name in question is mentioned on p. 17 and also in a foot-note on that page.

- 'Abbás (assassin), 327, 328, 329
- 'Abbás Aqá of Tabríz, 21 n., 314
- 'Abbás Khán, 71
- 'Abbás Mírzá *Ná'ibú's-Sallána*, 7, 9, 154, 159
- 'Abbás al-Husayní, 30
- 'Abbasíds, xxxiv
- 'Abdu'l-Áhád (converted Chaldaean priest), 124
- 'Abdu'l-'Alí "Múbad," Shaykh —, 21 n., 87, 137, 292
- 'Abdu'l-'Azím, Shrine of —, 312, 324
- 'Abdu'l-'Azíz Shawish, xx-xxi, xxiv-xxvii
- 'Abdu'l-Báqí, Mír —, 35
- 'Abdu'l-Ghaffár. See *Najmú'd-Dawla*
- 'Abdu'l-Hamíd Khán, 15, 117. See *Malínu's-Sallána*
- 'Abdu'l-Haqq Hámíd Bey, xxxvii
- 'Abdu'l-Husayn b. 'Abdu'l-Wahháb, 31
- 'Abdu'l-Husayn, Hájji Mírzá —, 36
- 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khán *Mu'allífu'd-Dawla*, 20 n.
- 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khán *Maliku'l-Mu'arrikhín*, 107
- 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khán Táhir-záda, 113
- 'Abdu'l-Husayn Khán *Wahídú'l-Mulk* (y.r.), 58, 319
- 'Abdu'l-Karím b. Muhammad Mahdí of Táhrítz, 9
- 'Abdu'lláh. Hájji Mírzá — of Khúy, 164
- 'Abdu'lláh Khán b. Mírzá Taqí, 142
- 'Abdu'lláh, Mírzá —, 99
- 'Abdu'lláh Qájár, 99
- 'Abdu'lláh, Sayyid —, Bahhaháni, 312, 324
- 'Abdu'l-Majíd. See *Maliku'l-Kalím*
- 'Abdu'l-Majíd, Sayyid —, 312
- 'Abdu'l-Malík (Caliph), xxv, xxvii
- 'Abdu'l-Manáf-záda, 111
- 'Abdu'l-Muhammad of Iṣfahán, 72
- 'Abdu'l-Mu'talib of Yazd (reactionary editor), 27
- 'Abdu'r-Rahím (of *Farhang*), 122
- 'Abdu'r-Rahím of Káshán, Sayyid —, 33
- 'Abdu'r-Rahím of Khalkhál, 139
- 'Abdu'r-Rahím Khán (cousin of *Mu'tamad-i-Khágín*), 327
- 'Abdu'r-Rahím *Najjár-záda*, 156
- 'Abdu'r-Rahím of Qarájadágh, 45
- 'Abdu'r-Rahím Táliboff, 22, 106, 161
- 'Abdu'r-Rahím of Yazd, 78
- 'Abdu'r-Rahímán Khán, Amir of Afgánistán, 163
- 'Abdu'r-Rahmán, Sayyid —, 307
- 'Abdu'r-Razzáq Beg Dunbuli, 7
- 'Abdu'r-Razzáq Khán, 324
- 'Abdu'l-Wahháb, 51
- 'Abdu'l-Wahháb *Mu'tamadú'd-Dawla*, 7
- 'Abdu'l-Wahháb of Qazwín, 166
- Ábila-kúbi, *Risála-i* —, 7
- Abú Nuwás, xxxiv
- Abú'z-Ziyá, Sayyid Muhammad Shabistári, 106
- Action* (paper), 330
- 'Ad (tribe of), 265, 267
- Adab* (paper), 24, 37-9, 88, 119, 132, 300
- Adabzíyád-i-Bábi Ahmad*, 72, 302-4
- Adálat* (paper), 15, 32, 75-6, 80, 114, 118, 186
- Adálat-khána* ("House of Justice"), 312
- Ádaniyyát* (paper), 27

Aden, 183, 301
 Adib (poet) of Nishápur, xviii
Adlū'l-Mamálík (Sádiq Khán), 37-8,
 39, 88, 118, 132, 300. See also *Amírī*
‘Adl-i-Muzaffar (paper), 45, 118
Adlū'l-Mulk, 145
 Adrianople, xxxvi, 307
Áfág (paper), 31
 Afghánistán, 24, 29, 55, 74, 102, 136,
 163, 254, 256
Afgháns, History of —, 164
Afálatún (paper), 44
Afálatún (Plato), 92
 “Africa,” “Butcher of —,” xxx n.
Afsahú'l-Mutakallimín, 82 bis, 83, 86,
 101
 Afsah-záda, 86
 Afshár, 214
Aftáb (magazine), 15, 31
Aftáb (paper), xiii, 26, 31-2
Afzalú'l-Mulk, 88, 90
Ágáhí (paper), 32
 Aghayeff, 39, 102
 Agriculture, College of —, 123
Ahan-bardár, Sayyid —, 113
 Ahár, 321
 Ahmad, Aqá Mír —, 55
 Ahmad Bey Aghayeff, 39, 102
 Ahmad, Hájji Sayyid —, 78
 Ahmad Khán, Dr —, xl, 77, 79 n.
 Ahmad, Mírzá —, “Başírat,” 33, 37,
 42
 Ahmad Mírzá, 56
 Ahmad, Mírzá — of Qazwín, 40
Ahmad-i-Rúhí, Shaykh — of Kírmán, 18,
 22, 160
 Ahmad Sháh, 82, 216, 217, 223, 243, 244,
 279, 308, 316, 318
 Ahmad Suhayl. See *Suhayl*
 Ahmad-záda, “Ayn —, 115
 “Ahmaq,” “Mírzá —,” 188
 Ahura Mazda, 304
Áfna-i-Ghayb-numá (paper), 32-3
 Áji River (Tabríz), 108
Ajmalu'l-Tawárikh, 160
Ájúddín-báshí, 319
 Akbar Sháh, Sayyid —, 220-2
 Akbar-záda, 144
Akhbár-i-Imráz (paper), 36
Akhtar (newspaper), xiv, 17-18, 23, 25,
 36-7, 145
 “Akhtari-maz-hab,” 18
 Ákhúndoff, Mírzá Fáth ‘Alí —, 96, 160
 Abu'l-‘Alá al-Máarrí, 95
‘Alá'ul-d-Dawla, 312, 333
‘Alá'ul-Salṭana, 320, 321, 328
 Albu, Dr —, 154-5, 157
 Aleppo, 183
 Alexander the Great, 217. *History of* —,
 9, 159

Alexander Dir Wartániyáns (editor), 123,
 144. See *Fíkr*
 ‘Alí (the Imám), 198; *Sayings of* —, 20 n.
 ‘Alí Ahmad Ishik-Ágháshí, 102
 ‘Alí Akbar Khán. See *Dákhaw*
 ‘Alí Akbar Khán (Charandábí), 69, 97
 ‘Alí Akbar Khán (Muṣáwwir ‘Alí), 134
 ‘Alí Akbar Khán *Muzayyinu'd-Dawla*,
 158
 ‘Alí Akbar Khán (of Shíráz), 159
 ‘Alí Áqá, Mírzá — of Khurásán, 71
 ‘Alí Áqá Názím, 35
 ‘Alí Áqá of Shíráz, 140, 141
 ‘Alí Asghar of Shíráz, 101
 ‘Alí Asghar Khán. See *Amínu's-Sultán*,
Átibák-i-A'zám
 ‘Alí Beg, 328
 ‘Alí *Dawáfurúsh*, Hájji —, 112, 336
 ‘Alí, Dr —, *Rá'isul-Átibá*, 156, 157
 ‘Alí-garh College (India), 125
 ‘Alí-al-Gháyáti, Shaykh —, xx and n.
 ‘Alí Husayn-záda, 43
 ‘Alí ‘Iráqí, Shaykh —, 32, 57
 ‘Alí Janáb, Sayyid —, 70
 ‘Alí Khán, General —, 323
 ‘Alí Khán, Hájji —. See *Hájibu'd-Dawla*
 ‘Alí Khán. *Mutarjimú's-Salṭana*, 158
 ‘Alí Khán of Ná'in, 50
 ‘Alí Khán *Názimul-Ulím*, 155
 ‘Alí Khán, Sayyid —, 159
 ‘Alí Khán, Sayyid —, *Wigáru'l-Mulk*,
 164
 ‘Alí Mihrí, Sayyid —, 96
 ‘Alí, Mírzá —, *Thiqatul-Islám*, 162
 ‘Alí, Mírzá Shaykh — the *Mujtahid*, 137
 ‘Alí Muhammad (of Isfahán), 155
 ‘Alí Muhammad Khán, Mírzá — of
 Káshán, 18, 22, 58-9, 61, 66-7
 ‘Alí Muhammad Khán *Mujfru'd-Dawla*,
 51
 ‘Alí Muhammad Khán (cousin of Taqí-
 záda), 320, 324
 ‘Alí Muhammad Khán Uwaysí, 77
 ‘Alí Naqí, Mírzá —, *Hukmú'l-Jamá-
 lk*, 91-2
 ‘Alí-qulí, xxxv
 ‘Alí-qulí Khán Şafaroff, 15 and n., 16 n.,
 21, 27, 36, 44, 108
 ‘Alí-qulí Mírzá. See *Itzádú's-Salṭana*
 ‘Alí, Sayyid —, 87
 ‘Alí, Sayyid —, Bilgrámí, xxxii
 ‘Alí Sharíf-záda of Tabríz, 123
 ‘Alí Tabátabá'í, Sayyid —, 62
Alif-bá-iyi-Bihárití, 163
 ‘Alí-záda, Muhammad —, 143
 All-India Muslim League, 327
 Almanacs, 9
 Alsace-Lorraine, 253, 255
Alwádih (Bábi books), 294

Amánu'lláh Mírzá, 335
 Amar, Émile —, xxvii n.
 América, 253, 334. Bahá'ís in —, 59
 American Advisers, 239, 240, 325, 327, 328
 American Missions, 8 n., 317
Amínu'd-Dawla, 58
Amínu'd-Dawla, Farrukh Khán —, 20 n.
Amínu's-Sultán, 'Alí Asghar Khán, 21 n., 28, 58, 73, 109, 120, 131, 313, 314
 Amír of Afghánistán, 102
Amír-i-A'zam (Amír Khán Sardár), 82
 Amír Ilájíbí (or Ghulám Rízá) the Georgian, 52
Amír-i-Hishmat, 143
Amír-i-Kabir. See *Taqí Khán*
Amír-i-Mufakkhham, 331
Amír-i-Mujáhid, 335
Amír-i-Mukarram, 287, 325
 Amír Khán Sardár. See *Amír-i-A'zam*
Amír-Nizám, 36, 38, 162
Amír-Nizám, Hasan 'Alí Khán Garrúsí, 15 n.
 Amírí, Sádiq Khán *Adíbú'l-Mamálík*, 88
Aníru'sh-Shu'ará. See *Rízá-qulí Khán*
 'Amr b. Kulthúm, xxxii
 Ámulí, Kúr-i —, 220-2
 Ámulí, Mullá Muhammád —, 186
 'Amu'-oghú, 277
Ámúzgár (papers), 32
Ana díli (paper), 32
Andíru'l-Áhdáth, 163
 Anhabárhá, *Sífi* —, 79
 Andílusia, 301
 Andreássian, Petros —, 322, 336
 Andreini, M. —, 154-5, 159
 Anglo-Russian Agreement, 74, 168, 253, 256, 314
Anjuman (papers), 25, 46, 56, 98
Anjuman-i-Asníf (paper), 46
Anjuman-i-Baladíyya (paper), 47
Anjuman-i-Ísfahán (paper), 47
Anjuman-i-Millí-i-Wílýatí-i-Gílán (paper), 47
Anjuman-i-Ukhúwwat (paper), 47
Anjuman-i-Wílýatí-i-Yázd (paper), 48
 Anjumans (Societies), 34, 39, 41, 54, 78, 98, 112, 118, 130, 331
 Anjuman-i-Haqiqat, 78
 Anjuman-i-Íslámiyya, 33, 34
 Anjuman-i-Ittihád, 34
 Anjuman-i-Ma'árif, 141, 142
 Anjuman-i-Mashwarat, 112
 Anjuman-i-Sá'ádat, 102
 Anjuman-i-Ukhúwwat, 134
l'Áne (book), 162
Anṣír (paper), 48, 130
 Anúshárwán, 290. See also *Núshírwán*
 Anwári, *Díwán-i* —, xxxiv, 9
 Anzálí (Enzeli), 4, 8, 101, 230, 232, 240, 247, 318, 319, 320, 329, 332, 333, 334
 Áqá Khán Hirandí, 143
 Áqá Khán of Kírmán, xxxiii-xxxvi, 18, 20 n., 156, 164
 Áqá Khán *Muḥásibú'd-Dawla*, 158
 Áqá, Mírzá — of Ísfahán, 110, 312
 Áqá, Mírzá —, 76. See *Nála-i-Millat*
 Áqá Sayyid Áqá Shírází, 104, 105
 Áqá-záda, Mírzá Hábíb —, 121
Aqdas, *Kitáb-i* — (Bahá'i Scripture), 294
 'Arábi Páshá, xxxi
 Arabic language, xix, xxiv
 Arabic newspapers, xi, 95
 'Arabistán (province), 78
 Arabs, xxii, xxiv, 255, 257, 332
Aráwód (Armenian newspaper), 28
 Araxes (Aras), 320, 327. See also *Julfá*
 Ardashíl, 8, 55, 199, 227, 243, 245, 273, 274, 319, 320, 321, 323, 325, 328
Arfá'u'd-Dawla, "Prince" —, 81
 'Arif of Qazwin (poet), xvi-xvii, 250-2
 Aristu (Aristotle), 92
 Armenia, 183
 Armenians, 18, 28, 52, 72, 100, 123, 137, 205, 227, 241, 242, 248, 319, 321, 322, 333, 336
 Armenian newspapers, xi, 5, 28, 30, 31, 100, 112, 144
Arshadí'u'd-Dawla, 241, 243, 245, 247, 248, 280, 286, 287, 331
 Artáti b. Suhayya, xxv
 Artillery, Treatises on —, 157
 Asad Áqá, Mashhádi —, 8
 Asadúlláh Khán *Muhandisú's-Sultán*, 158
 Asadúlláh Khán "Pársi," 57
 Asadúlláh Mírzá, 324
 Asadúlláh, Mírzá — of Fárs, 8
 Asadúlláh, Mírzá — of Mázandarán, 9
 Asad-záda, Hasan Khán, 130
Ásafú'd-Dawla, 174, 177, 179
 Asha, 304
 Ashkánián (Banu'l-Ashkán). See *Parthians*
 Ashrafu'd-Dín, Sayyid — of Gílán, xvii, xviii, 148, 182, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 196, 206, 207, 234
 Ashraf Khán, Governor of Ázarbáyján, 34
 Ashraf-záda, Mírzá Maḥmúd Khán —, 29, 121, 299, 380
 Áshtiyán, 15, 48
 Ashtiyání, Mírzá Hasan —, 319

‘Áshúrá, 4², 335
 Askabád (‘Ishq-ábád), 134
 ‘Askar Khán Urdúbádí (Calligraphist), 9
 ‘Asr (paper), xiv, 119
 ‘Asr-i-‘Adíd (paper), 119
 Astárá, 183, 185, 328
 Astarábád, 68, 241, 242, 243, 245, 283, 285
 Astgħiġ-‘Arezelean (paper), 31
 Attubak-‘Ażam, 21 n., 28. See Amínu’s-Sultán
 Atábak’s Park, 324
 Atháru l-‘Ajam, 162
 Austria, 282, 295
 Austrians in Persian service, 154-5
Aventures du dernier des Abencérages, 62
 Avesta, 289, 290, 293, 304
 ‘Ay Mullá ‘Amú (paper), 24, 33, 34
 ‘Ayn Ahmád-zádá, 115
 ‘Aynu d-Dawla, 221, 312, 313, 316, 325
 Ázad (papers), 28-30, 74, 106
 Ázadí (papers), 30
 Ázadí chi chtz-ast? (paper), 30, 161
 Ázarbáyján, 8 n., 12, 15, 23, 29, 35, 121, 143, 199, 260, 273, 299, 330, 335, 336
 Ázarbáyján (comic newspaper), 15, 16, 24, 27, 44, 108, 257
 Ázarbáyjání Turkish, 16, 27, 32, 33, 34, 111, 114, 121, 151
Az-arak (Armenian newspaper), 30
 ‘Azudúl-l-Íslám of Láhiyán, 102
 ‘Azudúl-l-Mulk (former Regent), 244 n., 316, 321, 325
 Bábá Ahmád. See *Adabiyyát-i* —
 Bábá Táhřr the Lur, 197
 Bábís, 18 n., 235, 236, 294, 310. See also *Bahá’ís*
 Bábúl (Babylon), 183, 230, 231
 Bádámak, 316, 318
 Badfúz-Zamán (poet), xviii
 Baghdád, 37, 131, 215
 Bagh-i-Anbar, 269
 Bág-i-Sháh, 27, 62, 88, 200, 204, 261, 315, 317
Bahádúr Jánq, 220, 221, 244, 245, 320, 327
 Bahá’ís, 59
 Bahá’ (poet), 60, 149, 218, 253, 260-89
 Bahdr (magazine), xiv, xvi, 15, 24
 Baháristán, 196, 289, 335. See also *Majlis*
 Bahbahán, 129, 238
 Bahjat, Muḥammad ‘Ali of Dízfúl, 86, 141
 Bahman, 229, 231
 Bahrám II the Sásánián, 68
 Bahrám Khán, Qájár, 159
 Bajúrī, Amín ‘Umar ál- —, xxxi n.
 Bakhtiyáris, 71, 103, 135, 204, 214, 219, 243, 245, 248, 316, 317, 318, 324, 330, 333, 335
 Bákír Adwár Tázáryáns, 72
 Bákú (Bádkúba), 21, 25, 26, 39, 52, 57, 283, 318, 321, 327, 328
Baladíyya (papers), 56
Baladíyya-i-Isfahán (paper), 56
Baladúl-Amín (paper), 55
 Balasowar (Pila-suwar), 199, 320
 Balkan War, xxviii n.
 Balkh, 183, 230, 231
Bamidád (paper), 46, 54
 Báqir Khán (of Tabríz), 40, 148, 223, 273, 316, 318, 322, 324
 Báqir, Mírzá — of Bawánát (poet and prophet), 168-74
 Báqir, Mírzá — of Mázandarán, 9
Baráhínu l-‘Ajam, 161
 Barclay, Sir George —, 316, 324, 333
Barg-i-Sabz (paper), 55
Barg (newspaper), xiii, xiv, 23, 26, 54-5, 110, 148
 Basil the Armenian, 52, 53
 Baṣīrat College, 33, 37. See also *Ahmad, Mírzá* —
Baṣīrat (paper), 55
 Baskerville, Mr —, 317
Basma-chi (“Printer”), 8
Basma-Khána (“Printing-press”), 8
 Basra, 112, 215
 Baths, public —, 106-7
Baththu sh-Shakwá, 162
 Bayán (Babi Scripture), 294
 Báyezid “the Thunderbolt,” Sultán —, xxix
 Bektásh-náma, 160
 Belgium, Belgians, 243, 245, 313
 Belyasuvársi (Pila-suwar), 199, 320
 Berlin, 322, 326, 327
 Bernardin de St Pierre, 62, 164
 Bethmann-Hollweg, Herr —, 326
Bibliotheca Orientalis, 68. See *Zenker*
Bidári (paper), 57
Bidáyatu l-Hisáb (Arithmetical), 157
 Bígishlú, Rízá Khán —, 163
 Bill, Mr —, 322
 Billúrī, Hájjí Mírzá Áqá —, 76
 al-Bírúni, 207 n.
Bishárat (paper), 55
 Bismarck, 253, 255
 Bí-sutún (mountain), 278
 Bizot, M. —, 322
 Blunt, Mr Wilfrid Scawen —, xix
 Boer War, 23, 253, 255
 Bogozhavlenki, M. —, 328
 Bomb thrown at Sháh, 315
 Bombardment of National Assembly (June 23, 1908), 14, 5. See *Túp-bandí-yi-Majlis*
 Bombay, 43, 63, 68, 72, 85, 129, 135

Brahman, 293
 Bright, John —, 169, 172
 British Consulates, 41, 79, 106-7, 313, 328, 329, 335
 British Legation, 313, 315, 316, 326, 329, 334, 336
 Browne, E. G. —, 6, 168
 Brussels, 327
 Buchanan, Sir George —, 327
 Buddha, 293
 Buhler, M. —, 154, 157
Buhi'l (comic paper), 16, 24, 57
 Bukhárá, 24, 54, 95, 183, 230, 231
Bukhárá-yi-Sharíf (paper), 24, 54
 Bulgarians, xxxix, 68
Bú Qalamún (paper), 56, 111, 122, 135
Buqrát (Hippocrates), 293
Burhán (dictionary), 295, 297
Burhán-i-Jámí', 9
Burma, 29
 Burns, Robert —, 197
 Burroughs and Welcome, 329
 Burñíjird, 91, 174, 333
Búsa-i-'Azád, 163
 Bushire, 7, 15, 43, 63, 117, 140, 141, 321, 332
Bustánu-s-Siyáhat, 162
 Butrus Pasha, xx, xxii
 Buvat, L. —, xi
Búya, or Buwayh, House of —, 206-7
 Cairns, Mr —, 250
 Cairo, xiv, xx, xxviii, 1, 18, 19, 58, 59, 66, 72, 73, 78, 81, 128
 Calcutta, xiv, 19, 24, 25, 28, 29, 63, 64, 69, 73, 74, 104, 131, 143, 253, 327, 334
 Calendar, Persian —, 61, 62, 66
 Cambridge, 81
 Caspian Sea, 199, 207, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 240, 254, 256, 329, 330, 331
 Cathay, 171. See also *Khádá*
 Caucasus, 16, 18, 23, 28, 75, 101, 214, 230, 231, 277, 332
Chahár Maydá, xxxii n.
Chákáma, 88, 89
 Chaldaean Christians. See *Nestorians*, *Syrian*, *Syriac*
Chanta-i-Pá-barahna (paper), 23, 24, 72, 302
Cháp ("printing"), derived from Chinese *cháw*, 8; different kinds of —, 7 *ad calc.*
Chápk (paper), 72
 Charandáb, 97
Charand-parand (articles in *Súr-i-Isráfil*), 16, 24, 63, 116, 190, 248-50
 Charles XII of Sweden, History of —, 9, 159
 Chateaubriand, 62
Chaumière indienne, 62, 164
Chawik (Armenian paper), 112
Chihra-numá (paper), xiv, 72-3
 China, 29, 55, 169, 171, 202, 203, 301
 Chingiz Khán, xxxix, 265, 267
 Christ, 293
Christophoros (Russian steamer), 330
Chughundur, Shaykh — (paper), 57
 Cicero, 118
 Comic papers, 15, 16, 24, 57, 65, 67, 70, 76
 "Coming Dawn," xxxix
Comrade (paper), xxviii n.
Concert of the Animals (by Kriloff), 52
 Constantinople, xiv, xx, 6, 14 n., 17, 21, 30, 36, 63, 81, 102, 106, 112, 113, 121, 123, 124, 145, 155, 156, 307, 311, 326
 Constitution, first and second periods of —, 5, 311, 313-16, 318-35
 Cook, xxix, xxx n.
 Cossacks, 168, 171, 213, 216, 240, 254, 256, 288, 315, 316, 318, 320, 323, 328, 331
 Council of Health (*Majlis-i-Sihhat*), 77
Coup d'État of June 23, 1909. See *Típ-bandí-yi-Majlis*
Coup d'État (abortive) of Dec. 1908, 131, 185, 217, 315
Coup d'État of Dec. 22, 1911, 31, 252 n.
 Cromer, Lord —, xix, xx, xxxi
Ctesiphon, Ruins of —, 307
 Curzon, Lord —, 332, 334
 Cyrenaica, 334
 Cyrus, 170, 174
Dabíriyya (paper), 85, 307-8,
Dabíru'l-Mamálik, 47, 85, 307
Dabíru'l-Mulk, 324
Dabistán (paper), 85
Dabistán-i-Pársi, 163
Dabírí, 224
Dághdán-Bághdán, 121
Dá'il-Islám, 86, 41
Daily Chronicle, 317
Daily News, 317
Dá'irá-i-thaláthá, 319
 "Dakhaw," 'Alí Akbar Khán of Qazwín, 16, 102, 115-16, 190-1, 200-4
 Damáwand, 49, 331
Dánish (papers), 84-5
 Dárá (Darius), 217, 290, 291
 Dáráb Mirzá, 273 n., 323
 Dardanelles, 334
 Dári (language), 292
Dári-Wárf (Charivari column of the *Waqt*), 151
Dáru'l-Funún (Polytechnic College at Tíhrán), 10 n., 12, 14, 50, 51, 81, 84, 93, 96, 122, 154, 155, 157
Dáru'l-'Ilm (paper), 84
Dáyá-yi-Nír (diamond), 243, 245 and n.
 Dáshnáksútiyún, 28, 333

Dast-i-Ghayb, 84
Dastúr (paper), 85
Dastúr-i-Sukhan, 163
Dawáfurísh, Hájji 'Alí —, 112
Da'watul-Hayy (magazine), 15, 141, 86
Da'watul-Íslám (paper), 41, 85
Dawlatsháh, xv
Dawr (=review), 14 n.
Dawr u Tasalsúl, 58, 59
Dawshán-tepé, 261 and n.
Dáwúd (Chaldaean priest), 124
Daylam, 206, 207
Deccan, 28, 79, 104, 106, 146, 277
Delhi, 28, 106
Democrats, xvii, 26, 53, 57, 60, 72, 87, 100, 111, 113, 115, 121, 124, 126, 132, 140, 144, 147, 149, 151, 241, 242, 252 n., 323
Denshawi, xix, xxiii
Deutsche Bank, 322
Devechi (or Shuturbán) quarter of Tabríz, 33, 34
Díjá'iyya (paper), 86
Dih-khudá, 190. See *Dakhaw*
Dingra, xxi, xxvi-xxvii
Directory (Hay'at-i-Mudra), 319, 320
Díwán-i-'Adilat (paper), 86
Díwan-i-Harb (Court-martial), 318
Dizfúl, 86, 141
Dukhtar-i-Hájji Namad-mál, 58
Dumas, Alexandre —, 22, 161
Duraru'l-Táján, 165
Van Dyck, Dr Edward —, 157
Echo de Perse (paper), 17, 45
Ecole Polytechnique. See *Dáru'l-Funún*
Edebiyyát-i-jedídé, xxxix
Edward the Seventh, King —, xix, 322
Egypt, xviii-xxxii, 29, 44, 58, 65, 66, 73, 74, 81, 264, 267, 299, 301, 311, 334
Ekbádán (paper), 45, 118
Ekrem Bey, Ríja'i-zádé — (Turkish writer), xxxviii
Elizavetpol, 227, 321
Emin Bey (Turkish poet), xxxviii, xxxix
England, xxxii, 253, 254, 255, 256, 276, 279, 295, 296, 317, 326, 333, 334
English, anti — writings, 124
English language, 192, 193
English Legation, 31
English Missionaries, 8 *ad calc.*
English at the North Pole (translation), 50, 164
Enzeli. See *Anzálí*
Eugenie, Empress —, xix
Euphrates, 214. See *Furát*
Europeans ("Franks"), xxxv, 189, 258-9, 288, 305, 318
Fakhri, *Kitábú'l-* —, xxvii
Fakkru'l-Íslám, Mullá Sádiq *Jadídu'l-Íslám*, 61
Fakhru'l-Kutdáb, 305
Fakhru'l-Wá'iázín, 144
Fálihat-i-Mu'azzafári (magazine), 15, 123-4
Falconburg, 322
Faráhán, 38
Faraj bád az Shiddát (paper), 121
Farajúlláh of Káshan. Sayyid —, 44, 58, 66-7
Farhád Mirzá *Mu'tamadú'd-Dawla*, 159
Farhang, Mirzá Muṣṭafá —, xvii
Farhang-i-Anjuman-árá-yi-Násirí, 160
Farhangú'l-Mamálik, 122
Farhang (newspaper), 12, 13 n., 106, 120, 121-2, 136
— Press, 13 n.
Farkhár, 289, 290
Farmáñ-farmá, 324, 325
Farrukh Khán *Amínu'd-Dawla*, 20 n.
Farrukhí (poet), xxxiv, 279
Fárs (province), 8, 12, 78, 120, 258, 300, 325, 329
Fárs (newspaper), 13 n., 120-1, 122
Fárs (printing-press), 120
Farwardín (paper), 121, 299
Faryád (paper). 56, 111, 122, 135
Faryád-i-Wájan (poem), 79
Fás (Fez), 258-9
Fashú'l-Mutakallimín, 126
Fath- 'Alí Ákundoff of Tiflis, 20 n., 96, 160
Fath- 'Alí, Mír —, 113
Fath- 'Alí Sháh, 7, 163
Fath-i-Millí ("National Victory"), 313, 318
Fathu'lláh, Hájji —, 78
Fathu'l-Mamálik, 57, 101
Fawádíd-i-Ámma (paper), 124, 127
Fazlúlláh-i-Núrí, Shaykh —, 24, 74, 94, 186, 212, 213, 215, 217, 218, 221, 222, 224, 319
Abu'l-Fazl of Sáwa, 166
Federoff, 134
Fejr-i-Átí ("Coming Dawn"), xxxix
Feríd Bey, Muhammad —, xx-xxiv
Fez. See *Fés*
Fida'ís, 324. See *Mujahidín*
Fíkr (paper), xiii, 24, 123, 144
Fíkr-i-Ístiqbál (paper), 122
Fíkri-yi-Barzgar, 234
Firdawsi, xxxii, xxxv, 9, 164
Fíridún, Arbáb —, 315
Fíridún Malkom, 162
Fíruzábádi (lexicographer), 297 n.
Fíruz-kúh, 248, 330
Fishangchí, Karbalá'i Husayn —, 60
Fishery Concessions (*Shdlát*), 229, 230, 231, 322, 326
FitzMaurice, Mr —, 326

Flammarion, 161
 France, xxii, xxxvii, 87, 165, 325, 326,
 330
 .. Franks. See *Europeans*
 French Catholic missionaries, 8 *ad calc.*,
 124
 French newspapers published in Persia,
 etc., xi, 5, 65, 95, 110
 French Revolution, xxi, 87
 Fuman, 238
 Furát, 214. See *Euphrates*
 Furúghí, Muhammad Husayn of Isfahán,
 51, 61. See *Zaká'u'l-Mulk*
 Futurists, xxxix

Gabieff, General —, 334
 Galen (Jálinús), 295, 297
 Galish (tribe), 328
 Ganja, 227
Ganjína-i-Ansár (paper), 48, 130
Ganjína-i-Dániš, 160
Ganjína-i-Funún (magazine), 1 and n.,
 14, 130
Ganj-i-Sháyágán (paper), 130
 Gapon, xx n.
 Garrús, 8
 Gasteiger, M. —, 154, 159
Gáthás, 304
 Gáwa (the blacksmith), 300
 Gay-Khátú (Mongol ruler), 8 *ad calc.*
 Gedik Páshá (theatre), xxxvii
 General Assembly (Egyptian), xxiii and n.
 Geneva, xx n.
 Georgians, 52, 328
 German College in Tíhrán, 319
 Germany, 192, 193, 257-9, 295, 323, 324,
 325, 326, 330
 Ghani-záda, Mahmúd — of Salmás, 56,
 122
Gháru'ib-i-'Awá'id-i-Milá, 163
Ghayrat (paper), 21, 120
 Ghazna, xxxiv
 Ghulám 'Ali Khán Qájár, 54
 Ghulám Husayn of Kirmán, 69, 126
 Ghulám Husayn of Tíhrán, 110
 Ghulám Rízá the Georgian, 52
 Gibb, E. J. W., *History of Ottoman
 Poetry*, xxxvi, xxxvii, 264 n.
 Gilán, xiii, 82, 101, 130, 206, 207. See
 also *Rashí*, 209, 210, 214, 219, 223,
 229, 239, 240, 243, 245, 260, 261
Gílán (papers), xiv, 130-1
Gil Blas, 164
 Gladstone, 169, 172
 Gobineau, Comte de —, 310
 Gospel, 205
 "Gospodin," Habibu'lláh Khán, 125-6
 Granada, 301
 Grant Duff, Mr —, 313
 Greeks, xxii, xxxviii

Grey, Sir Edward —, xvi, 172, 253-7,
 317, 326, 333
Güftügüy-i-Şáfi-Khána-i-İsfahán, 41, 129
 Guildhall, xx, xxviii
 Guilds, 46, 54
Gulistán (of Sa'dí), 20 and n.
Gulistán (paper), 129
Gulistán-i-İran, 160
Gulistán-i-Sá'ádat (paper), 129
 Gyumush-tepé, 243, 245, 324, 331, 332

Habib Áqá-záda, Mírzá —, 121
 Habib of Isfahán, Mírzá —, 22, 156, 163
 Habibu'lláh Khán "Gospodin," 125
Habí'u'l-Matín (newspaper), xii, xiv, xvi,
 10, 13, 15, 19, 23, 24, 25, 28, 63, 64,
 73-5, 94, 123, 132, 143, 164, 253, 260,
 270, 274 n., 314, 319
Haddíqú'l-Tábi'at, 161
Haddíqú'l-Tábi'yya (book), 12 n., 13 n.
 Hádi, Mr —, *Shaykhú'l-İslámí*, 152
al-Hadid (newspaper), 15, 52, 75, 80,
 114, 118, 131
 Háfiz (the poet), xxxvi, 21 n., 288
 Háfiz Ibráhím (poet), xviii, xix
Hájibú'd-Dawla, Hájji 'Ali Khán, 43,
 51, 156
Hájji Bábá, Morier's — (Persian trans-
 lation), 22, 160
Hákím-i-Hájí. See 'Abdu'r-Rahím of
 Qarájadág
Hákímú'l-Mamálik, Mírzá 'Ali Naqí,
 91-2
Hákímú'l-Mulk, 324
Hakkák-báshí, Mahmúd Khán, 118
 Halwán, 59
 Hamadán, 8, 45, 70, 103, 106, 118, 124,
 152, 314, 329, 331
Hama-dín (paper), 152
Hamásá, xxxii
Hamám-i-Jinniyán (paper), 22
 Hanchákists (Armenian), 100
Haqáiq (paper), 77
Haqiqat (papers), 78
Haqiqatú'l-Álam, 163
 Hardinge, Sir Charles (afterwards Lord)
 —, 323, 326
Harfi-i-Hayy (paper), 76
 Hartwig, M. de —, 315, 317
 Hasan Áqá (Russian Consular Agent),
 326
 Hasan, Hájji Mirzá — of Tabríz, the
Mujtahíd, 220, 221, 222
 Hasan, Hájji Mirzá — *Rushdiyya*, 117
 Hasan, Hájji Sayyid —, 'Adlu'l-Mulk,
 145
 Hasan, Hájji Shaykh — of Tabríz, 119
 Hasan al-İusaynî, 44
 Hasan Khán Ásád-záda, 130
 Hasan Khán Ja'far-záda, 113

Hasan Khán *Khabíru'l-Mulk*, 18 n.
 Hasan Khán Tabib 'Áli, 118
 Hasan, Mírzá —, 33
 Hasan of Káshán, Sayyid —, 28, 74, 143, 319
 Hasan-i-Músawí, Sayyid —, 119
 Hasan "Rushdiyya," Hájjí Mírzá —, 21 n., 144, 312
 Hasan, Shaykh — of Tabriz, 81
 Hasan of Tabríz, Shaykh —, xiv, 112
 Hasan of Tálaqán, Mírzá —, 166
 Abu'l-Hasan, Dr —, 156, 157
 Abu'l-Hasan Khán. See *Naqqásh-báshí* and *Sá'ídu'l-Mulk*
 Abu'l-Hasan Khán *Sá'ídu'l-Mamálík*, 143
 Abu'l-Hasan Khán of Tabriz, 40
 Hasan 'Ali Khán-i-Garrúsi, *Amír-Nízám*, 15 n., 162
 Hasan Jawzá, 163
 Hasan Mú'min-zádá, Sayyid —, 57
 Hasan Nájí of Khúy, 30
Ḥasharátu'l-Arz (comic paper), 16, 24, 76-7
 Háshim Áqá Rabí'zádá, 125
 Háshim of Charandáb, Sayyid —, 97
 Háshim Khán, 117
 Háshim, Mír —, 319
 Háshim, Mírzá —, of Isfahán, 307
Hatteras, Adventures of Captain — (translation), 50, 164
Hawá wa Hawas (paper), 152
Hayd (papers), 23, 79
Hayátu'l-Quláb, 7
 Haycock, Mr —, 328, 333
 Haydar 'Áli Kamálí, 60
 Haydar Khán 'Amú-oghlu, 277
 Haydar, Mír —, son of Khwája Qásim Muridloff, 54
 Haydarábád, 28, 104, 106, 146
 Hayrat, Mírzá —, 160
Hediyé-i-Sál, 307
 Herát. 127, 155, 254, 256
 Herbette, M. Jean —, 330
Hero Lays (by Alice Milligan), xxxiii n.
 Hidáyat. See *Rízq-quli Khán*
Hidáyat (papers), 152
Hísfu's-Síkhút (paper), 77
 Hijáz, 235
Híjrát-i-Kubrá, 312
Híjrát-i-Sughrá, 312
Híkáyat-i-Ján-gudáz-i-Waqáyi' az Yazd ila Shiráz (paper), 21, 78
Híkmat (Persian magazine), xiv, 1, 18, 19, 23, 28, 78-9
al-Hílát (Arabic magazine), 1
 Hindíya, Amín —, 81
 Hindíya, Najib —, 81
 Hindús, 303
 Hippocrates (Buqrát), 295, 297
 Hirand, 63, 86

Hubbú'l-Wájan mina'l-Ímán (book), 20
 Hugo, Victor —, xix
Hujjatu's-Sá'ádat, 164
 Humám (poet), xxxv
Hunar-ámúz, 130
 "Híp-híp," 232, 233
Huqúq (paper), 77, 146
 Hormuz, 280
Hurriyyat (paper), 76
 Husámu'l-Islám "Danish" (poet), xviii
 Husayn, Imám —, 237
 Husayn (editor of *Janzat-i-Mawlí*), 70
 Husayn, Aqá Sayyid —, 67
 Husayn, Aqá Sayyid — (Sharáfat Library), 109
 Husayn, Hájjí —, 147
 Husayn, Hájjí —, 152
 Husayn, Hájjí Mir —, 80
 Husayn, Karbaláí — Fishangchi, 60
 Husayn Khán, Mírzá — (son of *Muṣṭásháru'd-Dawla*), 122
 Husayn Khán Dánish (poet), xviii, 307
 Husayn Khán *Mu'tamanu'l-Mulk*, 164
 Husayn Khán *Sardár-i-Nusrat*, 138
 Husayn Khán *Sípahsálár*, 50, 98, 138
 Husayn Khán *Káhhál* ("the Oculist"), 17, 40, 48, 84
 Husayn Khán Kasmá'i, 151
 Husayn Khán, Mírzá Sayyid — (editor), 15, 75, 114, 118
 Husayn Khán, Mírzá Sayyid —, 80
 Husayn, Mírzá —, *Tabíb-záda*, 128, 299
 Husayn, Ná'ib —, 323, 325, 332
 Husayn-qulí Khái *Nawwáb*, 319, 324, 325, 326, 327
 Husayn, Shaykh — of Tíhrán, 147
 Husayn, Sayyid — shot dead, 312

I'áda-i-Mashrútiyyat ("Restoration of the Constitution," July 17, 1909), 4
 Ibráhím Aqá, 315
 Ibráhím Beg. See *Siyáhat-náma*
 Ibráhím, Hájjí Mírzá —, 35
 Ibráhím Ján Mu'attar. See *Muhammad Bágír of Bawínát*
 Ibráhím Khán, 134
 Ibráhím, Mírzá —, 103
Ibrat (paper), 118
Iftikáháru'l-Ulámá, 142
Iftíshámu's-Sáláma, 314, 315
Ihtiyáj (newspaper), 15 and n., 21, 27, 36, 44, 108
Ihyá (paper), 36
Ijlálu'l-Mulk, 149
 Ijtímá'i (Socialist), 36
 Ijtímá'iyúni -i- 'ámmiyyún, 26. See *Social Democrats*
Ijtímá'iyúni -i- Itthádiyyún, 60
Iktísfá'u'l-Qunú' bi-má huwa maṭbú', 157
 Illustrated newspapers, 16

'Ilm-ámuз (paper), 119
 'Imádú's-Saltana, 162
Indí-Jum'a of Tíhrán, Mirzá 'Abu'l-Qásim, 220-2
 'Imráن, Son of —, 202, 204
 'Ináyatu'lláh, Mirzá —, 84
Indépendance Perse (paper), 48
 India, xxvii-xxviii n., 13, 18, 24, 26, 28, 29, 63, 64, 68, 136, 169, 172, 173, 174, 230, 231, 233, 234, 236, 237, 316, 323, 325, 331, 332, 335
Indian traveller, Conversations of an —, 162
 Inoculation. Treatise on —, 7
Inqiláb ("Revolution") : *Dawr-i* —, *i*-*Umúní* ("Cycle of General —"), 4; —-i-*Gílán*, 4; —-i-*Ísfahán*, 4; —-i-*Kabr*, 4; —-i-*Tabríz*, 4, 16 n.
Inqilábí ("Revolutionary"), 235, 236
Ínsáf (paper), 48
Ínsániyyat (paper), 48
Íqút (Bahá'i book), 294
Iqbál (paper), 15 n., 27, 36, 44
Iqbálu'l-Kutub, 145
Iqbálu's-Saltana, 319
 Íram, Garden of —, 202, 204
Írán (paper), 11 n., 12, 43, 49-51, 88, 90
Írán ichun (poem), 307
Írán-i-Kundní (paper), xiii
Írán-i-Naw (paper), xiv, 14, 23, 25, 26, 32, 52-3, 54, 75, 99, 106, 131, 151, 218, 220, 222, 227, 260, 270, 329
Írán-i-Nawín, 53, 54
Írán-i-Sultáni (paper), 51. See under *Rúznamá*
 'Iráq, 18
 'Iráqí (poet), xxxiv
Íráq-i-'Ájam (paper), 39, 118
 'Iráq-i-'Ájam, Anjuman-i —, 119
 Ireland, xxxvii
 Irish Players, xxxiii n.
Irshád (paper), 21, 23, 26, 29
 'Ísá Khán, 102
Ísfahán, xiii, xvii, 4, 8, 12, 18, 21, 26, 31, 41, 42, 47, 56, 63, 70, 74, 78, 100, 106, 120, 121, 127, 134, 136, 145, 147, 149, 150, 189, 190, 204, 210, 223, 238, 260, 317, 322, 327, 328, 329
Ísfahán (paper), 42, 149
 Isgandáni, Mashhadí Mahmúd —, 149
 Ishbiliyya. See *Seville*
Íshik Aghási, 102
 'Ishqábád (Askabad), 123, 134, 332
 'Ishq u 'Ifsat, 62, 164
Íshraq (paper), 42
 Iskandáni, Mashhadí Mahmúd —, 33
 Iskandar (Alexander the Great), 217, 275 n.
Ísláh (papers), 42-3
al-Íslám (paper), 41, 129
Íslámiyya (paper), 33, 41-2
 Isma'il, Aqá — (a Jew converted to Íslám), 91
 Isma'il, Hájjí Sayyid —, 48
 Isma'il Khán, 325
 Isma'il-záda, Muzafr Khán —, 113
 'Ísmat of Bukhárá (poet), 95
Ístibdád ("Autocracy," "Despotism") :
 Dawr-i — ("Cycle of —"), 4; —-i-*Saghír* ("Minor —"), xiii, 4, 73, 102, 260, 269, 311, 316, 318
Ístiqál (paper), 40, 145
Ístiqál-i-Írán (paper), xiii, 25, 40, 48, 324
 Italy, Italians, 326, 327, 330, 331, 332
Ítídáll ("Moderate," plural *Ítídályyún*), 57, 59, 235, 236, 241
Ítumádú's-Saltana, 10 n., 11 n., 43, 49, 50, 51, 81, 84, 89, 90, 92, 97, 98, 109, 110, 138, 156, 164-6. See *Muhammad Búqir Khán* and *Muhammad Hasan Khán*
Ítumádú'l-Tarvihya, 84
Ítisám-i-Daftár, 15
Ítisámu'l-Mulk, Yúsuf Khán —, 15, 130
Ítizádú'l-Milla, Murtazá Khán, 80
Ítizádú's-Saltana, 'Alí-qulí Mirzá, 10 n., 11 n., 14 and n., 50, 95, 164, 166
Ítizádú'l-Ulámá, 122
 Ittífáq College, 35
Íttifáq (papers), 35
Íttifáq-i-Kárgarún (paper), 35
Íttifáq u Tarraqí, Party of —, 113
Íttihádiyya-i-Sá'ádat (paper), 35, 133
Íttihádú'l-Islám, 162. See also *Pan-Islamism*
Íttihád (paper), 43-4, 51
Íttihádt-i-Muhimma (paper), 44
Íttihádt-i-Rizáina-i-Tamaddun (paper), 44, 64
 Ivan (Georgian assassin), 328
 Izvolsky, M. —, 325
 Jabal 'Ámil, 96
 Jabhár, Hájjí Mirzá — *Tazkira-éh*, 99
Jadidú'l-Islám, 61
 Ja'far-i-Khámma'i (poet), xviii, 295-9
 Ja'far Khán, 8
 Ja'far, Mirzá — of Qarája Dagh, 160
 Ja'far, Mirzá — of Tabriz, 7
 Ja'far-záda, Hasan Khán —, 113
Jahán-árá (paper), 71
 Jahángir Khán, Mirzá — of Shíráz, 115-16, 200-4, 315
Jahán-numá, 9, 60
Jahán-numá-yi-musáttaha (Geographical projections), 158

Jahán-sháhí Sayyids, 142
Jald’u'l-Uyún, 7
 Jalál, M. T. — Yúsuf-záda, 54
Jalálu'd-Dawla, Prince —, 316
Jalálu'd-Dín Husayní, 137. See *Mu'ayyid-i-Ashráf*
Jalálu'd-Dín of Káshán, Sayyid —, entitled *Mu'ayyidu'l-Islám*, q.v., 28, 73
Jalálu'd-Dín Mirzá, 163
Jalálu'd-Dín Rúmí (poet), xxxvi
Jalil Khán, Dr —, 42
Jalil Muhammad-qulí-záda, 16
Jálínús (Galen), 295
al-Jamál (newspaper), 23, 24, 69
Jamáliyya (paper), 70
Jamál, Sayyid — of Afcha, 55
Jamálu'd-Dín, Sayyid — Afghání, 30, 160, 311
Jamálu'd-Dín, Sayyid — of Isfahán, 70
Jám-i-Jahán-mímá (paper), 69
Jám-i-Jam, 8, 68, 164
Jám-i-Jamshíd (paper), 68
Jam, Jamshíd, 213, 214, 216, 217, 290, 291, 292
 James, Mr —, 319
Jámí (poet), xv, 277
Jamshíd-záda, 35
al-Janáb (paper), 70
Jangal-i-Mawíd (paper), 70
Janúb (paper), 71
 Japan, xix, 163, 192, 193, 253, 255
Járdhi-yi-Millat (paper), 67-8
Járdhi-yi-Watan (paper), 68
Jarídá (=note-book), 14 n.
Jarídá-i-Kirmán (paper), 69
Jarídá-i-Mallí (paper), 69, 97-8
Jarídá-i-Tíjdráj (paper), 69
Jashn-i-Millí ("National Festival"), 313, 314
Jawád of Tabríz, Sayyid —, 59
Jawáz, Hasan —, 163
 "Jelly-graphy," 21, 22, 25 n.
 Jews, Status of — in Russia, 334
Jihád (Religious war), 334
Jihdd-i-Akkár (paper), 23, 71
John Bull's other Island, xix n.
 Joseph (the Patriarch), 201, 203, 301
Júgháyí Lráber (Armenian paper), 72
Júlfá (on the Araxes), 18 n., 317, 320, 327, 332
Júlfá (of Isfahán), 18 and n., 72
Jung (=magazine), 14 and n.
 Jurisprudence. Treatises on —, 7
Juwayní, 'Alá'u'd-Dín 'Atá Malik-i —, xxxv
 "Kabláy" (=Karbala'i), 179-82
Kábul, 24, 102, 169, 171, 183, 230, 231
Káfilu'd-Dawla, 156
Kakhwá (Syriac paper), 126
Kalát, 312, 315
Kamál (College), 128, 299
Kamál (paper), 60, 128, 300
Kamál (editor), 60
Kamál-i-Isfahání (poet), xxxiv
Kamálu'd-Dawla, *Epistles of* —, 20 n.
Kamálu'l-Mulk (artist), 109, 162
Kámrán Mirzá, 138
Kan (village near Tíhrán), 90, 91
Karach, 213, 216, 316, 317
Karáchi, 136, 137, 143
Karbala, 14 n., 25, 64, 179, 334
Karim (assassin), 324
Karim Khán, 159
Kashán, 8, 18, 67, 125, 213, 215, 323, 325, 326, 329, 331, 332
Káshán (paper), 125
Káshghar, 254, 256
Kashgíl (papers), 16, 24, 39, 127, 148
Káshfú'l-Haqíq (paper), 125
Kasmái, Husayn Khán —, 151
Kathleen Ni Houlihan, xxxiii n.
Káwa (the blacksmith), 223
Káwkib-i-durri-yi-Násírl (paper), 128, 150
Káwkib-i-Násírl (paper), 129
Kay, Mr —, 328
Kay (king), 213, 216, 217, 290, 291, 292
Kayání dynasty, 68, 213, 214, 216, 290, 291
Kayúmarth, 68
Kázarún, 335
Kázim Khán of Kirmán, 150
Kázim, Mirzá —, 84, 122, 154, 157
Kázim of Yazd, Sayyid —, 131
Kázim-záda, Mirzá —, xvi, xl, 300
Kej Qáburqá, 144
Kemál Bey (Turkish writer), xxxvii
Khabar (newspaper), 15, 75, 80, 114, 118
Khalayeff (Russian officer), 329
Khabíru'l-Mulk, 18 and n.
Khádim-i-Shári'at, Muhammad Husayn —, 79
Khalíl (pseudonym of ex-Sháh), 283
Khalkhál, 139, 183, 185, 199
Khamsá, 238
Khán Bahádúr G. M. Munshi, 136
Khán of Lankurán (play), 160
Kháqání (poet), xxxv, 307
 "Kharáb 'Ali Mirzá," 188
Kháwaristán (paper), xvii, 80
Khayál (paper), 82
Khayr-andsh (paper), 83
Khayrátlí Hisán, 165
Khayru'l-Kalám (paper), xiv, 82-3, 87, 101
Khédive, xviii, xx n.
Khiláfat (paper), 81, 119

Khiva, 160, 183, 230, 231
 Khizr, 275
Khuláṣatú'l-Hawádith (first daily news-paper), 43, 80
 Khurásán, 49, 87, 91, 92, 127, 174, 189, 190, 230, 232, 239, 254, 256, 260, 261, 269, 272, 275, 279
Khurásán (paper), 80, 260, 269, 270
Khurram (paper), 80
 Khurshid (papers), 81-2
 Khurshid Press (Tíhrán), 39
 Khutan, 169, 183, 301
Khuyút-i-Ádámiyyat (book), 20 n.
 Khúy, 8, 30, 43, 111, 143, 147, 334
Khwább-i-Khayál, 58
 Khwánsár, 100, 213, 215
 Khwárazm, 160. See *Khiva*
Kídyatú'l-Hisáb (Arithmetic), 157
Kítád-i-Siyád (paper), 124, 127
 Kine, Lament of the —, 302-4
Kíngásh (paper), xiv, 128
 Kingston, Mr —, 329
 Kipling, Rudyard —, xxxii
 Kírmán, 8, 18, 39, 69, 92, 133, 137, 138, 319
Kírmán (paper), 126
 Kírmánsáh, 48, 110, 126, 224, 227, 328
Kírmánsáh (paper), 126
Kitáb-i-Áhmad (book), 22, 161
Kitábú'l-Má'áthir Wa'l-Áthár, 49
 Kríloff, I. A. —, 52
 Kríz, Lieut. —, 154, 157
 Kúhgaylí (tribe), 325
Kíth-i-Núr (dianond), 245 n.
 Kuláh-juh, xxxv
Kulba-i-Hindi, 62, 164
 Kurdistán, 305
 Kurds, 320
 Kuropatkin, 253, 255
 Labinsky (Cossack) regiment, 323
 Láhíj, 238
 Láhíján, 102, 144, 152
 Lahore, 277
 Láhútí of Kírmánsáh, 224, 227, 228
 Lala-báshí. See *Rízat-qulí Khán*
 Langarúd, 238, 322
Lankurán, Khán of —, 160
 Lashta-Nashá, 238
 Laylá and Majnún, 251, 281, 282
 le Bon, Gustave —, 130
 Lecoffre, M. —, 333
 Lehístán (Poland), 277
 Lemaire, M. —, 154-5, 157
 Leroux, 160
 "Lesser Autocracy" or "Tyranny." See *Istibád-i-Súghír*
 Liakhoff, Col. —, xii n., 4, 220, 221, 315, 316, 318, 319
 Lianozoff (Lianzof), 229, 230, 232, 322
Liberty (J. S. Mill), xxvii
Lisánu'l-Ghayb (paper), 21, 131
Lisánu'l-Mulk, 161. See *Síphír*
 Livine, K. L., 54
Lízád (paper), xx, xxi
 Loan trans-actions, 313, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 327, 329
Lodána Ákhabár (paper), 131
 London, 106, 107, 125, 253, 255
 Louis XVI of France, 87
 Luqmán, 92
 Luqmániyya College, 38, 46
 Abu'l-Má'áli, 113. See *Áhan-bardár*, *Sayyid*
 Ma'árif Library, 86
Ma'árif (papers), 141-2
 al-Ma'ári, Abu'l-Alá —, 95
Ma'áthír-i-Sultání, 7
al-Má'áthír wa'l-Áthár, 165
Mabda-i-Taraqqí (book), 20 n.
 Macedonia, xxvii-xxviii n.
Madaniyyat (paper), 137
Mádi (paper), 87, 137
 Madina, al- —, xxvii
Madrasa-i-Kamál, 128, 299
Madrasa-i-Sá'ádat, 103
Madrasa-i-Wájan, 126
Májútún (Hájji Fathúlláh), 78
 Maghribí (poet), xxxiv
Májhúb and Híshím (book), 20 n.
 Mahdí, Hájji Mírzá — of Tabriz, 18
Mahdí Hammál (paper), 144
 Mahdí Khán (historian), xxxv
 Mahdí Khán *Mukarramu'd-Dawla*, 162
 Mahdí-qulí (assassin), 324
 Mahdí-qulí Khán, 114. See *Mu'ayyid-i-Díwán*
 Mahdí, Sayíd — of Afcha, 53, 54
 Mahdí Khán *Za'lmu'd-Dawla* (writer and journalist), 1, 18, 78
 Mahdí, Shaykh — of Qum, 133
Máhi-gír, 229
 Mahmúd Afshár the Druggist, 72
 Mahmúd Gháni-záda of Salmás, 56, 122, 135
 Mahmúd Isgandáni, Mashhadí —, 149
 Mahmúd Khán, 122
 Mahmúd Khán S., 31
 Mahmúd Khán Ashraf-záda, 29, 121, 299, 300. See *Ashraf-záda*
 Mahmúd Khán (Chemist), 158
 Mahmúd Khán *Hakkák-bíshí*, 118
 Mahmúd, Mashhadí — Iskandáni, 33
 Mahmúd Khán *Musháwiru'l-Mulk*, 163
 Mahmúd Sámi Páshá al-Báruí, xix, xxxi
 Mahmúd, Shaykh —, of Varámin, 321, 326
 Mahmúd Tarzí, 102

Mahzar-i-Qádí-yi-Wijdán, 58
Majalla (=magazine), 14 n.
Majalla-i-Anjuman-i-Itláhádiyya-i-Sa'ádat, 133
Majalla-i-Hay'at-i-'Ilmiyya-i-Dánišwarán, 133
Majalla-i-Ístibdád, 133
Majalla-i-Nazmiyya (paper), 134
Majalla-i-Tabábat, 133
Majdi (poet), 305-6
Majdú'l-Íslám of Kirmán, 39, 127, 135, 148, 312
Majlis, xii, 4, 5, 12, 13, 23, 24, 26, 58, 61, 68, 88, 94, 196, 289, 292, 311, 313
Majlis (newspaper), xii, xiv, 13, 23, 25, 26, 132-3, 186, 313
Majlis-i-'Alí (National Council), 319
Majlis-i-Muhákama, 58, 59
Majma'u'l-Fusáhá, 160
Majmú'a (=magazine), 14 n.
Majmú'a-i-Akhláq (magazine), 15, 134
Majmú'a-i-Má-wará-yi-Bahr-i-Khazar ("Trans-Caspian Gazette"), 73, 123, 134
Majnún, 281, 282
Máktab (paper), 144
Mákú, 319
Maláyir, 332
Malcolm, Sir John —, 160
Malik-i-Sásání (poet), xviii
Máliku'l-Kálám, 305-6
Malíku'l-Mu'arrikhín, 107
Malíku'l-Mutakallímín, 21, 315
Máliku'sh-Shú'árá, 60. 260-89. See *Bahár*
Malkom Khán, 18-19, 20 and n., 23, 24, 34, 116, 125, 162, 311, 312
Mallarmé, xxxix
"Mamdali" = Muḥánumad 'Alí (the ex-Sháh), q.v.
Manchester Guardian, xii, 274, 317, 330 n.
Manchuria, 253, 255
Manchus, 253, 255
Mansúrú's-Saltána, 159
Maqáila-i-Muṣáḥaba, 58, 66
Marágha, 43, 51, 123, 156, 164
Marcus Aurelius, *Counsels of* —, 161
Marienbad, 283
Márifat (College), 142
Márifat (paper), 135, 142
Márifatu'l-Akhláq (paper), 143
Marinetti, xxxix
Marling, Mr —, 315
Marqus Bey Sumayka, xxiii
Marseillaise, xxi, xxii
Másdá'ilu'l-Hayát, 161
Másád, 238
Másáliku'l-Muhsinín, 161
Mashhad, xiii, xiv, xvi, 4, 8, 26, 38, 39, 49, 55, 56, 64, 79, 80, 81, 117, 119, 124, 127, 143, 149, 150, 165, 179, 218, 238, 260, 269, 270, 272, 275, 277, 296, 300, 336
" Mashhadí," 109
Mashrá'a-i-Bí-qánún (paper), 140
Mashwarat (paper), 140
Masíh, Mirzá — Túysírkáni, 145
Masjid-i-Marwí, 186
Masjid-i-Sháh, 312
Masjid-i-Sipahsálár, 315
Mas'úd Khán, Hájjí Mirzá —, 145
Mas'úd, Khwájá — (poet). See 'Ísmat
Mas'úd Mirzá. See *Zillu's-Sultán*
Ma'sum-záda Shukúrí, 35
Máta'ús Khán, 163
Materialists, Refutation of —, 160
Matínú's-Saltána, 'Abdu'l-Ḥamid Khán, 15, 117
Máṭla'u'sh-Shams, 165
Mawlawí (editor), 37
Maydán-i-Túpkhána, 79
Mázandarán, 44, 138, 229, 240, 244, 246, 325, 326
Mázhar (paper), 141
Mecca, 141, 179, 237
Medá'in Kharába-lári (poem), 307
Médecin malgré lui, 162
Míftáḥu Bábí'l-Abwáb (book), 18 n.
Míftáḥu'z-Zafar (newspaper), 15, 29, 74, 143
Mill, J. S. —, xxvii
Milligan, Alice —, xxxiii n.
Mills, Dr L. H. —, 304
Minára Khánim, 232
Ministry of the Press (or of Publications), 11 n., 43, 49, 51, 81, 84, 88, 109, 145
Ministry of Sciences, 11 n.
Mindchihri, 279
Mirabeau, 118
Mírád-i-Janúb (paper), 137
Mírátu'l-Álam, 162
Mírátu'l-Buldín, 165
Mírátu's-Safar wa Mishkátu'l-Hadar (paper), 138
Mirkhwánd, 160
Mírríkh (newspaper), 98, 138
Mírzá Áqá-yi-Tábrízí, 40. See *Náta-i-Áfillat*
Misanthrope, 162
Mísbáh (paper), 140
Mír Ghámr, xix
Mítq (Armenian paper), 144
Mízán (paper), 144
Mízánu'l-Mawázín (book), 17
" Moderates," 26, 59, 65, 119, 242.
See *I'tidáliyyún*
Modern Egypt, by Lord Cromer, xxxi
Mohammed 'Alí, editor of the *Delhi Comrade*, xxviii n.

Molière, 162
 Mongolia, 334
 Mongols, xxxv. 8 *ad calc.*
 Montholon, Square —, 328
 Montpensier, Mademoiselle de —, 22, 165
 Moore, Mr W. A. —, 248, 317, 323, 329
 Morel, Dr —, 17 and n.
 Morier, Sir John —, 22, 160, 188
 Morley, Lord —, 334
 Mornard, M. —, 305, 330, 331, 335
 Morocco, xiv, 2 *ad calc.*, 258-9
 Moscow, 7
 Moses, 293
 Mosul (Mawṣil), 254, 256
Mu'allaqi, xxxii
Mu'allifi'd-Dawla, 20 n.
Mu'awinu'd-Dawla, 322, 328
Mu'ayyad (paper), xx, 144
Mu'ayyad (editor), 37
Mu'ayyid-i-Dīwān, 114
Mu'ayyid-i-Huzūr, 70
Mu'ayyidu'l-Ashrafī, 137
Mu'ayyidu'l-Islām, Sayyid Jalālu'd-Dīn, editor of *Hablu*'l-Matīn, q.v., 28, 73, 74
Mu'ayyidu'l-Mamālik, 59, 93, 114
Mu'džidu's-Saltana, 333
Mūbad, 'Abdu'l-'Ali of Tīhrān, 21 n., 87, 137, 292
Mudabbiru'l-Mamālik of Hirand, 63, 64, 86
Mudarris-i-Fārsī (paper), 135
Mudīru'd-Dawla, 103
Mufakhiru'l-Mulk, 217, 319
Mufarrihu'l-Qulūb (paper), 136, 143
Muhākamat (papers), 39, 127, 135, 148
Muhākamatd-i-Yazd (paper), 135
 Muhammad 'Abduh, Shaykh — (late Mufti of Egypt), xix
 Muhammad, Dr — of Kirmānshāh, 156, 164
 Muhammad Khán, son of Maḥmūd Khán *Fārhangu*'l-Mamālik, 122
 Muhammad Khán Qájár, Mírzá —, *Sipahsálár*, 14 n. See *Sipahsálár*
 Muhammad al-Mahdī, 166
 Muhammad, Mírzá — of Khurásán, 77, 146
 Muhammad, Mírzá — of Qazwín, xl
 Muhammad, Mírzá — of Tīhrān, 152
 Muhammad, Mullá —. See *Nadīmu*'s-Sūltán
 Muhammad, Sayyid — Shabistari, 52, 75, 106, 131. See *Abu*'z-Ziyá under Z
 Muhammad, Sayyid — Tabátabá'i, 13, 132, 312
 Muhammad, Sayyid — of Hamadán, 45
 Muhammad, Sayyid — of Yazd, 66
 Muhammad, Hájjí Sayyid — the banker, 68
 Muhammad Khán, Sayyid —, 40. See *Muhandisu*'l-Mamálik
 Muhammad Sháh Qájár, 38, 310
 Muhammad 'Ali Sháh (or — — Mírzá before accession and after deposition), xii n., xiii, xvii, 4, 13, 15 n., 16 n., 30, 35, 41, 71, 82, 87, 94, 116, 127, 139, 179, 187, 199, 200, 204, 216, 218, 220, 223, 227, 241, 242, 243, 244, 246-8, 260, 262, 264, 280, 283, 308, 311, 313, 318, 320, 326, 329, 330, 331, 332, 336
 Muhammad 'Ali 'Abdu'l-Manáf-záda, 111
 Muhammad 'Ali of Dízfúl, 86. See *Bahjat*
 Muhammad 'Ali of Isfahán, 86. See *Dī'fīl-Islám*
 Muhammad 'Ali Khán "Islámbúlī," 62
 Muhammad 'Ali Khán of Tabríz, son of Hájjí Mírzá 'Abdu'lláh of Khúy, 164
 Muhammad 'Ali Khán "Tarbiyat" of Tabríz (the author of the original of this work), ix, xii, xxxix, 6, 82, 126, 130, 148, 163
 Muhammad 'Ali Khán (assassinated in 1910), 21 n.
 Muhammad 'Ali (proprietor of *Naz-miyya*), 149
 Muhammad 'Ali Hasan-záda, 128
 Muhammad 'Ali Khán. See *Zaká'u*'l-Mulk
 Muhammad 'Ali, Shaykh —, 55
 Muhammad Amín of Bákú. See *Rasúl-záda*
 Muhammad Báqir of Bawánát in Fárs, called *Ibráhím Ján Mu'atṭar* (poet and prophet), 168
 Muhammad Báqir Khán, 81, 109. See *I'timádu*'s-Saltana
 Muhammad Báqir Khán of Tangistán, 148
 Muhammad Báqir Khán, Shaykh —, son of Áqá-yi-Najafi of Isfahán, 31
 Muhammad Hasan Khán, 43, 45. See *Sāni'u*'d-Dawla and *I'timádu*'s-Saltana
 Muhammad Hasan Mahmúd, xxxi n.
 Muhammad Hasan of Sírján, 65
 Muhammad Husayn (alias adopted by ex-Shah), 243, 245
 Muhammad Husayn, Hájjí —, 70
 Muhammad Husayn of Isfahán, 69
 Muhammad Husayn Khán *Khádim-i-Sharf'at*, 79
 Muhammad Husayn Khán *Mushíru*'d-Dawla, 14 n. See also *Sipahsálár*
 Muhammad Husayn Khán. See *Sipahsálár*
 Muhammad Husayn Khán. See *Zaká'u*'l-Mulk
 Muhammad Husayn Rásu'u-Tujjár, 129

Muhammad Ja'far, 137, 143
 Muhammad Kázim, Mullá —, 334
 Muhammad Rízá of Bushire, 43
 Muhammad Rízá of Kalhur (calligraphist), 49
 Muhammad Rízá of Shiráz, Sayyid —, 40, 114, 138, 139. See also *Musáwát*
 Muhammad Rízá b. Isma'il of Rasht, 2 n.
 Muhammad Sádiq of Mashhad (Persian Consul at Karáchi in 1885), 137, 143
 Muhammad Sádiq of Mashhad, 55
 Muhammad Sádiq of Qum, 48
 Muhammad Sádiq Khán. See *Adíbú'l-Mamálik*
 Muhammad Sádiq Khán of Tabriz, 81-2
 Muhammad Sádiq-i-Tabátabá'í (son of Sayyid Muhammad-i-Tabátabá'í the *Mujtahid*), 13, 132
 Muhammad Sádiq of Yazd, 103, 135
 Muhammad Šafi Khán *Názímu'l-Úlám*, 158
 Muhammad Táhir, Áqá — (editor of the *Akhátr*), 17, 36
 Muhammad Táhir Mírzá, 156, 161
 Muhammad Taqí of Ahar, 9
 Muhammad Taqí of Isfahán, Hájjí Shaykh —. See *Najáfi*, Áqá-yi —
 Muhammad Taqí of Níraq, 103
 Muhammad Taqí of Shiráz, 32
 Muhammad Taqí of Yazd, 37
 Muhammad Tawfiq of Başra, Sayyid —, 102, 112
 Muhammad Țiyá'u'd-Dín, 113
Muhandisú'l-Mamálik, 40
Muhandisú'l-Mulk, Rízá Khán, 158
Muhandisú's-Sultán, Asadú'lláh Khán, 158
Muhásibu'd-Dawla, Áqá Khán, 158
Muhtashamu's-Saltana, 327, 328
Mu'īnu'l-Islám of Khwánsár, 100
Mu'īnu'l-'Ulamá of Isfahán, 150
 Muir, Sir W. —, xxxi
Mu'izzí'u's-Sultán, 324
Mujáhidín (National Volunteers), 153, 205, 315
Mujáhid, 119. See Áqá, Mírzá — of Isfahán
Mujáhid (paper), 26, 32, 75, 131-2
Mujallatu's-Sultán, 220, 221, 243, 245
Mujíru'd-Dawla, 'Álí Muhammad Khán, 51, 90
Mujtahids, 64, 73
Mukarramu'd-Dawla, 162
Mukhbiru'd-Dawla, 84, 155
Mukhbiru's-Saltana, 323
Mulk u 'Aflát (paper), 74
Mullá Áqá, 166. See, 'Abdú'l-Wahháb of *Qazví*
 "Mullá Nádán," 188
Mullá Nasru'd-Dín (comic illustrated paper), xl, 16, 23, 116
Mú'min-záda, Sayyid Hasan —, 57
Mumtázú'd-Dawla, 315, 321, 328
Mumtázú's-Saltana, 334
Munajjim-báshí (Chief Astrologer), 155
Munkir (angel), 192, 193
Munsha'át (Letters of Amír Nízám), 162
Muntazam-i-Nízír (book), 10, 89, 165
 Muqaddam family of Marágha, 43, 51
Muqtadir Nízám, 217, 315
Murádábád (Deccan), 79
 Muridloff, Khwája Qásim —, 54
 Murtázá Khán *I'tizádi'l-Villa*, xvii, 80
 Murtázá-yi-Sharíf, 122
 Murtázá-quli Khán Qájár, 59, 114. See *Mu'ayyidu'l-Mamálik*
Musáwát (College), 143
Musáwát (paper), xiv, 23, 25, 40, 114, 138
Muṣawwara (paper), 140
 Muṣawwir 'Álí ('Álí Akbar Khán), 134
Muṣawwiru'l-Mulk, Mahmúd Khán —, 163
Muṣhíru'd-Dawla, Muhammad Husayn Khán, 14 n., 159
Muṣhíru'd-Dawla, Nasru'lláh Khán, 164, 313, 314
Muṣhíru'd-Dawla (present), 328, 333
Muṣhíru'l-Mamálik, 103
Muṣhíru's-Saltana, 220, 221, 262, 320
 Muslim Zawín-záda, Sayyid —, 147
 Muṣṭafá Kámil Páshá, xxi, xxiii
 Muṣṭafá, Mírzá —, Ashtiyáni, 319
 Muṣṭafá, Mírzá — Shaykhú'l-Islám, 129
 Muṣṭafá, Sayyid — of Tíhrán, 46
Mustáli Sháh the Wizard (play), 160
Mustasháru'd-Dawla, Mírzá Yúsuf Khán of Tabriz, 20, 105, 122, 156, 160, 321, 328
Mustasháru's-Saltana, 333
Muwaqqíf-Mamálik, 48, 324, 325
Mu'tamad-i-Kháyán, 327, 329
Mu'tamadu'd-Dawla, Farhád Mírzá —, 159
Mu'tamadu'd-Dawla. See 'Abdú'l-Wahháb
Mu'tamadu'l-Islám of Rasht, 34, 153
Mu'tamadu'l-Mulk, Husayn Khán, 164, 334
 Mutanabbí (poet), 280 n.
Mutarjamu's-Saltana, 'Álí Khán —, 158
Mu'tazidu'l-Atíbbú, 65
Muwaqqarú's-Saltana, 321
 Muzaffar b. Ibráhim (Egyptian press), 95
 Muzaffar Khán Isma'il-záda, 113
 Muzaffari College, 145
Muzaffarí (paper), 140-1
 Muzaffaru'd-Dín Sháh, xii, 9, 12, 22, 51, 91, 109, 312, 313
 — *Travels of* —, 162

Muzayyinu'd-Dawla, Mírzá 'Alí Akbar Khán *Naqqásh-báshí*, 158

Abú Nadháhára, 65

Nádimu's-Sultán (Nádím-báshí), Mullá Muhammád, 11 n., 88, 90, 145

Nádir Sháh, 199; *History of* —, xxxv, 162

Ná'ibu's-Sultána (Mírzá Abu'l-Qásim Khán) *Náisíru'l-Mulk*, *q.v.*, 243, 244 n.

Najaf, 14 n., 25, 73, 74, 131, 327, 334

Najaf (paper), 147

Najaf 'Alí, 9

Najaf-i-Banná, 238, 240

Najafí, 'Abdu'r-Rahím of Yazd —, 78

Najafí, Aqá-yi —, 31

Najaf-quli Khán, 17

Najaf-quli Khán, *Qá'im-maqámi*, 38

Najít (papers), 146-7

Najít-i-Wáqan (paper), 147

Najír-záda, 'Abdu'r-Rahím, 156

Najm-i-Bdkhtár (paper), 59, 147

Najmu'd-Dawla, Hájjí —, 61, 62, 66, 154-5, 157

Nakhuwán, 16, 324

Nakir (angel), 193

Nádi-i-Millat (paper), 40, 64, 76, 145. See also *Mírzá Ágá of Tabriz*

Náma-i-Diníshwárdí, 165

Náma-i-Haqiqat (paper), 146

Náma-i-Khusráwán, 163

Náma-i-Wáqan (paper), 146

Napoleon the Great, 164, 253, 255

Naqqásh-báshí, Abu'l-Hasán Khán, 10 n., 11 and n., 16, 88

Naqqásh-báshí, 'Alí Akbar Khán, 158

Naqsh-i-Jahán (paper), 149

Ndgúr (paper), 24, 145

Násikhut-Tawárikh, 161

Nastm-i-Shiml (paper), xiv, xvii, 24, 148-9, 182, 185, 187, 190, 191, 194, 196, 198, 199, 204, 206, 207, 212, 216, 222, 229, 234, 238, 240, 241, 246

Násir-i-Khusráw, 9

Násirí (paper), 24, 145

Násiru'd-Dawla (*Qiráwíni*), 329

Násiru'd-Dín Sháh, 10, 12, 14 n., 17, 22, 49, 91-2, 99, 105, 138, 165, 310, 311 — *Travels of* —, 162

Násiru'l-Mulk (the present Regent), 162, 243, 244 n., 314, 315, 320, 325, 327, 328

Násiru'sh-Shú'árá, Mírzá 'Alí Aşghar of Shiráz, 101

Abú Nasr-i-Faráháni, 88

Násru'd-Dín, Mullá — (paper), 116, 186. See also *Mullá Násru'd-Dín*

Naşru'lláh Khán, 129

Naşru'lláh Khán *Muhsíru'd-Dawla*, 164

Naşru'lláh, Sayyid —, 321

Nation (paper), 331

National Assembly. See *Majlis*

"National Festival," 313, 314

"National Victory," 313, 318

National Volunteers. See *Mujáhidín*

Naus, M. —, 313

Naw-Bahá (paper), 23, 60, 149-50, 260, 276-80

Nawbarán, 331

Naw-i-Bashar (paper), 150

Naw-rúz (papers), 128, 150

Nawrúzoff, 324

Nawwáb. See *Husayn-quli Khán*

Nayyir-i-'Ażam (paper), 150

Nayyiru'l-Mulk, 155, 156

Názimu'd-Dawla. See *Malkom Khán*

Názimul-Islám of Kirmán, xxxii, 128, 150, 162, 310

Názimul-'Ulím, 'Alí Khán —, 155

Názimul-'Ulím, Muhammád Ṣáfi Khán, 158

Názimuz-Zákírín, 63

Nazmiyya (paper), 33, 149

Nelson, Lord —, 198

Neratoff, M. —, 327

Nestorian Christians, 8 *ad calc.* See also under *Syriac*, *Syrian*

New, Mr —, 331

Nicholson, Sir Arthur —, 323, 325, 327

Nicolas, Alphonse —, 155

Nicolas, I. B. —, 154-5, 157

Nidá-yi-Islám (paper), 54, 110, 147-8

Nidá-yi-Janúb (paper), 148

Nidá-yi-Rashí (paper), 147

Nidá-yi-Wáqan (newspaper), xiii, xiv, 13, 39, 127, 148, 313

Niháwád (Nehavend), 314

Niháyatul-Hisáb (Arithmetic), 158

Nile, xxviii, xxix, xxx

Ní'matu'lláh of Isfahán, Sayyid —, 76

Nízáb (of Abú Naṣr-i-Faráháni), 88

Nízáb (of Abú Zafar-i-Faráháni), 88

Nísh ("Sting"), *nom de guerre* of Rasúl-záda, *q.v.*

Nisháfi (poet), *Díván* of —, 8

Nízám-i-'Arúzí of Samarqand, xxxii

Nízám-náma (Constitution), 51

Nízamul-'Ulámá, Mírzá Raší', 162

Nízamul-S-Saltána, 315, 329

de Norman, Baron Louis —, 17

Novoe Vremya, 325, 330, 333, 335

Nukhba-i-Síyáhí, 161

Núr (in Mázandarán), 44

Núri, Shaykh-i —, 217, 221, 224. See *Fazlú'lláh*, *Shaykh* —

Núru'lláh Yakáni, 143

Núshirwán, 217, 290, 291

Nuṣratu's-Sulṭán, 158

Odessa, 220, 243, 245, 281, 282, 329, 326

'Otlímán, House of —, 21

Ottoman Consulate, 40

Ottoman Turks, xxxvi-xxxix, 21, 187, 188, 189, 240, 324
Outlook (paper), 333

Pan-Islamism, 73, 162
 Panj-dih, 168
 Panoff, 68, 137, 317
 Paris, xvii, xviii, 42, 65, 106, 122, 253, 255, 292, 293, 295, 325, 328, 334
 Parthians, History of —, 165
Parwána (paper), 57
 Parwarish (College), 85
Parwarish (newspaper), xiv, 18, 23, 28, 58-9, 66-7
 Parwiz, Khusraw —, 280
 Paskhán, 238
 Passek, M. —, 321
 Passport system introduced into Persia, 12 and n.
Patrue, La — (newspaper), 16, 131
Payámbár-i-Bákhtr (paper), 59, 147
Paykár (paper), 60
 Periods, historical, in recent history of Persia, 3-5
 Persia Committee, 317, 330
 Persian-American Education Society, 59
 Persia Society, xi and n., xv, 332
 Peter the Great, 253, 255; History of —, 9, 159
 Pharaoh, 264, 267
Píla-suwar (Balasowar, Belyasuvarski), 199, 320
 Pinnock, Wm. (Geography of —), 160
Pírúz nígrásh-i-Pársi, 163
 Pishawar, 238
 Plevna, 168
 Pokhitonoff, M. —, 325, 331, 332
 Poklevski-Koziell, 320, 326
 Polak, Dr —, 154, 157
 Poland, 277
 Police Magazine, 134
 Political parties in Persia, formation of —, 26, 40
 Pontius Pilate, 237
 Post established, 12
 Potato, Treatise on —, 161
 Potsdain, 325, 326
 Press Laws, xxviii n., 139
 Printers' strike in Tíhrán, xii, 35-6
 Printing, Introduction of — into Persia, 7 *et seqq.*
 Progressives, 71
 Prussia, 192, 193
Púlls-i-Irán (paper), 59, 93, 114
 Púr-i-Dáwúd, xviii, 289-95

Qá'áni, xxxv
 Qábís, Gunbud-i —, 296, 297
 Qafqáziyya, 214. See *Caucasus*
Qá'ím-maqám, Mirzá Abu'l-Qásim of Faráhán (Prime Minister to Muhammad Sháh), 38
Qá'ím-maqámí Sayyids, 38
 Qájár Dynasty, 310
Qájáriyya (paper), 124
Qálat Sharárá (Syriac paper), 124
Qámu's (dictionary), 295, 297
 Qanbar, 198
Qand-i-Pársi (paper), 125
Qánum (newspaper), xiv, 18, 21, 22, 24, 58, 125, 312
 Qarábágh, 39
 Qarája-dagh, 160
Qásimú'l-Ákbár (paper), 124-5
 Qásim Khán of Tabríz, 115
 Qásim Muridloff, Khwája —, 54
 Abu'l-Qásim Khán, 162. See *Násirú'l-Mulk*
 Abu'l-Qásim Khán of Hamadán, 124
 Abu'l-Qásim, Mírzá —, *Imám-Jum'a*, 220-2
 Abu'l-Qásim, Mírzá —. See *Ziyádú'l-Ulámá*
 Abu'l-Qásim, Mírzá —, 125
 Abu'l-Qásim, Mírzá —, of Faráhán. See *Qá'ím-Maqám*
 Abu'l-Qásim, Shaykh —, 142
 Abu'l-Qásim of Tabríz, 140
 Qásru'd-Dúbára, xix
 Qazwín, 8, 16, 20, 87, 125, 146, 152, 153, 190, 191, 213, 215, 230, 231, 232, 238, 239, 240, 272, 317, 318, 320, 321, 323, 325, 327, 334
Qázwin (newspaper), 125
 Qípcháq, 168, 171
Qírváni's, 329
Qírváni's-Sáltana, 324
 Quadl, Baron —, 324
 Qubád, 292
 Qúchán, Girls of —, 174-9
 "Questioning of the Tomb," 192, 193
 Qum, xvii, 48, 133, 213, 215, 318
Qur'án, xxii n., xxiv n., xxvii n., xxxv, 7, 8, 160, 192-3, 205, 222, 293
 Qurbán 'Ali, Mullá —, 273, 319

Rabíno, ix-xii, xiv, xxxix, 2, 3 and *passim*
 Rabi'-záda, Hásim Áqá —, 125
Rá'íl (paper), xiii, 87
 Ráfa'il Mírzá —, 9, 160
 Rafí', Hájjí Mírzá —, 162
Rahbar-i-Irán-i-Naw, 53, 99
Ráh-i-Khayál (paper), 86-7
 Rahím Khán Chálfánlú of Qarádágh, 30, 221-2, 227, 228, 273, 274, 314, 319, 320, 321, 327, 331
Rahnúmá (paper), 99-100
Rá'tsu'l-Átibbá. See 'All, Dr —.
Rá'tsu'l-Hukamá, 79. See *Mahdí Khán of Tabríz*, and *Zá'ímu'd-Dawla*

Rakhsh (Rustam's horse), 217
 Rakuya, Col. —, 323
 Rashid-i-Watwāt (poet), xxxiv
 Rashidū'l-Mulk, 321, 330
 Rashidū's-Sultān, 247, 248, 286, 325, 326
 Rasht, x, xiii, xiv, xvii, 2, 4, 8, 26, 34,
 35, 37, 44, 46, 47, 63, 64, 74-5, 78, 82,
 83, 85, 86, 101, 102, 115, 126, 128,
 129, 130, 131, 132, 144, 146, 147, 148,
 150, 153, 182, 204, 210, 213, 214, 215,
 238, 261, 311, 316, 317, 320, 324, 327,
 333, 334, 335, 336 and *passim*
 Rasūl-zādā, Muḥammad Amin —, 52, 53,
 329
 Rawlinson's *History of Sāsānians*, 165
 Rawzatū's-Safī, 160
 Rawzatū's-Safī-yi-Naṣīrī (history), 20 n.
 Ray (=Tehrān), 244, 246
Reign of Terror in Tabrīz, by E. G.
 Browne, xxvii n., 335
 • *Reisebuch des Ibrāhīm Beg*, 164
 Reuter's Agency, 13
 Revolution. See *İsgīlīb*. Turkish —,
 316
 Revolution, *History of Persian* —, by
 E. G. Browne, xii, xxiii n., xl, 18 n.,
 68, 74 n., 125, 248, 274 n., 310, 311,
 318 n.
Revue du Monde Musulmān, xi
 Richard, M. —, 154-5, 158
 Rijātī-zādē Ekrem Bey (Turkish poet),
 xxvii
 Rizā, Aqā — of Tabrīz (printer), 8
 Rizā b. Ahmād of Nūr (journalist), 44
 Rizā, Dr —, 156
 Rizā, Hājjī Sayyid — (journalist), 68
 Rizā, Imām —, Shrine of —, xvi, 124,
 127, 270, 336. See *Mashhad*
 Rizā Khān Bigishlī of Qazwīn, 163
 Rizā Khān, Muhandisū'l-Mulk, 158
 Rizā Khān Tabātabā'ī of Nā'īn, 66
 Rizā Khān "Tarbiyat," 29
 Rizā, Mīrzā —, 9
 Rizā, Mīrzā — (Principal of Parvarish
 College), 85
 Rizā, Mīrzā — of Kirmān (assassin of
 Nāṣirū'd-Dīn Shāh), 311
 Rizā-qulī Khān (Principal of the *Dārū'l-
 Funūn* College), 51, 155
 Rizā-qulī Khān *Lala-bīshī*, 155, 156, 160
 Rizā Tevfiq, Dr —, xxxvi, xxviii,
 397
 Rizā-zādā, Hājjī Aqā —, 111
 Rizwān (book), 20 n.
Robinson Crusoe, 164
 Romans, xxii
 Rome, 327
 Roosevelt, Mr T. —, xx, xxviii-xxx
 Ross, Miss —, 332
 Rouget de l'Isle, xxii

Rúdagí (poet), xxxiv
 Rúd-i-Sar, 238
 Rudyard Kipling, xxxviii
 Rūhī. See *Āhmād, Shaykh of* — Kirmān
 Rūhū'l-Amīn (paper), 87
 Rūhū'l-Qudus (paper), 23, 87-8, 314
 Rūm, 92, 301
 "Rushdiyya," Hājjī Mīrzā Ḥasan —,
 21 n., 117, 144
 Russian Bank, 221, 258-9, 319
 Russian Government, 4, 13 n., 105, 192,
 193, 227, 228, 239, 250, 329, 330
 Russian Legation, 31, 53, 149, 217, 316,
 317, 318, 326, 328, 329, 330, 333, 336
 Russian Loans, 28. See also *Loan
 Transactions*
 Russian Missions, 8 n.
 Russian writers, 52
 Russians, xviii, 21 n., 40, 53, 68, 121, 124,
 127, 134, 137, 149, 169, 170, 175, 220,
 221, 227, 240, 241, 245, 247, 253-7,
 272, 274 n., 277, 279, 280, 284, 288,
 295, 296, 299, 320
 Russians in Tabrīz, xiii, xxviii n., xxxvii,
 2, 4, 28, 41-2, 60-1, 75, 111, 121, 123,
 214, 230, 231, 311, 316, 317, 318, 320,
 323, 330, 333, 334, 335, 336
 Rustam, 229, 231
Rūznamā-i-Dawlat-i-'Alīyya-i-Īrān
 (paper), 101, 11 and n., 92-3, 99
Rūznamā-i-Dawlat (paper), 11 and n.,
 12, 49, 93, 95, 96, 97
Rūznamā-i-Ghaybī (paper), 21
Rūznamā-i-Hakīmu'l-Mamālik (paper),
 91-2
Rūznamā-i-İlmī (paper), 11 n., 14 and n.,
 50, 93, 94-5, 97
*Rūznamā-i-İlmīyya-i-Dawlat-i-'Alīyya-
 i-Īrān* (paper), 14 and n., 95-6
Rūznamā-i-Īrān (paper), 11 n. See
Īrān.
Rūznamā-i-Īrān-i-Sultānī (paper), 11 n.,
 51, 88-91
Rūznamā-i-Millat-i-Īrān (paper), 96, 97
Rūznamā-i-Millat (paper), 12, 50, 93,
 95, 96-7
Rūznamā-i-Millī (paper), 46, 69, 97-8
Rūznamā-i-Nizāmī (paper), 14 n., 98,
 138
Rūznamā-i-Rasm-i-Dawlat-i-Īrān
 (paper), 12, 93-4
Rūznamā-i-Shaykh Fażl'u'llāh (paper), 94
Rūznamā-i-Tabrīz (paper), 91
Rūznamā-i-Waqdīr-i-İttīfāqīyya, 10,
 11 n., 12 n., 68, 91, 93, 98-9
 Ryech (Russian paper), 317

Sā'īdat (papers), 103, 186
 Sabā (poet), xxxv
 Sabzawār, 243, 245

Sadáqat (paper), 115
Sad Khitába (book), 20 n.
Sadá-yi-Írán (newspaper), 17
Sadí-yi-Rasht (paper), xiv, 115
Sádí, Kulliyát of —, xxxv, xxxvi, 9, 264, 266, 269
Sádí Khán of Faráhán, 37, 88. See *Adíbú'l-Mamálk*
Sádiq, Mullá — *Fakhru'l-Islám*, 61
Sádigu'l-Mulk, 336
Sádrá (Secretary of Armenian Agency), 137
Sá'ídu'd-Dawla, 4, 99, 146, 220, 221, 314, 320
Safá'u'l-Mamálk, 145
Safar-náma-i-Khwárazm, 160
Safaroff, 'Ali-qulí Khán —, 15, 27, 35, 44
Saffí (Morocco), 8
Safi 'Ali Sháh, 134
Safína (=note-book), 14 n.
Safína-i-Ghawáṣa (book), 130
Safína-i-Naját (paper), 103
Safína-i-Tálib (book), 22, 161
Sáhád-báshí, 146
Sáhúr-i-Naját, 101
Sáhárá, by Hámíd Bey, xxxvii
Sáid-Rueté, Herr R. —, 322
Sá'id of Salmás, Mírzá —, 112
Sá'ídu'l-Mamálk, Abu'l-Hasan Khán, 143
Sá'ídu's-Súltán, 33
Sá'íd-záda, 103
St Petersburg, 8, 21, 323, 326, 327
Sálím 'alaykum (paper), 104
Sálár-náma (poem), xxvii, 164
Sálárú'd-Dawla, 314, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336
Sálih of Shiráz, Mírzá —, 8
Sálím, Shaykh —, 336
Salmás, 56, 111, 112, 143, 327, 334
Sál-náma (year-book), 11 n., 22, 156, 164, 166
Salsabil (paper), 104
Salṭanat-ábád, 215
Sámad Khán Shújá'u'd-Dawla, 123, 221, 317
Sámán, House of —, xxxiv
Samarqand, 170, 173, 230, 231
Samnán, xvii, 286
Sámsánu's-Sálṭana, 210, 220, 248, 261, 317, 324, 333
Sana'í (poet), xxxv
Sant-i-Házar, 315, 319
Sant'u'd-Dawla, Muhammad Hasan Khán (afterwards *Ítimádu's-Sálṭana*, q.v.), 11 n., 50, 95, 138
Sant'u'd-Dawla, Murtázá-qulí Khán, 323, 319, 322, 328, 329
Sant'u'l-Mulk Abu'l-Hasan Khán, 10 n., 11 and n.

Sanna, James —, 65. See *Abú Nadh-dhára*
Sarakhs, 254, 256
Sardár-i-As'ad (Bakhtiyári), 210, 219, 220, 223, 243, 244, 273, 316, 319, 322, 324, 329, 333, 334
Sardár-i-Hunayán, 141
Sardár-i-Sang, 103, 135
Sardár-i-Kull, 138
Sardár-i-Manjúr, 102, 103
Sardár-i-Mullí, 210. See *Sattár Khán*
Sardár-i-Muháyy, 244, 246, 248
Sardár-i-Muhtasham, 333
Sardár-i-Nusrat, 138
Sásámaní Dynasty, 68, 165
Sattár Khán, 40, 219, 220, 223, 243, 245, 273, 316, 317, 318, 322, 324, 336
Sáwá, Lake of —, 300
Sawád-kúh, 331
Sáwujbulágh, 189, 190
Sayyidu'l-Akhbár (paper), 26, 28, 104-6
Sazonoff, M. —, 326, 327, 334
Schefer, M. Charles —, 160
Schindler, Gen. Sir A. Houtum —, xl, 154
Schindler, Mr —, 333
Schlímmar, Dr J. L. —, 157
Seligmann Loan, 323, 326
Seville, 301
Shab-náma, 21, 108, 188, 300
Shaddád, 202, 204
Shafiq (paper), 28, 56, 111, 122
Shaft, 238
Sháh 'Abdu'l-Ázím, 24, 94
Sháhábád, 316, 318
Sháhsháhí (paper), 107
Sháh-náma, xxvii, xxviii, xxix, 9, 164
Sháh-seven (tribe), 318, 319, 325
Sháh-seven (paper), 21, 106-7; — tribe, 183, 185
Sháhr-i-Naw, 213, 216
Sháhrud, 286, 330, 331
Sháyara-i-khabítha-i-Kufí (paper), 108
Shákar (paper), 111
Shálmán, 238
Sháms (paper), xiv, 112
Shámsu'l-Ímára, 96
Shámsu'sh-Shú'ári, 96
Sháms-i-Tálib (paper), 112, 163
Shámsu'l-Ulamá of Tabriz, 41
Sháphshál, 180, 181, 195, 196
Sharaf (paper), 16, 24, 107, 109-10
Sharáját (paper), 16, 23, 24, 107, 109; — (library), 109
Sharif-záda, Sayyid Hasan —, 112
Sharq (paper), xii, xiv, 23, 24, 26, 54-5, 110-11, 148, 323
Sharq-i-Rús (paper), 23
Shaw, Mr Bernard —, xix
Shawish. See *'Abdu'l-Ázáz*
Shawqí Bey (poet), xviii, xxx n.

Shaydá (paper), 16, 113
 Shaykhí, 235, 236
 Shaykh Chughundar (paper), 16, 57, 113
 Shaykhū'l-Ḥamālīk, 133
 Shaykhū'l-Mulk, 65
 Shaykh u Wazir (book), 18 n.
 Shaykhū'r-Ra'ís, Hājjí —, 162
 Shem (Sānī), xxviii, xxix
 Shihāb (poet), xxxv
 Shinasi (Turkish writer), xxxvii
 Shipley, Mr —, 336
 Shiráz, 8, 12, 31, 32, 36, 47, 78, 79, 84,
 113, 120, 147, 238, 321, 322, 329, 332,
 334
 Shíráz (newspaper), 113
 Shirkat-i-ṭab'i-kutub, 156
 Shírr-Wírr (section in *Tashwíj*), 62
 Shíra'ū'l-Saltana, 330, 331, 333, 336
 Shújá'u'd-Dáwla, Samad Khan —, 123,
 221, 317, 333, 335, 336
 Shukrulláh, Mírzá —, *Fakhru'l-Kuttab*,
 305
 Shumaysa-i-Landaniyya, 168
 Shúrā-yi-Baladí (paper), 112
 Shúrā-yi-Írán (paper), 112
 Shúrá (poet), xviii
 Shuster, Mr W. Morgan —, 240, 250-2,
 305, 311, 318 n., 329, 330, 331, 332,
 333, 334, 335
 Shuturbán quarter of Tabriz. See *Devechi*
 Siberia, 328
 Síče, le —, 330
 Síhhat (paper), 114
 Síkandar (paper), 104
 Sílistria (Turkish play), xxxvii
 Silvester, Dr —, 129
 Sind, 136, 143
 Sípahdár, 52, 206-7, 210, 212, 217, 219,
 220, 223, 243, 244, 261, 273, 316, 317,
 319, 320, 322, 324, 328, 329, 330, 333
 Sípahsálár, Muhammad Husayn Khan,
 11 n., 14 n., 50, 98, 138; Muhammad
 Khan Qájár, 14 n.
 Sípihr, 161. See *Lízánu'l-Mulk*
 Sírájú'l-Dín, 47
 Síráju'l-İkhbár (paper), 24, 102
 Sírátu'l-Mustaqím (paper), 115
 Síráti's-Sanáti' (paper), 115
 Sirján, 65
 Sistán, 256
 Sítára-i-Sáhárí (paper), 5
 Síyáhat-náma-i-Farrúkh Khán Amínu'd-
 Dáwla (book), 20 n.
 Síyáhat-náma-i-Ibráhím Beg (book), 22,
 164
 Smart, Mr W. A. —, 335
 Smurhoff, M. —, 320
 "Social Democrats," 26
 Socialist (*Ijtímá'i*), 36
 Sollum (in Cyrenaica), 334
 Spies, 16 n.
Spirit of the Nation, xxxiii n.
 Spring Rice, Sir Cecil —, 314
 Standard, xii
 Stanley's *Travels*, 162
 "Star of the West," 59. See *Najm-i-
 Bíkhtár*
 Stokes, Capt. C. B. —, 329, 330, 331,
 332, 333
Strangling of Persia, 318 n.
 Subh-náma (paper), 114
 Subh-i-Sádiq (newspaper), xiv, 13, 114
 Suez, 335
 "Súfi" (Indian journalist), 79
 Súfis, 294
 Súhayli, Mítzá Ahmád — (poet and
 journalist), 111, 336
 Súhbat (paper), 15, 23, 24, 75, 114, 118
 Sulaymán Khan, 71
 Sulaymán Mírzá, 77, 156
 Súlánu'l-Akhbár (paper), 104
 Súlánu'l-Máddáhín, 48
 Súlánu'l-Ulání of Khurásán, 87
 Sun (New York paper), 333
 Sírat-i-Jard-i'l-Íráán ("List of Persian
 Newspapers"), 2 *ad calc.*, 3, and
 passim. See also *Rabíno*
 Súr-i-Ísráfil (paper), xiv, 16, 23, 24, 25,
 63, 102, 115-17, 174, 179, 186, 190,
 200, 248-50, 314, 315
 Súrí, 214
 Súrísh (papers), 26, 102-3
 Surush (poet), 96
 Súrúsh-i-Ghaybí, 97
 Súzání (poet), xxxv
 Sweden, Swedes, 326, 327, 331, 332, 336
 Switzerland, 116, 200
 Syria, xviii
 Syriac language, 8 n., 39, 124, 126
 Syriac newspapers, 5, 39, 124, 126
 Syrian Christians, 8 n., 61
 Tabriz, xiii, xvi, xviii, 2, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9,
 12, 13, 14, 15, 16 n., 18, 21, 25, 26,
 29, 33, 38, 39, 40, 41, 66-7, 83, 91, 199,
 206, 210, 220, 221, 223, 227, 230, 231,
 232, 238, 243, 245, 254, 256, 265, 268,
 272, 273, 280, 299, 300, 313, 314, 316,
 317, 320, 327, and *passim*. Reign of
 Terror in Jan. 1912 at —, 28, 41-2,
 111, 123, 311, 332, 334, 335, 336. See
 also *Russians in Tabriz*
 Tabríz (papers), 13, 60-1, 91, 128
 Tádayyún (paper), 61
 Tafakkur (paper), 63
 Tafrish, 48
 Tádhíb (paper), 65
 Táhir-záda, 'Abdu'l-Husayn Kháti, 113
 Takfir-náma (examination), 73
 Tal'at Bey, 326

Táliboff. See *Abdu'r-Ráhím*, and *Vayj-r-záda*

Táliqán, 238

Tálísh, 199

Talqín-náma-i-Irán (pasquinade), 21

Tamaddun (paper), xiv, 23, 63-5, 86

Tamaddún-i-qadímá, 130

Tanbíh (paper), 57, 65

Tangier (*Tanya*), 258-9

Tangistáni, 71

Tangúz-Yil ("Year of the Pig"), 239, 240

Tankábún, 206, 207

Tanzímát ("Reforms"), 18

Taqí Khán *Darwísh*, 222

Taqí Khán, Mirzá —, *Amir-i-Kabír*, 10, 38, 98, 99, 310

Taqí Khán of Káshán, 12 and n., 120, 156, 161

Taqí, Mirzá — *Síphír*. See *Lisánu'l-Mulk*

Taqíoff. See *Zaynu'l-Ábidín*

Taqí-záda, Sayyid Hasan —, 15, 130, 313, 318, 319, 321, 323

Taraqqí (paper), 62, 260, 270

Taraqqí-khíváhán, 71. See *Progressives*

Tarbiyat (College), 66

Tarbiyat (Library), 1 and n., 29, 130

Tarbiyat (paper), 24, 61-2, 66

Tarbiyat-i-Atfá'l (book), 12 n.

Tárikh-i-Bidíri-yi-Irántíyán (book), xxix, 128, 162, 310

Tárikh-i-Guzídu (of Firidún Malkom), 162

Tárikh-i-mukhtasar-i-Irán, 159

Tárim, 238

Tárlaqatú'l-Fálih (paper), 117

Tashvíq (paper), 62-3

at-Tawáddud (paper), 65

Tawífíq (paper), xiii

Táza Bahír (paper), 60, 149

Télemaque, 158

Terjumán-i-Haqiqat (Turkish paper), 121

Tevfíq Fikret (Turkish poet), 307

Thamíd (tribe of —), 265, 267

Thiqatú'l-Íslám, 162, 335

Thiqatú'l-Mulk, 321

Thurayyá (paper), xiv, 18, 22, 24, 45, 58, 59, 61-2, 66-7

Tibet, 254, 256

Tiflis, xl, 16, 96, 116, 141, 160, 175

Tíhrán, xii, xiii, xvi, 2, 4, 5, 7, 8, 10, 12, 13, 14 n., 16, 17, 20, 21, 22, 26, 49, 74, 90, 91, 146, 165, 189, 190, 192, 193, 204, 212, 216, 223, 239, 242, 243, 244, 246, 250, 260, 281, 284, 286 and *passim*

Tíhrá (paper), 117

Times, xii, 227, 241, 248, 321, 323, 329, 330, 332, 333

Tiyátr (paper), 23, 66

Tobacco Régie, 311, 312

Toulon, 253, 255

Trans-Caspian Gazette (paper), 73, 123. See *Majmú'a-i-Bahr-i-Kházár*

Trans-Persian Railway, 326

Treaties, Collection of Persian —, 164

Trikhála, xxxvii

Tripoli, 332

Tulú' (comic paper), 15, 117

Tüp-bandi-i-Majlis ("Bombardment of the National Assembly" on June 23, 1908), xii, 4, 27, 45, 62, 63, 74, 88, 116, 137, 139, 198, 200, 315, 319, 328

Típ-i-Marwárid, 96

Túrániá School, New —, xxxix

Turkey, 29, 136, 324, 325, 331, 334

Turkish newspapers published in Persia, xi, 5

Turkistán, 18, 54

Turkja Shí'r-ler, xxxviii

Turkímán-chay, Treaty of —, 227, 321

Turkmáns, 174, 175, 247, 284, 285, 326, 330, 331

Turks, xxxvi-xxxix, 255, 257, 258, 259, 326, 331. See also *Ottoman*

Türk Yurdú (magazine), xxxix

Tíls, xxxv, 275, 295, 296. See also *Mashhálat*

Tíls (paper), 117, 260, 270, 271, 275

Ukkháwáat (paper), 33, 37, 42

Ukkháwáat-i-Átí (paper), 37

Uyát (paper), 45

Ultimatum, British —, 325, 326, 327

Ultimatum, Russian —, 4, 332, 333, 334

Umayyad Caliph, xxv

Ummán, 183

Ummid (paper), 45

Ummid-i-Taraqqí (paper), 46

Union and Progress, 26, 35, 40, 57, 110

Unṣuri (poet), xxxiv

Uyaráñ (paper), 24, 44

Urdú-yi-Humiyún (paper), 49

Urmíya, Urmí, Urumíyya, 8, 35, 39, 61, 100, 121, 124, 126, 183, 185, 188, 189, 190, 243, 245, 299, 320

Urmíya *Orthodoxyáti* (Syriac paper), 39

Urus, 214. See *Russians*

Urwatú'l-Wuthqá (Press in Rasht), x, 2 n.

Urwatú'l-Wuthqá (paper), 119

Ushakoff, Capt. —, 316

Uṣúl-i-Idára ("Principles of Administration"), 18

Uṣúl-i-Maz-hab-i-Díwáníyán (book), 20, 162

Vanvillier, M. —, 154-5

Varámin, 321, 326

Varmúní, Massacre of —, 328
 Verlaine, xxxix
 Verne, Jules —, 50, 130, 164
 Vienna, 319, 325, 326, 327

Wahídú'l-Mulk, 58, 319
Waq'a-i-Irjáj-iyya ("Reactionary Triumph" of June 23, 1908), 4, 315
Waqáyí'i-nigár ("Chroniclers"), 9
Waqt (paper), xiv, 26, 151
 Wardání, Ibráhím Násif al —, xx-xxi
 Wartániyáns, Alexander Dir —, 123, 144
 Washington, 59, 147, 253, 255
Wasítu'l-Hisáb (Arithmetical), 157
Wassáf-i-Hazrat, xxv
Waṭan (paper), 151
Waṭan dili (paper), 151
Waṭaníyyatí (poems), xx-xxxii
 Watson, R. G. —, *History of Persia*, 310
Wazír-i-Darbár, 262
Wilhelm, *History of* —, 163
Wiqáru'l-Mulk, 164
 Women, Persian —, 334
 Women's paper, 17, 85. See *Dániš*
 Wright, Mr Alan —, 319
Wuthíqu'd-Dawla, 32, 333, 334
 Wylie, Sir Curzon —, xxi, xxvi

"Y. Y." (articles signed), 15
Yádígár-i-Inqiláb (paper), 152-3
Yádígár-i-Janíb (paper), 153
 Yahyá, Hájjí Mirzá — of Dawlatábád, 54, 102, 157
 Yahyá Mirzá, 77
 Yahyá of Káshán, Shaykh —, 21 n., 132
Yak Kalima, 160
Ya'qúb-i-Shírází, 71
 Yazd, 27, 35, 37, 48, 103, 104, 135, 142, 148, 213, 215
Yazdikhwást, 322, 325
 Yazid (Umayyad Caliph), 235, 237
Year amongst the Persians, 168
 Yéñi Túráñ ("New Túráñ"), xxix
 Yéprem Khán, 227, 248, 321, 323, 326, 328, 331, 333
 "Young Turks," xxxvi-xxxix
 Yukhánná Múshá (editor of Syriac paper), 126
 Yusuf (Joseph the Patriarch), 201
Yúsuf-i-Hukmábádí, 317
Yúsuf Khán I'tisám-i-Daftár, 15
Yúsuf Khán I'tisámú'l-Mulk, 130
Yúsuf Khán Mustasháru'd-Dawla of Tabriz, 20, 105, 122, 156, 160
Yúsuf Khán of Herát, 124, 127. "Sardár-i-Muhájir"

Yúsuf-zádá, M. T. Jalál —, 54
 Yverdon, 116, 200

Zabáni-i-Millat (paper), 100
Zábul, 183, 239, 231, 254
Zád ú Búm, 163
 Abu z-Zafar Sádiq-i-Faráhání, 88
Záhirú'd-Dawla, 118, 134
Záímu'd-Dawla. See *Mahdí Khán*
Zákú'u'l-Mulk (Muhammad Husayn Khán, the elder), 49, 51, 61, 155, 156, 158, 159, 164, 165
Zákú'u'l-Mulk (Muhammad 'Ali Khán the younger, son of the above), 10 n., 11 n., 50, 51, 61, 84, 94, 96, 97, 98, 99, 156, 323, 333
 Zaki, Mirzá — of Mázandarán, 154, 157
Zamán-i-Wigál (paper), 101
Záng (Armenian paper), 100
 Zanján, 238, 273, 319, 323
 Zapolski, Capt. —, 317
Zarártí Bahrá (Syriac paper), 100
Záráb-i-Hukúmat ("Coup d'État" of June 23, 1908), 4, 315
Zárghámu's-Sáltána, 219, 248, 324
Zárí bar Shikastag-i-Qalam, 58
 Zawín-zádá, Sayyid Muslim —, 147
Záyanda-rúd (paper), 100
Zayghámu's-Sáltána, 248
Zaynú'l-Abidín of Marágha, Hájjí —, 164
Zaynú'l-Ábidín of Shirwán, 162
Zaynú'l-Ábidín Taqioff, 25
 Zenker's *Bibliotheca Orientalis*, 68, 104, 131
Zillu's-Sultán, 12, 121, 122, 315-18, 319, 320
 "Zínda bád Millat-i-Irán!" ("Long live the Persian Nation!") first used as rallying cry, 312
Zisht u Zíbd (paper), 101
Zisht u Zibá (column in *Náqúr*), 24, 145
 Ziyá Páshá, xxxvii
 Ziyá'u'd-Dín, Muhammad —, 113
 Ziyá'u'd-Dín, Sayyid —, son of Sayyid 'Ali Yazdí, 54, 110, 147
Ziyá'u'l-Mulk, 331
Ziyá'u'l-Ulamá, Mirzá Abu'l-Qásim, 41-2, 162, 335
 Abu z-Ziyá, 106. See *Muhammad Shabistári*
 Abu(Ebu)'z-Ziyá Tevfíq Bey (Turkish publisher), xxxviii
 Znarsky, General —, 316, 317, 320
 Zoroastrians, 315

دقیقت مستشرقین و متنعین ادبیات فارسی را جلب نموده و ملت ایران را نیز از صمیم قلب تنهیت میگوییم که چنین نوعروس بکر معرفت را بهنچه ظهور جلوه آورده است و از خداوند خواهانم که امثال ایشان را بیفراید درینجا لازم می بینم که تأسیفات خود را از اینکه توانستم همه آثار و منظومات شعرای این دور اخیر را جمع آوری کنم اظهار بدارم و همچنین فریضه ذمہ خود میدانم که تشكیرات صمیمی خود را بدوسنای دور و نزدیک که در جمع و ارسال این اشعار معاونت و بذل همت کرده اند تقدیم نهایم و از ادب و شعر و معارف خواهان و متنعین ادبیات فارسی تمنی می نهایم که هرچه از اشعار وطنی و سیاسی و تاریخی و غزلیات و غیرها تا کنون بنظم آورده اند یا شنیده اند آگر برای ایشان زحمت نیست مرحمت فرموده آنها را بعنوان مخلص بفرستند تا شاید جلد دویسی ازین دوره ادبیات جدیده مرتب ساخته برسم ارمغان بنظر مطالعه طالبان علم و ادب برسانم چه این کار را برای خود افخار و شرف بزرگ میدانم عنوان این جانب از قرار ذیل است:

ادوارد برون معلم السنہ شرقیہ در دارالفنون کیبریج (انگلستان)

فی غرّة ربيع الاول ۱۳۳۶هـ

EDWARD G. BROWNE,
Pembroke College, Cambridge, England.

January 29, 1914.

از فواید کثیره این انقلاب سیاسی همین بس که چنین ادبیّت
بکری بوجود آورده است که در سایه آن بک خلق جدید و بک استقبال
پُر امید ظهور خواهد یافت

ثانیاً از حیث اسلوب نیز این ادبیّات جدیده بک نازگی و اهمیّت
مخصوصی دارد و آن این است که در اغلب اشعاری که درین دور
جدید سروده اند حقیقت را برای اینکه همه کس بتواند فهم نماید در
باس هزل و مزاح جلوه داده اند و یا با یکی از پرده های موسیقی هم
آهنگ ساخته اند تا باسانی قول عامه بهم رساند

بدیهی است که شخص هر قدر دارای اخلاق حمیده و تهذیب نفس باشد
باز وی را شنیدن عیوب خود بی پرده چندان خوش آیند نخواهد بود و
حقیقت گوئی در وی، تأثیری چندان نخواهد کرد ولی در شکل هزل و مزاح
آنرا بسیل و رغبت خواهد خواند و البته بی تأثیر هم نخواهد ماند

شعرای این دوره که این اسلوب مرغوب را پیش گرفته اند بهنژله طیب حاذقی می باشند که مزاج مریض خود را بدست آورده و موافق آن
ادویه تلخرا با شیرینی آمیخته بمریض میخوراند و با مانند واعظی که درجه
ادرارک مستمع را درک کرده بقدر فهم او بسادگی تمام مقاصد خود را ادا
می نماید و عامه ملت خوانده و بحقیقت مسائل سیاسی و وطنی و معاشی
واقف شوند چنانکه غزلیات و قصائد عارف و اشرف گیلانی و دخو (میرزا
علی اکبر خان دهخدا) و ملک الشعرا بهار و غیره در سایه این اسلوب
مرغوب از قراری که می نویسند امروز در نزد خاص و عام مشهور است
و در محافل میخوانند و با آلات موسیقی می نوازند

این جانب برتری این نوونه مختصر از ادبیّات وطنی و سیاسی فارسی نظر

همانا امواجی است که از قعر دریا و از طبقات پائین آن بالا می‌آید همین طور است در انقلابات سیاسی انقلابی که ثرثه خوب میدهد انقلابی است که در سایهٔ جنبش طبقهٔ عامهٔ ملت پیش‌پیور رسد و الا انقلابی خواهد بود نا رس و نا بهنگام و سخنی که مانند امواج سخنی دریا هرگز آن قوّت را نخواهد داشت که بنای استبداد و خرافات متراکمهٔ چندین قرن را از بیخ براندازد

ازین رو طبقهٔ عامهٔ ملت بیشتر از طبقات دیگر باید منظور نظر ارباب سخن و واعظین و مخصوصاً شعراً و ادبیاً باشند و من چنین تصور می‌کنم که در عالم ملتی نیست که بقدر ملت ایران مذوب شعر باشد و شعر در طبیعت ایرانی جاذبهٔ مخصوصی دارد که کمتر نظریز آن در سایر اقوام دیده شده است ازین نقطه نظر شعرایی که اصلاح حال طبقهٔ عامهٔ ملت را در نظر دارند مرجع بر دیگران می‌باشند و میان ایشان و سایرین که جز مدح و اخذ صله هنری دیگر ندارند همان فرق است که میان زاهد خود پرست و عالم دانش پرور چنانکه شیخ سعدی علیه الرحمه می‌فرماید گفتم میان عالم و عابد چه فرق بود تا اخبار کردی از آن این فرق را گفت آن گلیم خویش بدرمی برد زموج وین جهد می‌کند که بگیرد غریق را و ما می‌بنیم که ادبی و شعرای عصر حاضر بین بدین نکه بردند یعنی ابکار معانی را از آن دائرةٔ محدوده بیرون آورده و خوان‌الوان نظم را پیش خاص و عام گستردۀ طبقهٔ عامه‌را از آن برخوردار نکرده‌اند و اغلب موضوعات این ادبیات را از وقایع یومیه و راجع به‌سائل معاشی و اجتماعی گرفته‌اند که هر یک از افراد ملت می‌تواند بدون صعوبت درک نماید و اگر همین اشعار را که از ابتدی انقلاب ایران تا امروز استاد شده جمع آوری کند نهیّاً تاریخ منظوم انقلاب را تشکیل خواهد داد

از پیخبری پیغباران معدورند^۱ ذوقی است درین باده که مستان داند
اینک نمونه از ادبیات وطنی و سیاسی را که آنرا ثروه انقلاب اخیر ایران
باید شمرد برای اثبات عقیده خود بنظر ارباب تنبع می رسانم تا همیون
مشکی که بخودی خود بوید آنچه را که من هنوز نگفته در دل دارم بزبان
خود بگویید

این نمونه ادبیات جدیده بخوبی ثابت می کند که روح شعر و طمع سخن
پروری در ایران معدوم نشده سهل است که بواسطه سوق این انقلاب اخیر
رونق نازه یافته و تأثیر بزرگی در آتیه این ملت بهبود خواهد آورد
اگر درست دقت کنیم خواهیم دید که این اشعار جدیده دارای دو صفت
متازه است که در ادبیات قدیمه موجود نبوده و بهمان سبب شاید
تأثیراتش در طبقه عامله بیشتر باشد

اوّلاً از حیث موضوع: موضوع اشعار قدمای تقریباً عبارت بود از
مداسیع پادشاهان و بزرگان و غرلیات و اخلاق و فلسفه و تصوف و آنچه
راجع باوضاع و احوال معاشیه برشته نظم در آورده اند هسبه کم است اگرچه
همین ادبیات مدار افخار ابدی ایران بوده و زبان فارسی را تا امروز نگاه
داشته است ولی از جهت تأثیر خارجی در اوضاع اجتماعی مردم گویا
جندان ثمر نداده است زیرا که دائرة انتشار آن محدود و تقریباً منحصر
به طبقه عالیه و عالمه ملت بوده و فوایدش تعیین نداشته است

تجارب تاریخی و جریان اوضاع اجتماعی ملل درین قرون اخیره بخوبی
نشان میدهد که مؤثر حقیقی در گردانیدن جرخ حیات اجتماعی یک ملت
عالمه یعنی طبقات اواسط و ادانی آن ملت است و جنانکه اموجی که روی
درباراً تلاطم آورده و بزرگترین کشتیهارا بازیجه طوفان خود میسازد

نهنای مخصوص از فارئین ایرانی

مقصود اصلی از جمیع و نشر این اشعار آن است که برای برخی از متینین ادبیات ایران که اغلب منکر وجود روح ادبی در ایران کنونی بوده و وجود شعر و شاعری را در این قرون اخیره در آن سر زمین معدوم می‌پندازند ثابت نهایم که آن طع گهربار ایرانی که اشعار آبدار قدیمه را بوجود آورده نموده است

هنوز گویندگان هستند اند عراق که قوت ناطقه مدد از ایشان برد بلکه از زیر آن همه ابرهای تاریک که صفحات این مملکت را فرا گرفته باز آن روح فنا ناپذیر مانند آفتابی که زیر ابر نهفته پس از چندی با یک پرتو عالمفروزی دیگر جلوه‌گر گشته است

اغلب مستشرقین که زحمت تسع ادبیات جدیده ایران را بخود نداده‌اند چنین نصوّر می‌کنند که طوطی شکر گفتار طبع شعرا و ادبای اعصار گذشته ایران او نطق فرو مانده و چندین قرن است که درین چمن خزان دیده بلی بترم نیامده و شاید هم هیچ نخواهد آمد ولی این جانب که از سی و سه سال بین طرف عمر خود را صرف تحصیل این زبان کرده و بواسطه کثرت معاشرت با آقایان ایرانی تا اندازه با اشعار و ادبیات جدیده مربوط شده و چاشنی آنرا چشیده با این غنیده اشتراک ندارم و قول آنرا دور از انصاف و حقیقت میدانم و کسانی را که بر حسب عدم اطلاع چنین عقیده اظهار میدارند معدور میدارم و عدم الوحدان لیس دلیلاً علی عدم الوجود را

(بیت)

مندگرم

Cambridge:

PRINTED BY JOHN CLAY, M.A.
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS



I. OTHER WORKS, INCLUDING TRANSLATIONS, BY THE AUTHOR OF THIS BOOK

A Traveller's Narrative written to illustrate the Episode of the Báb. Edited in the original Persian, and translated into English, with an Introduction and Explanatory Notes, in two volumes. Vol. I. Persian Text, pp. ~~xi + 155~~. Vol. II, English Translation and Notes, pp. lv + 447. Price 15s. net. Vol. II, separately. 10s. 6d. net. Cambridge University Press, 1891.

A Year amongst the Persians: Impressions as to the Life, Character and Thought of the People of Persia, received during twelve months' residence in that country in the years 1887-8. Pp. x + 594. Published at 21s. London: A. and C. Black, 1893. (*Out of print.*)

The Ta'rikh-i-Jadid or New History of Mírzá 'Alí Muham-mad the Báb... translated from the Persian, with an Introduction, Illustrations and Appendices. Pp. lii + 459 + 51. Price 10s. 6d. net. Cambridge University Press, 1893.

A Catalogue of the Persian Manuscripts in the Library of the University of Cambridge. Pp. xl + 472. Price 15s. Cambridge University Press, 1896.

A Hand-list of the Muhammadan Manuscripts in the Library of the University of Cambridge. Pp. xviii + 440. Price 15s. Cambridge University Press, 1900.

A Literary History of Persia. Vol. I, from the earliest times until Firdawsi. Pp. xiv + 521. Vol. II, from Firdawsi to Sa'di. Pp. xiv + 568. Price 12s. 6d. each. London: T. Fisher Unwin, 1902 and 1906.

An Abridged Translation of the History of Tabaristán... of Muham-mad ibn Hasan ibn Isfandiyár, being Vol. II of the "E. J. W. Gibb Memorial Series." Pp. xv + 356. Price 8s. London: Luzac and Co., 1905.

The Persian Revolution of 1905-1909. Pp. xxvi + 470. With 46 illustrations. Price 10s. net. Cambridge University Press, 1910. (*Out of print.*)

II. THE PERSIAN HISTORICAL TEXT SERIES

(Five volumes printed by Messrs E. J. Brill of Leyden, and published by them and by Messrs Luzac and Co., London. The complete set is obtainable at the reduced price of 30s.; single volumes 7s. 6d. each.)

(VOL. I.)

The Tadhkiratu'sh-Shu'ará ("Memoirs of the Poets") of Dawlatsháh of Samarqand, 1901, in one volume of pp. 6 + 151 + 16. Edited by E. G. BROWNE.

(VOLS. II AND IV.)

The Lubábu'l-Albáb (the oldest biography of Persian Poets, compiled about A.D. 1221) by Muham-mad 'Awfi. Edited by E. G. BROWNE and Mírzá Muham-mad of Qazwín, in two volumes, published in 1903 and 1906. Pp. 6 + 153 + 11, and 6 + 141 + 78.

(VOLS. III AND V.)

The Tadhkiratu'l-Awliyá ("Memoirs of the Saints") of Shaykh Farídu'd-Dín 'Attár. Edited by R. A. NICHOLSON, in two volumes, published in 1905 and 1907. Pp. 164 + 66 and 161 + ix + 119.

III. PERSIAN TEXTS EDITED FOR THE “E. J. W. GIBB MEMORIAL” SERIES

By E. G. BROWNE and MÍRZÁ MUHAMMAD of Qazwín conjointly or separately, and obtainable from Messrs Luzac and Co., 46, Great Russell Street, London, W.C., the Publishers to the Trust.

(VOL. VIII.)

The Marzubán-náma, a book of Fables... by SÁ'DU'D-DÍN WARÁWÍNÍ.
Edited by MÍRZÁ MUHAMMAD, and published in one volume in 1909.
Pp. ١٠٩ - ٣٦١. Price 8s.

(VOL. X.)

Al-Mu'jam fí Ma'áyírí Ash'ári'l-'Ajam, a rare and ancient treatise on the Prosody and Poetic Art of the Persians by SHAMSU'D-DÍN MUHAMMAD IBN QAYS AR-RÁZI. Edited by MÍRZÁ MUHAMMAD, and published in one volume in 1909. Pp. ٦٠٠ + ١٥* + ٤٦٤ + xx. Price 8s.

(VOL. XI.)

Chahár Maqála (“The Four Discourses”) by NIZÁMÍ AL-'ARÚDÍ of Samarqand. Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and Indices, by MÍRZÁ MUHAMMAD, and published in one volume in 1910. Pp. ٦٠٠ - ٣٦٠ + xxiv. Price 8s. (An English translation, by E. G. BROWNE was published in the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* (Vol. xxxi) in 1899, and can be obtained as a separate reprint from the Secretary of the Society, 22, Albemarle Street, London, W., or from Messrs Luzac and Co., 46, Great Russell Street, London, W.C.)

(VOLS. XIV, 1 AND 2.)

The Ta'ríkh-i-Guzída (“Select History”) of Hamidu'lláh Mustawfí-i-Qazwíní, compiled in A.D. 1330, reproduced in facsimile from a MS. written in A.D. 1453, with a Translation by E. G. BROWNE and Indices by R. A. NICHOLSON. Vol. 1, containing the facsimile of the text, 1910; Vol. II, containing the Translation and Indices, 1913. Pp. ٣٠٣ + ٨٠٣ + xix and xxii + ٢٣٧ + ٢٨٢. Price 15s. and 10s. respectively.

(VOL. XV.)

The Kitáb-i-Nuqṭatu'l-Káf, being the earliest history of the Bábís, compiled by HÁJJÍ MÍRZÁ JÁNÍ of Káshán between the years A.D. 1850 and 1852, edited from the unique Paris MS. (Suppl. Pers. 1071) by E. G. BROWNE. One volume, 1910. Pp. ٣٠٧ + ٣٩٧ + xciv. Price 8s.

(VOLS. XVI, 1.)

The Ta'ríkh-i-Jahán-gushá of 'Alá'u'd-Dín 'Atá Malik-i-Juwayní, composed in A.D. 1260, in three volumes. Vol. I (all as yet published) containing the history of Chingíz Khán and his successors, edited with an Introduction, Notes and Indices from several old MSS. by MÍRZÁ MUHAMMAD and published in 1912. Vol. II is in the Press, and Vol. III in preparation. Pp. ٣٠٧ + ٣٩٤ + xciv. Price 8s.

ARTICLES CONTRIBUTED FROM 1889 TO 1908 TO THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

- Separate reprints of the later ones (Nos. 10-20) can in most cases be obtained from the Author, or from the Secretary of the Society, 22, Albemarle Street, London, W., or from Messrs Luzac and Co.
- 1. **The Bábís of Persia.** I. Sketch of their History, and Personal Experiences amongst them. II. Their Literature and Doctrines. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXI, 1889.)
- 2. **Some Remarks on the Bábí Texts**, edited by BARON VICTOR ROSEN. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXIV, 1892.)
- 3. **Catalogue and Description of 27 Bábí Manuscripts.** (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXIV, 1892.)
- 4. **Description of an Old Persian Commentary on the Qur'án.** (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXVI, 1894.)
- 5. **Some Notes on the Poetry of the Persian Dialects.** (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXVII, 1895.)
- 6. **A Specimen of the Gabrí Dialect of Persia.** (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXIX, 1897.)
- 7. **Personal Reminiscences of the Bábí Insurrection at Zanján in 1850.** translated from the Persian. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXIX, 1897.)
- 8. **Some Notes on the Literature and Doctrines of the Húrúfí Sect.** (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXX, 1898.)
- 9. **The Sources of Dawlatsháh**; with some Remarks on the Materials available for a Literary History of Persia, and an Excursus on Bárbad and Rúdagi. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXXI, 1899.)
- 10. **Yet More Light on 'Umar-i-Khayyám.** (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXXI, 1899.)
- 11. **The Chahár Maqála ("Four Discourses") of Nidhámí-i-'Arúdí-i-Samarqandí**, translated into English. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXXI, 1899.) Price 3s. paper covers, 4s. cloth.
- 12. **Some Account of the... Niháyatú'l-irab fí akhbári'l-Furs wa'l-'Arab**, particularly of that part which treats of the Persian Kings. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXXII, 1900.)
- 13. **Biographies of Persian Poets** contained in Ch. v, § 6, of the *Tárikh-i-Guzída*, or "Select History" of Hamdúlláh Mustawfi of Qazwin. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vols. XXXII-XXXIII, 1900-1901.)
- 14. **Account of a rare manuscript History of Isfahán**, presented to the Royal Asiatic Society on May 19, 1827, by Sir John Malcolm. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXXIII, 1901.)
- 15. **Account of a rare manuscript History of the Seljuqs** in the Schefer Collection of MSS. in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXXIV, 1902.)

16. Note on the Contents of the *Ta'rikh-i-Jahán-gushá* of 'Atá Malik-i-Juwayní. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXXVI, 1904.)
17. *Násir-i-Khusraw*, Poet, Traveller, and Propagandist. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXXVII, 1905.)
18. *Mas'úd-i-Sa'd-i-Salmán*, by MÍRZÁ MUHAMMAD IBN 'ABDÚ'L-WAHHÁB of Qazwín. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vols. XXXVII-XXXVIII, 1905-1906.)
19. Further Notes on the Literature of the *Hurúfís* and their connection with the Bektáshi Order of Dervishes. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XXXIX, 1907.)
20. Suggestions for a complete edition of the "Jámi'u-t-Tawárikh" of Rashidu'd-Din Faḍlu'lláh. (*J.R.A.S.*, Vol. XL, 1908.)

V. POLITICAL PAMPHLETS ON PERSIA

A Brief Narrative of Recent Events in Persia, followed by an Appendix on the Persian Constitution. Pp. 101. Luzac and Co., London, 1909. Price 1s.

The Persian Crisis of December, 1911, how it arose and whither it may lead us, compiled for the use of the Persia Committee, privately printed at the University Press, Cambridge, and published on New Year's Day, 1912. Pp. 18.

The Reign of Terror at Tabríz: England's Responsibility: with Photographs and a brief Narrative of the events of December, 1911, and January, 1912, compiled for the use of the Persia Committee and published in October, 1912, by Messrs Taylor, Garnett, Evans, and Co., Blackfriars Street, Manchester, and Messrs Luzac and Co., London. Pp. 15. With the Photographs. Price 6d.

VI. PAPERS READ TO AND PUBLISHED FOR THE PERSIA SOCIETY,

By John Hogg, 13, Paternoster Row, London, E.C.

The Literature of Persia, a Lecture delivered to the Persia Society on April 26, 1912. Pp. 43. Price 1s.

The Persian Press and Persian Journalism, a Lecture delivered to the Persia Society on May 23, 1913. Pp. 28. Price 1s.

VII. A History of Ottoman Poetry, by the late E. J. W. GIBB, M.R.A.S., in six volumes. Vol. I, 1900; Vols. II-VI, 1902-9, edited by E. G. BROWNE. Vol. VI contains the Turkish originals of the poems translated in the previous volumes. A seventh volume, dealing with the most modern period, by Dr RİZÁ TEVFİQ, formerly Deputy for Adrianople in the Ottoman Parliament, is in course of preparation. Price 21s. net each volume except Vol. V, which is 12s. 6d. net. Luzac and Co., London.



N.C
16/76

Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

11972

Call No. 079.55/Mir/B.20

Author— Browne, E. G.

Title— The Press and
Poetry of Modern

Persia.

Borrower No.

Date of Issue

Date of Return

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.

S. B., 148, N. DELHI.